



COMMONWEALTH OF

WORCESTER CO.

NORFOLK CO.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT

WINDHAM CO.

NEW LONDON CO.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS

Burrillville

North Smithfield

Cumberland

Attleboro  
Attleboro

Glocester

Smithfield

Lincoln

4

8

Johnston

Providence

5

Scituate

Cranston

13

PROVIDENCE CO.

KENT CO.

Warwick

Coventry

11

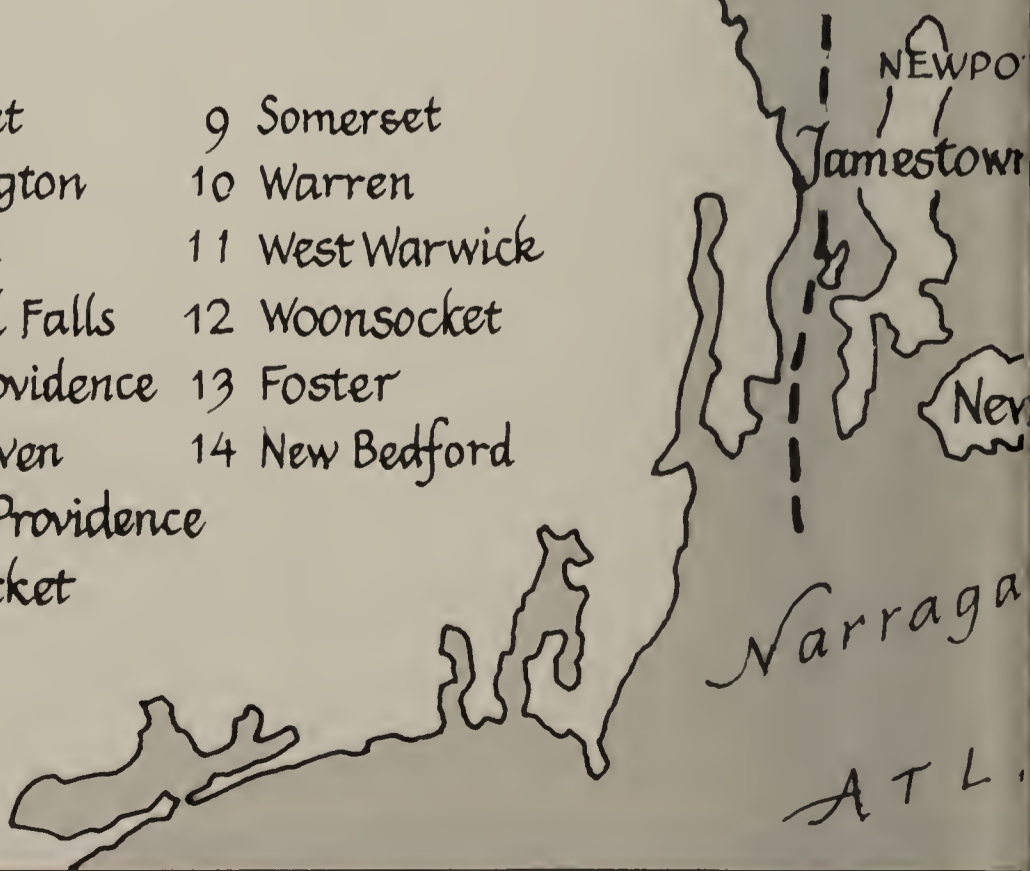
West Greenwich

East Greenwich

WASHINGTON CO.

- |                    |                 |
|--------------------|-----------------|
| 1 Acushet          | 9 Somerset      |
| 2 Barrington       | 10 Warren       |
| 3 Bristol          | 11 West Warwick |
| 4 Central Falls    | 12 Woonsocket   |
| 5 East Providence  | 13 Foster       |
| 6 Fairhaven        | 14 New Bedford  |
| 7 North Providence |                 |
| 8 Pawtucket        |                 |

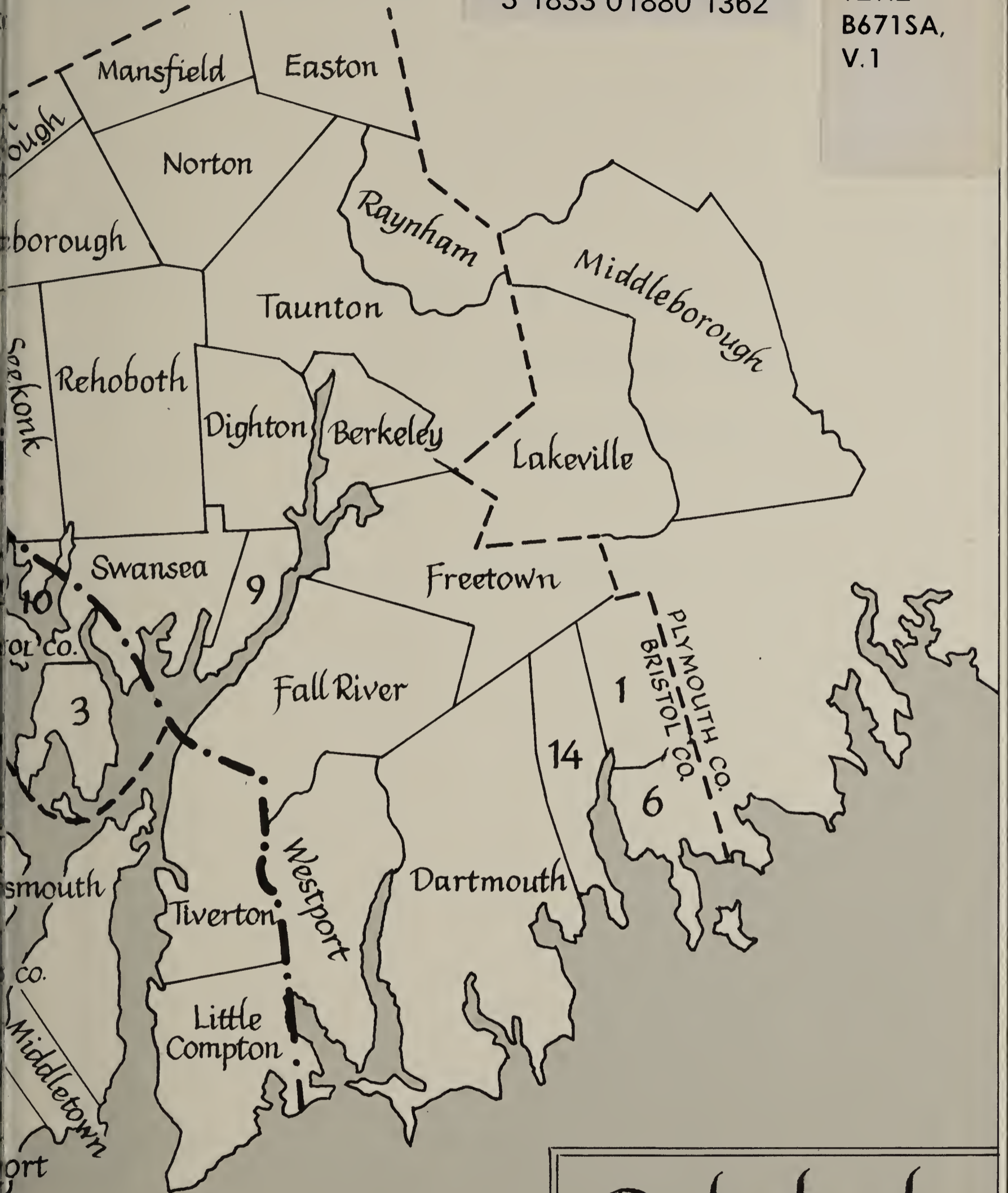
- State boundaries
- - - County boundaries
- Town boundaries



# MASSACHUSETTS

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY  
3 1833 01880 1362

GC  
929.2  
B671SA,  
V.1



Rehoboth  
and its  
neighbors  
in 2011

Atlantic Ocean

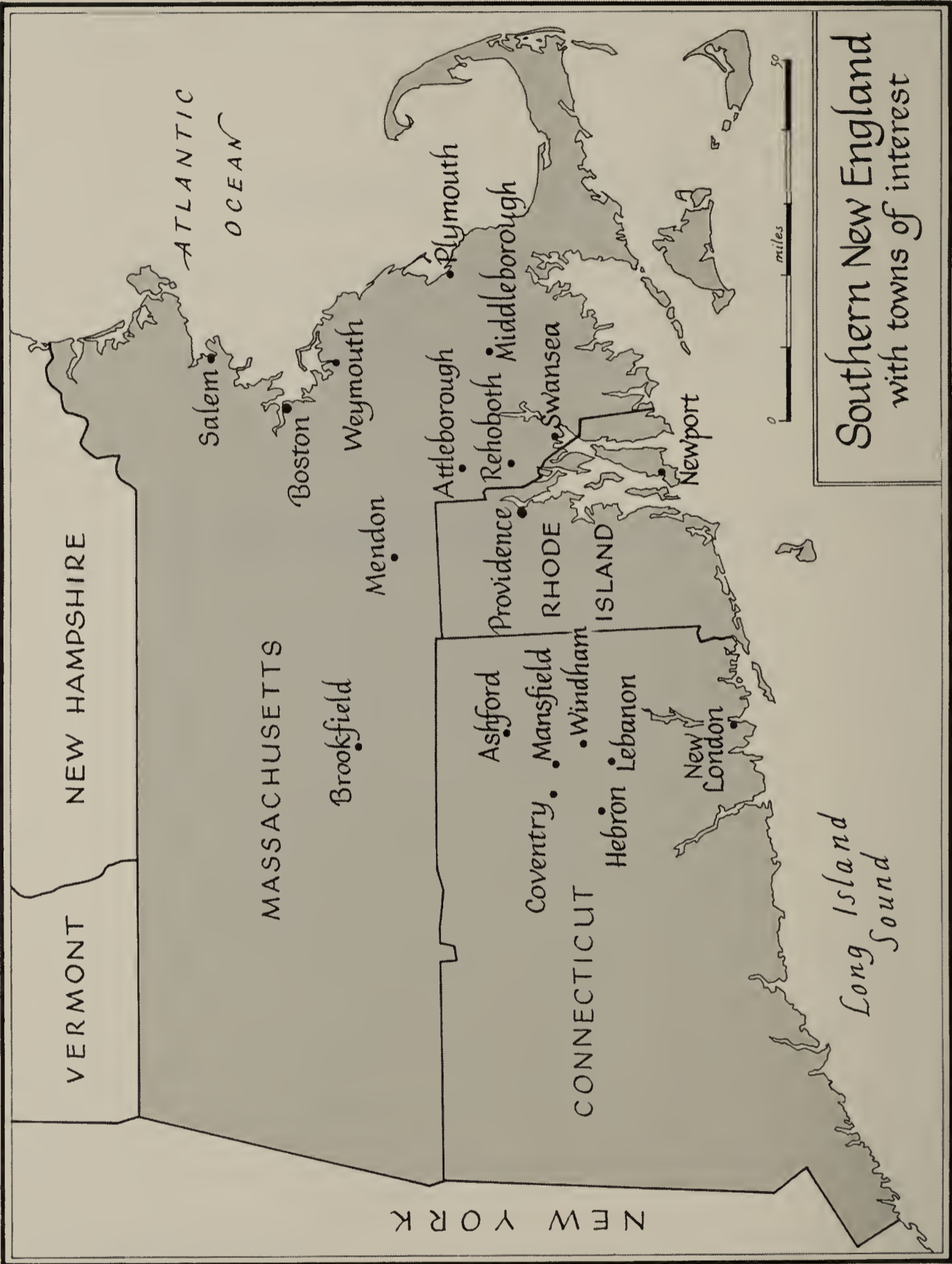


# Richard Bowen

(1594?—1675), of Rehoboth, Massachusetts,

and His Descendants

Volume 1 — Generations 1-3



Southern New England  
with towns of interest

# Richard Bowen

(1594?–1675), of Rehoboth, Massachusetts,  
and His Descendants

Volume 1 – Generations 1-3

with notes on the families  
of Robert<sup>1</sup> Wheaton, Robert<sup>1</sup> Fuller,  
and George<sup>1</sup> Kendrick

William B. Saxbe Jr., CG, FASG

Williamstown, Massachusetts

2011

Endpapers: REHOBOTH AND ITS NEIGHBORS IN 2011.

Copyright © 2011 by Rhode Island Genealogical Society.  
Permission to reproduce in any form must be secured from the  
copyright holder, excepting brief quotations for inclusion in  
book reviews.



Published by  
Rhode Island Genealogical Society  
P.O. Box 211  
Hope, Rhode Island 02831

LCC 2011937583  
ISBN 978-0-9827665-0-7

Printed by McNaughton & Gunn, Inc., Saline, Michigan



*dedicated, with apologies,  
to the ones I didn't find ...*

## Ancestors

WHEN YOU LOOK IN THE MIRROR you see not just your face but a museum. Although your face, in one sense, is your own, it is composed of a collage of features you have inherited from your parents, grandparents, great-grandparents, and so on. The lips and eyes that either bother or please you are not yours alone but are also features of your ancestors, long dead perhaps as individuals but still very much alive as fragments in you. Even complex qualities such as your sense of balance, musical abilities, shyness in crowds, or susceptibility to sickness have been lived before. We carry the past around with us all the time, and not just in our bodies. It lives also in our customs, including the way we speak. The past is a set of invisible lenses we wear constantly, and through these we perceive the world and the world perceives us. We stand always on the shoulders of our ancestors, whether or not we look down to acknowledge them.

It is disconcerting to realize how few of our ancestors most of us can recognize or even name. You have four great-grandmothers, women sufficiently close to you genetically that you see elements of their faces, and skin, and hair each time you see your reflection. Each had a maiden name she heard spoken thousands of times, and yet you probably cannot recall any one of their maiden names. If we are lucky, we may find their birth names in genealogies or documents, although war, migration, and destroyed records have made that impossible for many Americans. Our four great-grandmothers had full lives, families, and bequeathed to us many of our most personal qualities, but we have lost those ancestors so completely that we cannot even name them. How many of us can imagine being so utterly forgotten just three generations from now by our own descendants that they remember nothing of us—not even our names?

— David W. Anthony, *The Horse, the Wheel, and Language*  
(Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2007), 3-4.

Used by permission.

# Table of Contents

Illustrations & Abbreviations	viii
Introduction	ix
Chapter 1: The First Generation—Arrival and Settlement	1
Chapter 2: The Second Generation—Consolidation and War	13
Chapter 3: The Third Generation—Increasing and Dispersal	39
Acknowledgements	303
Bibliography	305
Index	319

## Illustrations

Southern New England, with Towns of Interest	frontispiece
Page 84 from Nathaniel Shurtleff's 1855 transcription of the Plymouth Court Records	2
Rehoboth and Its Neighbors in 1694	14
Rehoboth and Its Neighbors in 1750	38
Rehoboth and Its Neighbors in 2011	endpapers

## Abbreviations

b.	born	<i>NEHGR</i>	<i>The New England</i>
bur.	buried		<i>Historical and</i>
d.	died		<i>Genealogical Register</i>
Dea.	deacon	<i>NEHGS</i>	<i>The New England</i>
FHL	Family History Library, Salt Lake City		<i>Historic</i>
		<i>RIGR</i>	<i>Rhode Island</i>
ibid.	the same		<i>Genealogical Register</i>
m.	married	[sic]	thus (as written)
<i>MD</i>	<i>Mayflower Descendant</i>	<i>TAG</i>	<i>The American</i>
n.d.	no date given (of a publication)		<i>Genealogist</i>
		VR	vital record
n.p.	no place given (of a publication) <i>or</i> not paginated	£/s/d	pounds, shillings, pence

## Introduction

**T**HE THOUSANDS OF SMALL AND LARGE decisions our forebears made, and the events and cultural forces that influenced them, have made us who we are and put us where we are. Thus family history is a form of Time Travel, a way to envision those lives which led to our own. Knowing only dates and places doesn't get us very far on that journey, and eventually we have to infer much from our ancestors' contexts—their locations, work, church, family structure, and local history. Even those provide only a shadow of what were full lives of hope, struggle, and achievement. Families are not a linear series of individuals, but a living network of relationships linked as much by love as by genetics. This work is a group portrait of one family in early New England who represent, in microcosm, the diversity of our colonial experience.

Richard Bowen was one of the original settlers of the town of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, arriving there in 1644. Whatever else we can learn about the first immigrants to America, we can be certain that they were brave, tough, active, and optimistic. Richard and his large family crossed the Atlantic in a little wooden sailing boat, arriving in America about 1640. They may have spent a year or two in Salem, on the north shore of Massachusetts Bay, then a year or two in Weymouth, on the Bay's south shore, before moving to their permanent home in Rehoboth. That town was immediately east of Providence, Rhode Island, at the western edge of Plymouth Colony, bordering Narragansett Bay. In 1691 Plymouth Colony was absorbed into the larger Massachusetts Bay Colony and Rehoboth became part of Bristol County, Massachusetts. Since then parts of Rehoboth have been nibbled away to form other towns, and in 1747 and 1862 parts of Bristol County were transferred from Massachusetts to Rhode Island.

Richard and his descendants were prolific—he had 40 grandchildren and 236 great-grandchildren—and several brief or partial accounts of the family have been written. However, no full history of the early family exists, and this work aims to fill that vacancy. The family's size dictates that more than one volume will be

necessary, so this beginning covers only the first three generations, plus naming the grandchildren of Richard's sons, who will be the subject of the next volume. The offspring of Richard Bowen's daughters are followed further here: to their grandchildren and great-grandchildren—*i.e.*, the fifth generation from Richard. I hope in time to identify all the Bowens of Richard's line who were born before 1800. After a few generations, the Bowens were related to most of the families that settled Rehoboth. After a few more they were nearly everywhere in the country. Almost all of the first generation or two of immigrant New England families were born in England or elsewhere in the British Isles—Wales, Ireland, or Scotland; for simplicity's sake, when the actual birthplace is unknown, I have said "Britain."

Statements of fact are supported by citations to sources, in footnotes. Ideally, one seeks original sources, primary information, and direct evidence. When this has not been possible or practical, sometimes I have taken information from older compiled material of unconfirmed accuracy, especially when dealing with peripherally-related families. Experienced readers will understand that not all source material is of equal value or dependability. Doubtful sources, perhaps better characterized as ancient rumors, will be apparent to those who inspect the footnotes. Rumors do not become facts by being written down, and compiled records may have gone through one or more transcriptions, with all the potential errors which those incur. Works of this sort invariably contain errors of fact, interpretation, omission, and orthography. I apologize for those, and will be happy to receive comments and corrections. Corrections will be included in subsequent volumes.

Family and local histories, often compiled long after the personalities and events they describe, are readily subject to errors in fact or emphasis. More dependable are those sources recorded at the time they were created: censuses, probate records, deeds, vital records, and church records. Even then the researcher must decipher old handwriting and recognize unfamiliar occupations. In the agricultural communities where this family lived, men were not called farmers: they were yeomen or husbandmen. If they went to

## Introduction

sea, they were mariners, not sailors. Shoemakers were cordwainers; barrel-makers were coopers. Blacksmiths, admittedly, were blacksmiths. At a certain level of wealth, men became gentlemen, although the qualifications for that rank were never clearly defined.

To facilitate following family lines, each descendant who married is given a specific Arabic number and section or sketch. Richard<sup>1</sup> is number 1, his children 2 through 7, and his grandchildren 8 through 41. Also receiving Arabic numbers are the grandchildren of Bowen men of the second generation, *i.e.*, the fourth generation, who will comprise the next volume. For the grandchildren of Bowen women of the second generation, their information, and that of their children, is in their parents' sections. In the list of a family's children, each child receives a small Roman numeral indicating the order of birth. Individuals who did not marry are treated within their parents' sections. Not everything that is known about a person might be given, but enough to clearly delineate his or her place in the family. There were other contemporary Bowen families in New England, particularly that of Griffith<sup>1</sup> Bowen of Boston, but no relationships with the family of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen are known. Likewise, Richard's daughters married men named Wheaton, Fuller, and Kendrick, and in each case unrelated families of the same surname were in early Massachusetts. This work does not deal with them. Lines of descent, found at the beginning of each section, are those italicized lists of ancestors showing how a person descended from Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen; the small superscript number indicates in which generation the person was after him. Where the surname is Bowen, the number follows the given name; where descent was through a daughter, the number follows the surname.

No family or community exists in a vacuum, without a geographical and historical and cultural context. A brief section at the beginning of each generation's chapter relates the most important events of its time, both locally and in the wider sphere, and pertinent historical points appear throughout the text. Occasional maps will show the geography of the region, illustrating how political boundaries changed over time.

*Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen of Rehoboth and His Descendants*

Belief in a standard or “correct” spelling of words and names was a nineteenth-century development, and our forebears should be forgiven their frequently antic orthography. I have generally converted names such as Mehitabel, Rebecca, and Sibyl to their most familiar spellings, and confined surnames such as Estabrook and Wilmarth to a single form except in direct quotations. Similarly, the variants of the name Bowen, such as Boen, Bowin, etc., have been regularized to “Bowen.”

The inaccurate Julian calendar used in this period was succeeded by the Gregorian one in Catholic Europe in the sixteenth century, but the Protestant countries of northern Europe and their colonies clung to the older format for nearly another two hundred years, until 1752. New Years Day in the old system was March 25, and January and February were the eleventh and twelfth months. Realizing that a reconciliation was both inevitable and desirable, our ancestors did “double-dating,” in which January and February were assigned to both years, separated by a slash; *i.e.*, 1616/7. When a date in those months was not doubled, it is not clear which year was intended. After 1752 this was no longer a problem.

An index at the end of this work contains all the names mentioned in the text, and most locations and signal events. It does not include the most common locations such as Rehoboth, Swansea, Attleborough, or Providence, places found on nearly every page of text. It does not include most names in the footnotes, or those in lines of descent. Women are indexed by both maiden and married names. A bibliography gives a complete listing of all references cited, excluding self-evident sources such as public records.

*William B. Saxbe Jr., CG, FASG  
Williamstown, Massachusetts*



Chapter One:  
The First Generation—  
Arrival and Settlement

Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen (1)

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.  
[\*115.]

## \*Surveyors of the Heighwayes.

Plymouth, . . . . .	{ Francis Cooke, M <sup>r</sup> Leigh, Rob <sup>t</sup> e Bartlett, and Richard Sparrow.
Duxborrow, . . . . .	John Maynard, Edmond Hunt.
Scittuate, . . . . .	John Stockbridg̃ & Walter Woodward.
Sandwich, . . . . .	Thomas Burges, Anthony Wright.
Taunton, . . . . .	James Burt.
Barnestable, . . . . .	Abraham Blush, Nathaniell Bacon.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	Emanuell White, James Bursell.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	Thomas Chillingworth & Rob <sup>t</sup> e Barker.
Rehoboth,	

## The Grand Enquest.

Gabriell Fallowell,	} sworne.	Wil <sup>m</sup> Halloway,	} sworne.
Gyles Rickett,		Thomas Tupper,	
John Washborne,		Jonathan Fish,	
Henry Howland,		Dolor Davis, (sick,)	
Wil <sup>m</sup> Brett,		Nathaniel Bacon,	
(Excused.) Edm <sup>d</sup> Eddenden,		Daniell Cole,	
Thof <sup>m</sup> Ensigne,		Rob <sup>t</sup> e Dennis,	
John Dingley,			

Daniell Cole, Thomas Hinckley, Thomas Clapp, Richard Wright, Steeven Payne, Wil<sup>m</sup> Carpenter, & Georg̃ Hall admitted freemen, and were sworne.

The Names of those p<sup>p</sup>ounded this Court to take vp their Freedome the next Court.

Nathaniell Bacon, +	Thomas Blisse,
Andrew Ring,+	Rob <sup>t</sup> e Tytus,
Dolor Davis, +	William Sabine,
M <sup>r</sup> Samuell Newman, +	Abraham Martine,
Richard Wright,	Richard Bowine,
Walter Palmore, (admitted,)	Thomas Hitt, +
Rob <sup>t</sup> e Martine,	Zachary Roades,
Steeven Payne, (admitted,)	Edward Smyth,
W <sup>m</sup> Carpenter, (admitted,)	Peter Hunt,
W <sup>m</sup> Cheesborrough, +	Joseph Peck,
Alexander Winchester, +	Henry Smyth,
Wil <sup>m</sup> Smyth,	Thomas Cooper.
Edward Bennett,	

Page 84 from Volume 2 of Nathaniel Shurtleff's 1855 transcription of the Plymouth Colony Records for 4 June 1645, showing Richard Bowen's propounding for freeman status. Most of the names in this group are those of Rehoboth men, and there were many intermarriages among their descendants.

**T**HE HARDY SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND faced two major challenges: crossing the stormy North Atlantic in little wooden boats, and creating self-sustaining communities once they arrived. They weren't the first Europeans to make the trip: the Vikings preceded them by 600 years; explorers under Spanish, English, French, and Dutch flags had traced the rugged New England coast for a century; and fishermen and traders had made seasonal visits for decades. Two results of the later contacts were an Indian appetite for European trade goods, and the introduction of European diseases which devastated and demoralized native communities. This depopulation and the settlers' superior technology eased the way for the Pilgrims of the New Plymouth Colony and the Puritans of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to find homes in the New World.

The former, who weren't called Pilgrims until the nineteenth century, were a mixed group, arriving at Plymouth in 1620. Most were Separatists, radical Protestants who rejected the hierarchy and formality of the Church of England. Most had been in exile in the Netherlands for fifteen years. As middle-class city-dwellers, they were unprepared for the harsh wilderness, and half died in the first winter. Their territory was southeastern Massachusetts, including Cape Cod.

The larger and better-supplied Massachusetts Bay Colony, centered around Boston, whose settlers began to arrive in 1630, consisted of Puritans whose failed attempt to purify and reform the established Church led them to try their religious experiment abroad. Their charter covered the rest of Massachusetts, which then included Maine. Many of the immigrants to both colonies had strong economic as well as religious motives for leaving England for the New World. The colonies' financial backers in England also expected a return on their investments: New England was already known as a source of fish, timber, and pelts, and the example of Spain's windfall from plundering Mesoamerican kingdoms cannot have escaped their attention.

Both colonies succeeded at self-government and in the propagation of semi-independent towns. These evolved into a

patchwork of small-scale democracies and theocracies whose leaders most often were the clergy. Before long their new congregational orthodoxy became as rigid as the episcopal one they left behind, and dissenters from *their* dissent moved to more tolerant places such as Rhode Island and New Jersey. After the extermination of the hostile Pequot tribe of southeastern Connecticut in the 1630s, conflict with the destabilized Indian communities was minimal, and some tribes sought to co-opt the English as allies in their internecine politics. Immigration fell off by the 1640s as the approaching English Civil War kept religious dissenters occupied back home, leaving the American colonies to develop politically and religiously along their own paths. Distance largely insulated them from the momentous events of 1640-1660 in the mother country: the ascendancy of Parliament; the beheading of Charles I; the Commonwealth, with Oliver Cromwell as Lord Protector; and the Restoration, with Charles II assuming the throne in 1660. Trade continued as before, and the founding of Harvard College in 1636 guaranteed a local supply of educated clergy. New towns were set up as the population grew, typically pushing in from the coast or up the Connecticut Valley. Separate settlements in Connecticut, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire coalesced into distinct colonies.

There were earlier attempts to settle Rehoboth, notably by Roger Williams, but he removed to Providence in 1636 after a warning from the Plymouth Colony. Rehoboth's political affiliation was initially uncertain, since most of its settlers came from Weymouth in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, but the town was awarded to the Plymouth Colony in 1644. Richard Wright, the secular leader of the Rehoboth settlers, and its richest proprietor, departed in consequence. The Rev. Samuel Newman, the group's religious leader, who had dealt with religious disagreements at Weymouth, found that they followed him to Rehoboth: some of his congregation favored Baptist doctrines. The contention grew worse in 1665 (after Newman's death, but before his son Noah took over the Rehoboth pulpit) when the Rev. John Myles and his group of Welsh Baptists settled in Rehoboth. Only when the town of Swansea was created from Rehoboth on 5 March 1667/8 did tensions subside, with the

Congregationalists in control at Rehoboth and the Baptists a majority in Swansea. Richard Bowen's theological leanings are unknown, but his son Obadiah went with Swansea and the Baptists.

Several deeds from Wampanoag Indian chiefs, or *sachems*, recorded or confirmed their sale of eight square miles of Rehoboth land to the English: from Massasoit (who had welcomed the Pilgrims to Plymouth in 1620) in 1641; from Wamsutta (Massasoit's older son) in 1661; and from "King" Philip (Wamsutta's younger brother, and successor as chief) in 1668. Distribution of the land among the 58 original proprietors followed a standard pattern: first, "home lots" of six, eight, or twelve acres were assigned around a central town commons, known in Rehoboth as the "Ring of the Green." The size of the home lots was proportional to each proprietor's estate, calculated by adding the values of real and personal property plus £12 for each family member. Richard Wright's estate was the largest, at £834; Richard Bowen's was £270; nine were for only £50, and the smallest was for £40; the average value was £194. Rehoboth's geography allowed most of these lots to face the commons and to back onto the Seven Mile River. Subsequent allotments of woodland, fresh meadow, and salt meadow provided the settlers with timber, fuel, tillage, pasturage, and hay. Use of the town common, or "commonage," was also proportionally assigned. All of these properties could be bought and sold. As the town acquired new territory, such as the North Purchase (later the separate town of Attleborough), land was again portioned out. With the later creation of new towns from Rehoboth, and with the 1747 and 1862 realignments of the Massachusetts-Rhode Island border, the Ring of the Green, Rehoboth's original center, ended up in the Rumford section of East Providence, Rhode Island.

1. RICHARD<sup>1</sup> BOWEN was born in Britain, probably in Wales or England, probably between 1590 and 1600, and possibly about 1594.<sup>1</sup> Queen Elizabeth I ruled England and Wales at that time, and Shakespeare was in his prime. Richard's birthplace and parentage are unknown. He was buried at Rehoboth, then in Plymouth Colony, now in southeastern Massachusetts, 4 February 1674/5.<sup>2</sup> The identity of his first wife, the mother of his children, is unknown; whether she died before or after the family came to New England is likewise unknown. Richard married, second, ELIZABETH (\_\_\_) MARSH, widow of George Marsh, at Weymouth, Mass., in November 1648.<sup>3</sup> Her birthplace (other than Britain) and maiden name are not known. She was buried at Rehoboth in 1675 as the "Widdow Bowine."<sup>4</sup>

Richard Bowen's date of arrival in America is unrecorded, but his two older daughters married residents of Salem, Massachusetts Bay Colony, about 1640 and 1643. It is reasonable to infer that the family's landfall was at Salem, on the north shore of Massachusetts Bay, shortly before that time, even though Richard left no records there.<sup>5</sup> He was first recorded at Weymouth, on the south shore of Massachusetts Bay, when "Richard Bowin" was granted land sometime between 26 October 1642 and 21 May 1644. That land, which was added to his prior holdings, consisted of [*emphasis added*]:

Tenn acres Eyght of them upland two of swampe lying in the plaine . . . bounded . . . of *his owne* [land] on the south a highwaie on the north . . . Two acres of upland and salt marsh . . . bounded on the East with the

---

<sup>1</sup> Richard LeBaron Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen of Weymouth and Rehoboth, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* (hereinafter, *TAG*) 76 (2001): 263-278, at 276. This seminal article forms the basis for understanding the first two generations in America. Additional data about the early family is in: William B. Saxbe Jr., "New Old Information about the Family of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen of Rehoboth, Massachusetts," *TAG* 84 (Jan. 2010): 65-67.

<sup>2</sup> James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642-1896* (hereinafter, *Rehoboth VRs*) (Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897), 800, 899. Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts Bay Colony merged to form the Province of Massachusetts in 1691.

<sup>3</sup> C. Edward Egan Jr., "The Hobart Journal," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* (hereinafter, *NEHGR*) 121 (Jan. 1967): 3-25, at 21.

<sup>4</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 900. There were no children from this marriage.

<sup>5</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

comon . . . on the north with *his owne land* . . . Two acres . . . bounded on the East west & north with *his owne land* and of mr Newman on the south.<sup>6</sup>

The earlier date(s) on which he received the other properties described as “his owne land” are unknown. Mr. Newman was the Rev. Samuel Newman, who may have composed the landowners’ list, and who led his substantial congregation from Weymouth to Rehoboth, where he became the first minister of the Rehoboth church.<sup>7</sup> Newman, an Oxford graduate, also named Rehoboth, which means “broad places” in Hebrew.<sup>8</sup> Before then it was known by its Indian name, Seekonk.<sup>9</sup>

Richard Bowen was among the 54 original inhabitants of the town of Rehoboth who met at Weymouth on 24 October 1643 prior to moving to Rehoboth.<sup>10</sup> Like the majority of his contemporaries, he was a farmer, or “yeoman.” He drew a share “in the division of the woodland, between the plain and the town” of Rehoboth on 4 June 1644, and on 3 July 1644 was one of the 30 signers of the Rehoboth Compact:

We whose names are underwritten, being, by the providence of God, inhabitants of Seacunk, intending there to settle, do covenant and bind ourselves one to another to subject our persons [obedient] (according to law and equity) to nine persons, any five of the nine which shall be chosen by the major part of the inhabitants of this plantation, and we [agree] to be

---

<sup>6</sup> Winifred Lovering Holman, “Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth,” ms. C 4408 in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., The New England Historic Genealogical Society (hereinafter, NEHGS), Boston, date of accession 1947. Also: *History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, 4 vols. (Weymouth, Mass.: Weymouth Historical Society, 1923), 1: 183, 195.

<sup>7</sup> *History of Weymouth*, 1: 183. Also: Leonard Bliss Jr., *History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts* (Boston: Otis, Broaders, & Co., 1836), 21.

<sup>8</sup> Paul J. Achtemeier, ed., *Harper’s Bible Dictionary*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1971), 860.

<sup>9</sup> The name Seekonk returned to use in 1812 when the western part of Rehoboth was set off as a separate town.

<sup>10</sup> Bowen Jr., “The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen,” 263.

subject to all wholesome [regulation] by them, and to assist them, according to our ability and estate, and to give timely notice unto them of any such thing as in our conscience may prove dangerous unto the plantation, and this combination to continue untill we shall subject ourselves jointly to some other government.<sup>11</sup>

Richard Bowen was one of the “nine men intrusted with the townes affairs” after the surveyors laid it out,<sup>12</sup> and was chosen a selectman of Rehoboth on 9 December 1644.<sup>13</sup> He was propounded to be a freeman of Plymouth Colony on 4 June 1645, and was on the lists of freemen in 1651, 1658, and 1670.<sup>14</sup> He received additional lands in Rehoboth in 1646/7 and 1658.<sup>15</sup> He served as townsman or selectman in 1647, 1648, 1650, 1653, and 1656; he was town clerk in 1654, as well as a rater (tax assessor) for the town and county.<sup>16</sup> On 9 February 1655 “Father Bowen was chosen Moderator to see good order in our town-meetings.”<sup>17</sup> He served in a number of other town offices: fence viewer, surveyor of highways (“overseer of the ways”), juryman, grand juryman, and constable.<sup>18</sup> He was also “appointed and authorized to heare and determine all controuersies there betwixt any, soe as it amount not to aboue the value of three pounds. ...”<sup>19</sup> In practical terms, he was to act as a magistrate or justice of the peace. He was one of the two Rehoboth representatives to the “Comitties of

---

<sup>11</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 911. Words in brackets, replacing those torn in the original, are added by the author.

<sup>12</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 28-29.

<sup>13</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 912.

<sup>14</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston: William White, 1855-1861), 2: 84, 166; 5: 278; 8: 201.

<sup>15</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 38, 48.

<sup>16</sup> Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4 vols. (Rehoboth, Mass.: the author, 1945-1950), 3: 142. Also: Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 41-42, 44-46. For an explanation of the roles of townsman and selectman, see: Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, “Townsmen and Selectmen: Variations of Title and Function in Plymouth Colony,” *TAG* 84 (2010): 50-51.

<sup>17</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 46.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, 32. Also: Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 3: 32-33, 135, 158, 213; 4: 124; 5: 36.

<sup>19</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 3: 104.



the severall Townshipes” of Plymouth Colony in 1651.<sup>20</sup> He was frequently called upon to take other roles in the community: he appraised estates,<sup>21</sup> acted as a guardian for orphans,<sup>22</sup> arbitrated land disputes,<sup>23</sup> was an executor of wills or administrator of estates,<sup>24</sup> and witnessed deeds and marriage settlements.<sup>25</sup>

Besides having an eight-acre lot on the common—the “Ring of the Green”—in Rehoboth,<sup>26</sup> Richard Bowen owned property in the southwest corner of Rehoboth where once “Bowen’s Bridge” crossed Runnins River just before that stream becomes the estuarine Barrington River. This is where the present towns of Seekonk, Mass., Barrington, R.I., and East Providence, R.I., converge.<sup>27</sup> He also owned land in the new town of Swansea; he paid a tax of 3s 7d (three shillings, seven pence) on his Swansea property in 1671.<sup>28</sup> He received land in Rehoboth’s North Purchase, later the town of Attleborough, which he sold in 1672.<sup>29</sup>

Richard Bowen’s undated will, probably written in 1674, named his wife Elizabeth; his sons William, Obadiah, and Richard; and his daughters Alice Wheaton, Sarah Fuller, and Ruth Kendrick. Wife Elizabeth received household goods and a life estate in half of the house and the home lot. Obadiah and Richard had earlier received land from their father, so William received the lion’s share of property and most of the farming equipment. The daughters shared a horse and colt, plus a few pieces of pewter. Richard Jr., the youngest

---

<sup>20</sup> Ibid., 2: 168-170.

<sup>21</sup> C. H. Simmons Jr., ed., *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 1: Wills and Inventories, 1633-1669* (Camden, Me.: Picton Press, 1996), 143, 157-159, 511.

<sup>22</sup> Lester Carlisle Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2 vols. (Newton, Mass.: the author, 1954), 2: 828.

<sup>23</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 138. Also: Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 45.

<sup>24</sup> “Plymouth Colony Wills,” *Mayflower Descendant* (hereinafter, MD) 14 (1912): 231-233; 17 (1915): 112. Also: Justin Winsor, comp., “Abstracts of the Earliest Wills in the Probate Office, Plymouth,” *NEHGR* 5 (1851): 385-388, at 387.

<sup>25</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 157. Also: “Plymouth Colony Deeds,” MD 16 (1914): 82.

<sup>26</sup> John G. Erhardt, *History of Rehoboth, Seekonk, East Providence, Pawtucket, and Barrington*, 3 vols. (Seekonk, Mass.: the author, 1982), 1: 163.

<sup>27</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* 3: 153.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid., 1: 39-40.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid., 1: 40-41.

son, was named executor. Richard Bowen signed his will with an "R." The will was proved 4 June 1675; the estate's inventory totaled £175/15/8.<sup>30</sup> Two weeks later an Indian raid on Swansea ignited King Philip's War, and the peace which had allowed the English colonies in New England to flourish was swept away by two years of terror and bloodshed.<sup>31</sup>

Much ink has been spilt over the British origin of Richard Bowen. The surname is Welsh, meaning "son of Owen," so an origin in Wales seems reasonable. However, the Bowen surname was already found in England and Ireland by the seventeenth century, and few of the earliest immigrants to New England came from Wales. None of the given names in the early family were specifically Welsh; all but one were generically English,<sup>32</sup> and there is no indication that anyone in the family spoke Welsh. The surname Bowen is most common in south Wales, *i.e.*, in the Gower peninsula and around the city of Swansea, and in the counties of Glamorgan and Monmouth. Those were also the areas where the English language earliest displaced Welsh.

In fact, nothing at all has been found to indicate where the family came from. In 1884 an unrelated E. C. Bowen published a fictitious account of Richard Bowen's ancestry in Wales.<sup>33</sup> Credulous genealogists since then have repeated its legendary connection to a gentle family there,<sup>34</sup> and the fiction has probably achieved immortality in cyberspace. However, in 2001 Richard LeBaron Bowen Jr. comprehensively demolished E.C. Bowen's account in a scholarly

<sup>30</sup> George Ernest Bowman, trans., "The Will of Richard Bowin, Sr.," *MD* 17 (1915): 247-251. Although Richard Bowen signed his will with only an "R," the fact that he had been town clerk indicates that he was literate.

<sup>31</sup> Eric B. Schultz and Michael J. Tougias, *King Philip's War* (Woodstock, Vt.: Countryman Press, 1999), 2.

<sup>32</sup> The exceptional given name was "Obadiah," the Old-Testament name of the second son. The choice of such a name for a child suggests that the family was likely to have been Puritan in religion.

<sup>33</sup> E[lisha] C[handler] Bowen, *Memorial of the Bowen Family* (Boston: Rand, Avery, and Co., 1884), 94-103.

<sup>34</sup> An example: Josephine C. Frost, *Ancestors of Frank Herbert Davol and His Wife Phebe Downing Willits* (New York: Frederick H. Hitchcock, 1925), 36-38; the contained Bowen genealogy traces the family for 13 generations *preceding* Richard the immigrant.

article in *The American Genealogist*.<sup>35</sup> His article also dealt with assertions that Richard Bowen's first wife was named Ann; in reality, nothing is known about her, including her name. She may have accompanied her husband and children to the New World, but no record has been found of her. An elegant "Bowen coat of arms" exists and has been used by family members, but does not legitimately belong to the family of Richard<sup>1</sup>.<sup>36</sup>

Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen and his unknown first wife, all born in Britain:<sup>37</sup>

- 2 i ALICE<sup>2</sup> BOWEN, born about 1620; married ROBERT WHEATON.
- ii WILLIAM BOWEN, born about 1622. He died intestate (without a will) at Rehoboth, and was buried 7 March 1686/7.<sup>38</sup> His unmarried state and his absence from civic duties raises questions of disability. However, his father's will, leaving him the bulk of the real and moveable estate, suggests that William was active and competent. On 29 December 1679 William sold 20 acres in Rehoboth "for a good and reasonable consideration ... in the Two Thousand acre Devision" to Jane Walker, widow, and Samuel Walker, both of Rehoboth.<sup>39</sup> The inventory of his estate was taken 17 March 1686/7,<sup>40</sup> and presented to probate 7 Oct. 1687.<sup>41</sup> The division of the estate was through an agreement 7 March 1687/8 between his brothers Obadiah and Richard (the administrator). The real property was divided between Obadiah, the decedent's nephew Richard (son of his

---

<sup>35</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 263-278.

<sup>36</sup> The handsome but spurious "Bowen coat of arms" will be illustrated and discussed in a subsequent volume.

<sup>37</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 263-278. The estimated birth dates and birth order are from this article.

<sup>38</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 800.

<sup>39</sup> Plymouth Colony Deeds, 5 (part 1): 133.

<sup>40</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Packet for William Bowen, available on Family History Library (FHL) microfilm #563,934.

<sup>41</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687-1745* (hereinafter *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, vol. 1) (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987), 1: 1.

deceased brother Thomas), and the decedent's nephews Richard and John (sons of his brother Richard). William's personal property was divided between his sisters Alice Wheaton and Ruth Kendrick, his niece Elizabeth Wheelock (daughter of his deceased sister Sarah Fuller), and his brother Richard.<sup>42</sup>

- 3   iii SARAH BOWEN, born about 1624; married ROBERT FULLER.
- 4   iv RUTH BOWEN, born about 1626; married GEORGE KENDRICK.
- 5   v OBADIAH BOWEN, born about 1628; married MARY \_\_\_\_.
- 6   vi RICHARD BOWEN, born about 1631; married (1) ESTHER SUTTON  
and (2) MARTHA (ALLEN) SABIN.
- 7   vii THOMAS BOWEN, born about 1634. He married ELIZABETH  
NICHOLS.

---

<sup>42</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

Chapter Two:  
The Second Generation—  
Consolidation and War

Alice<sup>2</sup> Bowen (2)

Sarah Bowen (3)

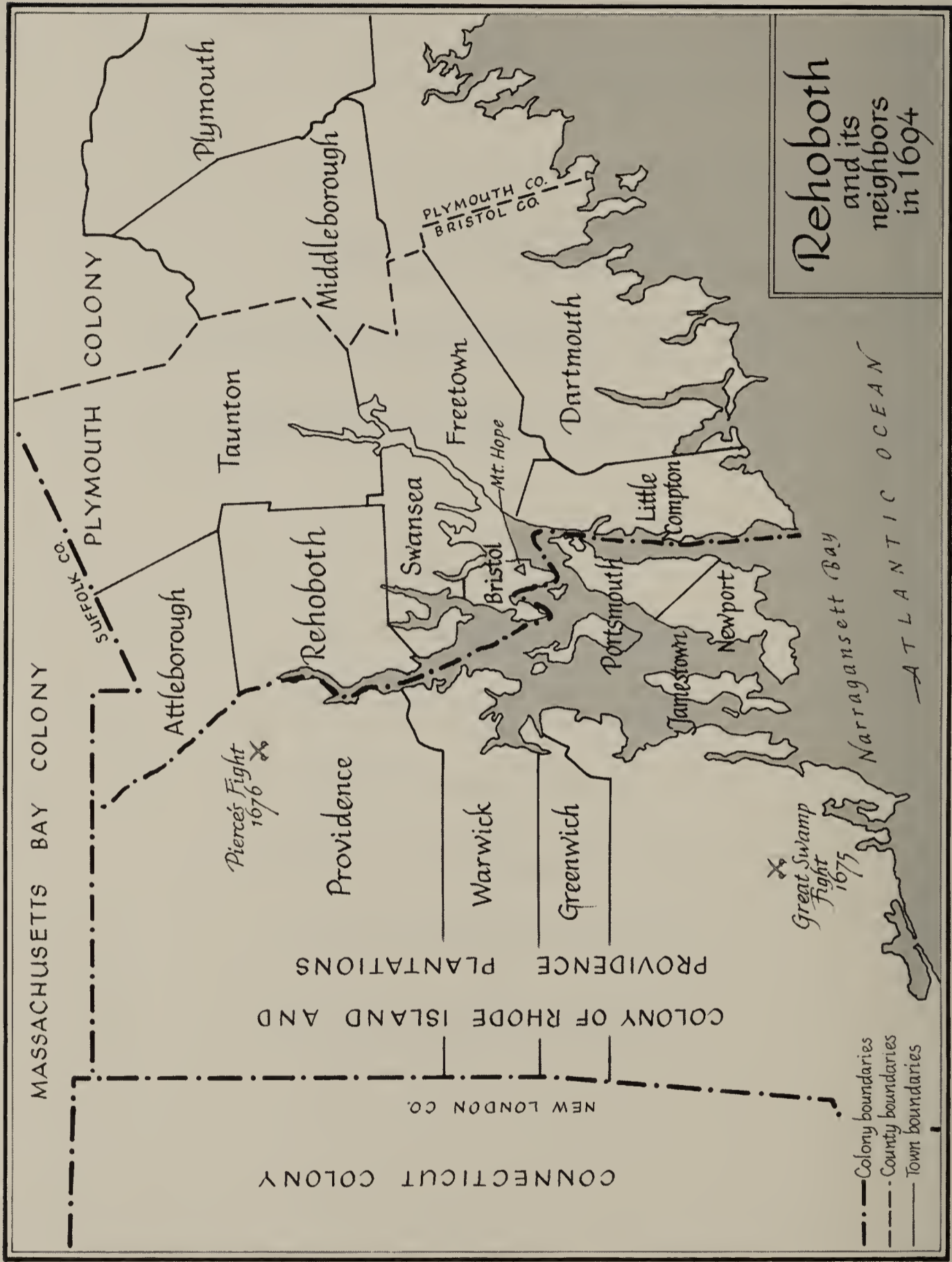
Ruth Bowen (4)

Obadiah Bowen (5)

Richard Bowen (6)

Thomas Bowen (7)

# Rehoboth and its neighbors in 1694



**T**HE BOWENS OF THIS GENERATION were born in Britain between about 1620 and 1634, and came to America as children or young adults. The three daughters had all died by 1699, but one of the four sons lived until 1710, and another until 1723. Those who married and did not die young produced an average of eight children.

During their lifetimes the older towns became larger and more organized, and new towns and settlements sprang up as daughters of the original eastern, southern, or coastal ones. In most cases Indian leaders “sold” the land these new towns occupied, and their names appeared on deeds and contracts, but their concepts of land use and ownership were completely different from those of the English. The result was the defining event for the second and third generations in New England: King Philip’s War, which caused the greatest proportional loss of life, both civilian and military, in American history. By 1675 the growing English colonies contained perhaps 34,000 persons widely scattered over a very large area: some 16,000 in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 10,000 in Connecticut, 5000 in Plymouth Colony, and 3000 in Rhode Island. The remaining Indians numbered perhaps 20,000. The two cultures had conflicting values, especially regarding property ownership, law, and religion. The Indians were losing their traditional lands, and forced to conform to English ways and laws. They fought back. Although all of New England was engulfed by warfare, the conflict began in Swansea and ended in Rehoboth, and the worst English defeat was just outside the latter. Half of the towns in New England were destroyed and abandoned. At Rehoboth 40 houses and 30 barns were burned on 28 March 1676, with only three garrison houses surviving. Several of Richard Bowen’s descendants were killed.

King Philip — or, more accurately, the chief or *sachem* Metacom — assumed the leadership of the Wampanoag tribe when his older brother Wamsutta (known to the English as Alexander) died in 1662. The brothers resented the English takeover of their homeland and plotted armed resistance. Philip organized a confederation of allies, although not all tribes went along with his plans. When an Indian from a raiding party was shot at Swansea on 23 June 1675, his

companions retaliated in force, killing a number of settlers there. Philip's home base was at Mount Hope, now in nearby Bristol, R.I., but he escaped an attempt to capture him there. Conflict was soon general in New England, and even the major English victory, over Philip's Narragansett allies at the "Great Swamp Fight" in southwestern Rhode Island on 19 December 1675, failed to stop Indian depredations in what was essentially a guerilla war.

On 26 March 1676 "Pierce's Fight" took place, just across the Seekonk River from the northwest corner of Rehoboth, in which 63 English and 20 friendly Indians were surprised by a much larger force, and "fought in a ring back to back, for two hours against overwhelming odds, with a result of only eleven surviving whites ... Fifty-two English and eleven friendly Indians were killed, while the opposing force of Indians lost one hundred and forty in killed."<sup>43</sup>

Philip was surprised and killed at Mount Hope on 12 August 1676, and his principal lieutenant Anawan was captured at Rehoboth two weeks later, but it was months before all fighting ceased. A generation passed before the frontier towns recovered.

Politics back in England finally caught up with New England in 1686, when the new monarch, King James II, amalgamated all the New England colonies into the single "Dominion of New England" under a new Royal Governor, Sir Edmund Andros. Andros revoked many colonial privileges, raised taxes, and invalidated all titles to land. When James was deposed in 1689 the Dominion was scrapped, and Andros was shipped back to England as a prisoner. In the meanwhile the Plymouth Colony collapsed when its 20 member towns refused to pay the taxes levied on them, and in 1691 the "Old Colony" was absorbed into the Massachusetts Bay Colony. King Philip's War and the Dominion crisis probably contributed to the colonists' insecurities about their future place in the world, resulting in witch hunts such as the Salem trials of 1692.

---

<sup>43</sup> George S. Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.* (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1884), 29. Also: John Osborne Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* (1887; reprint with additions, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969), 129.



2. **ALICE<sup>2</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the daughter and eldest child of Richard Bowen (1) and his unknown first wife, was born in Britain about 1620.<sup>44</sup> She died, presumably at Rehoboth, between 11 January 1695/6, when she presented the inventory of her late husband's estate,<sup>45</sup> and 31 May 1699, when she was not among the heirs named in the division of that estate.<sup>46</sup> She married **ROBERT WHEATON**, probably at Salem, Mass., about 1640.<sup>47</sup> He was born in Britain, possibly about 1605,<sup>48</sup> and died at Rehoboth between 7 February 1689, when he was listed among "the Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth,"<sup>49</sup> and 24 February 1695/6, when his will was proved.<sup>50</sup>

Alice (Bowen) Wheaton was named in two other probate proceedings: those of her father, and of her brother William. Her father's will left her "my Flagon and two pewter platters" and, with her two sisters, "my old mare and a Colt that suckes on her."<sup>51</sup> She received personal property as her portion of her brother William's estate when it was settled in 1687.<sup>52</sup>

Robert Wheaton was at Salem by 16 January 1636/7, when the town refused him as an inhabitant.<sup>53</sup> However, he was granted ten acres there on 26 November 1638, and 20 acres on 1 April 1644.<sup>54</sup> By 18 February 1646/7 he was at Rehoboth, where he drew lots for the land in the new meadow.<sup>55</sup> On 28 June 1653, when his father-in-law Richard Bowen was one of four inhabitants of Rehoboth empowered "to represent [the town] in settling the status of the Rehoboth lands

---

<sup>44</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

<sup>45</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, 22. Also: Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 3.

<sup>47</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 271-273.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, 271-272. Robert Wheaton's 1605 birthdate comes from an undocumented 1887 family history, and must be considered unconfirmed: see William G. Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse* (Malden, Mass.: the author, 1887), 43.

<sup>49</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 915.

<sup>50</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>51</sup> "Plymouth Colony Wills," *MD* 17 (1915): 247-251.

<sup>52</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 1: 66.

<sup>53</sup> "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, second series, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute Press, 1868), 1: 33.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 74, 128.

<sup>55</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 913.

lying within the bounds of the new Sowams purchase," Robert Wheaton was among the signers of the empowering agreement.<sup>56</sup> He was made a freeman of Rehoboth in 1658, "Having taken oath of Fidelities."<sup>57</sup> He drew lot No. 18 in the division of lands (meadows on the north side of the town) on 22 June 1658,<sup>58</sup> and on 26 May 1668 drew lots for lands in the meadows of Rehoboth's North Purchase (later Attleborough).<sup>59</sup>

Robert Wheaton sat on a jury of inquest at Rehoboth which reported to the colony 1 March 1658/9, after Nathaniel West fell through ice and drowned.<sup>60</sup> He was on another such jury after Robert Allen "came by his death by laying violent hands upon himself" 15 May 1661.<sup>61</sup> He was appointed to "The Grand Enquest" of Plymouth Colony 1 June 1663, but failed to appear at Plymouth.<sup>62</sup> Robert Wheaton was one of the citizens of Rehoboth who advanced money to the town to prosecute King Philip's War.<sup>63</sup> Robert was owed 10s for "work about the [Rehoboth] Metting house [church] in the yeare 1678."<sup>64</sup> Robert Wheaton was a next-door neighbor of his brother-in-law Robert Fuller, but they did not agree on their home lots' common border for thirty years, until Robert Fuller turned the lot over to his son Benjamin Fuller in 1679. Wheaton evidently had to move back a fence he had erected: "Robat Wheaton and Robert Fuller both of Rehoboth in order to make the ending of a contriversie that hath ben longe between them Respecting the Bounds of thire home lott, the said Robat Wheaton ... betwixt this day and winter sets in he would pluk up his fence and set it in the bounds where the thre stakes stands ..."<sup>65</sup> Robert Wheaton's will, signed 2 October 1687, named

<sup>56</sup> "Plymouth Colony Deeds," *MD* 3 (1901): 227. Sowams was the southwestern portion of Rehoboth, later Barrington, R.I.

<sup>57</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 917. Also: Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 8: 178.

<sup>58</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 914.

<sup>59</sup> *Ibid.*, 915.

<sup>60</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 3: 158.

<sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 13.

<sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 37.

<sup>63</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 40.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 41.

<sup>65</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 40. Robert Wheaton signed the agreement by mark.

his wife Alice; his sons Joseph, Jeremiah, John, Obadiah, Ephraim, and Benjamin; his daughters Bethiah, Hannah, and Mary; and the children of his deceased son Samuel.<sup>66</sup> His death probably occurred shortly before the inventory of his estate was presented by his widow on 11 January 1695/6. The will was proved six weeks later, on 24 February 1695/6,<sup>67</sup> and the division of the estate was on 31 May 1699. Neither his wife nor his oldest son Joseph were named in the division: those named were sons Jeremiah, John, Ephraim, Obadiah, and Benjamin; daughters Hannah (wife of Ensign John Butterworth); Bethiah Plantin [*sic*], widow; and Mary Man [*sic*], widow.<sup>68</sup>

Some accounts of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton's children have included Christopher Wheaton of Hull, Mass., who died in 1684. It is unlikely that Christopher Wheaton was their son. He appears in no Salem or Rehoboth records. Although he predeceased Robert, Robert's will did not name Christopher's children, although it named the children of the deceased son Samuel. The only record linking Christopher with Robert is that Christopher served in the same company in King Philip's War as Robert's son Obadiah. Even then, Christopher and Obadiah were from different towns.<sup>69</sup> The given name Christopher is not found otherwise in Robert Wheaton's family.

Children of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton, the first three probably born at Salem, the remainder at Rehoboth:

- i JOSEPH WHEATON<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1641;<sup>70</sup> buried Rehoboth 15 Sept. 1692,<sup>71</sup> unmarried. On 22 Feb. 1669/70 Joseph Wheaton signed the compact between the new town of Swansea, Mass., and its church regarding the admission of new

---

<sup>66</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 12.

<sup>68</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, "Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687-1745," *NEHGR* 73 (1985): 23-44, at 41.

<sup>69</sup> Ethel Farrington Smith, "Seventeenth Century Hull, Massachusetts, and Her People," *NEHGR* 143 (1989): 247-255, at 251. Also: George Madison Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philips War* (Boston: the author, 1906), 162, 182-183.

<sup>70</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 273.

<sup>71</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

inhabitants to the town.<sup>72</sup> He was on an early but undated list of members of the Swansea Baptist Church.<sup>73</sup> He was named in his father's will in 1687, but was not mentioned in the 1698 division of his father's property.<sup>74</sup>

- 8     ii SAMUEL WHEATON, b. 30 Oct. 1643; m. ELIZABETH WOOD.  
 9     iii JEREMIAH WHEATON, b. about 1645; m. HANNAH AMADOWNE.  
 10    iv OBADIAH WHEATON, b. 20 Jan. 1647/8; m. SARAH (HATCH?).  
 11    v JOHN WHEATON, b. 20 April 1650; m. ELIZABETH THURBER.  
 12    vi BETHIAH WHEATON, b. 20 May 1652; m. WILLIAM BLANDING.  
 13    vii HANNAH WHEATON, b. 18 Sept. 1654; m. JOHN BUTTERWORTH.  
 14    viii MARY WHEATON, b. 4 Nov. 1656; m. (1) THOMAS MANN,  
       (2) EBENEZER DARLING.  
 15    ix EPHRAIM WHEATON, b. 20 Oct. 1659; m. (1) MARY MASON,  
       (2) HANNAH JENCKES.  
 16    x BENJAMIN WHEATON, b. 28 Feb. 1661/2; m. MARGARET \_\_\_\_.

3.    **SARAH<sup>2</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second daughter of Richard Bowen (1) and his unknown first wife, was born in Britain about 1622.<sup>75</sup> She died at Rehoboth 14 October 1676, reportedly killed by Indians during King Philip's War.<sup>76</sup> She married, probably at Salem and probably about 1643, **ROBERT FULLER**.<sup>77</sup> He was born in Britain at an unknown date, and died at Rehoboth 10 May 1706. He married, second, probably at Salem, possibly in 1677, Margaret (Felton) Waller, widow of Christopher Waller of Salem who had died in 1676.<sup>78</sup> She died at Rehoboth 30 January 1699/1700.<sup>79</sup> He

---

<sup>72</sup> Henry Melville King, *Rev. John Myles and the Founding of the First Baptist Church in Massachusetts* (Providence: Preston & Rounds Co., 1905), 66.

<sup>73</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," *NEHGR* 139 (1985): 21-49, at 49.

<sup>74</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12, 22.

<sup>75</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.*, 277. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 900. Also: "Fuller Family," *Idaho Genealogical Society Quarterly* 22 (Nov. 1969): 59-62, at 60.

<sup>77</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 274-277. None of Robert Fuller's three marriages were recorded at either Salem or Rehoboth. There were no children of the second and third marriages.

<sup>78</sup> Sidney Perley, *History of Salem, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: the author, 1926), 2: 192; 3: 111.

subsequently married, third, Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, who died at Rehoboth 28 September 1701 (or 28 September 1704).<sup>80</sup>

Sarah (Bowen) Fuller was named in her father's will, which bequeathed her "my warming pan after my wifes decease and a pewter platter when the will is proved" plus, with her two sisters, "my old mare and a Colt that suckes on her."<sup>81</sup>

Robert Fuller reportedly came to America in 1638 and settled at Salem.<sup>82</sup> He was a bricklayer.<sup>83</sup> On 18 November 1639 he sought a grant of five acres in Salem: "Robert Fuller desires accommodation. 5 acres to plant."<sup>84</sup> He was made a freeman of Salem 2 June 1641,<sup>85</sup> and on 4 Mar 1643/4 he was granted 20 acres "at Jeffry's Creek, if he dwell there, otherwise to desert the land. He probably went away without coming into its possession."<sup>86</sup> In fact, he evidently followed his father-in-law to Rehoboth, where he was one of the original proprietors 24 October 1643, with an estate valued at £150.<sup>87</sup> He was not recorded as drawing lots in 1644 or 1645, but drew lot No. 7 in the New Meadow of Rehoboth on 18 February 1646.<sup>88</sup> He registered his earmark (for livestock) in 1651.<sup>89</sup> Like his brother-in-law Robert Wheaton, Robert Fuller signed the empowering agreement regarding the Sowams purchase 28 June 1653.<sup>90</sup> He was not on the list of Rehoboth freemen in 1658, but this was probably an error, since his 14-year-old son Jonathan Fuller was listed.<sup>91</sup> Fuller drew lots for land in the meadows on the north side of Rehoboth in 1658,<sup>92</sup> and in

<sup>79</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>80</sup> *Ibid.*. The transcribed *Rehoboth VRs* give her both dates of death. Her death record, as "wife of Robert, Sr.," is the only evidence of their marriage.

<sup>81</sup> "Plymouth Colony Wills," *MD* 17 (1915): 247-251.

<sup>82</sup> "Fuller Family," *Idaho Genealogical Society Quarterly* 22 (Nov. 1969): 60.

<sup>83</sup> Clarence C. Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller of Salem and Rehoboth and Some of His Descendants* (Foxboro, Mass.: the author, 1969), 21.

<sup>84</sup> Perley, *History of Salem*, 1: 74. Also: "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659," 1: 91.

<sup>85</sup> Perley, *History of Salem*, 2: 402-403.

<sup>86</sup> "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659," 1: 126.

<sup>87</sup> Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 2.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.* Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 912-913.

<sup>89</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller ...*, 22.

<sup>90</sup> "Plymouth Colony Deeds," *MD* 3 (1901): 227.

<sup>91</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 918.

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.*, 914.

Rehoboth's North Purchase (later Attleborough, Mass., where many of his descendants lived) in 1668.<sup>93</sup> He was an overseer of the estate of his brother-in-law Thomas Bowen 11 April 1663.<sup>94</sup> He was on the list of Rehoboth freemen in 1670.<sup>95</sup> When King Philip's War broke out he advanced the town £4/10/3 to sustain the prosecution of the war.<sup>96</sup> He and his brother-in-law and neighbor Robert Wheaton came to an agreement in 1679 about the common bounds of their home lots in Rehoboth.<sup>97</sup>

Robert Fuller's name is found frequently in the records of Plymouth Colony. He was on lists of men propounded for freemen of the colony 3 June 1652 and 8 June 1755.<sup>98</sup> He served on the jury of inquest in 1658/9 that investigated Nathaniel West's drowning.<sup>99</sup> When he served on a similar jury that met 23 February 1660/1, the finding was that William Day was a victim of "selfe murder."<sup>100</sup> He was also on a jury of inquest when Elizabeth Walker, "being sent to scoole" (at the age of two and a half), drowned in the river 1 March 1664.<sup>101</sup> Robert Fuller was a member of the colony's Grand Enquest 7 June 1652.<sup>102</sup> He and his brother-in-law George Kendrick were named Rehoboth's constables 3 June 1668.<sup>103</sup> He witnessed a promissory note from Thomas Morton and John Andrews to Nathaniel Warren—all of Plymouth—on 10 October 1664.<sup>104</sup> Robert Fuller was on the list of Rehoboth's freemen 29 May 1670.<sup>105</sup> He evidently acted as a tax collector on 5 March 1671 when the new boundary line between Rehoboth and Swansea created a controversy about the rates (taxes), and John Allen of Swansea was directed to

---

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*, 914.

<sup>94</sup> Simmons, *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 1: Wills and Inventories, 1633-1669*, 428.

<sup>95</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 919.

<sup>96</sup> *Ibid.*, 420.

<sup>97</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 40.

<sup>98</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 3: 8, 78

<sup>99</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 158.

<sup>100</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 213.

<sup>101</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 84.

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 9-10.

<sup>103</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 181.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 77-78.

<sup>105</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 278.

pay the tax on his Rehoboth property to Robert Fuller.<sup>106</sup> On 7 June 1676 Robert was appointed a surveyor of the highways at Rehoboth.<sup>107</sup> When his son-in-law Nehemiah Sabin died in the fighting of King Philip's War, Robert was empowered (7 June 1676), along with the widow (Robert's daughter Elizabeth) and Lt. Peter Hunt, to administer the estate.<sup>108</sup> On 7 June 1677 Robert was appointed administrator, with the widow and her father, of the estate of another casualty of the war, his son Samuel.<sup>109</sup>

King Philip's War was especially tragic for the Fuller family: Robert's wife Sarah, two of his four sons, and his only son-in-law are believed to have been killed during the fighting.<sup>110</sup> Robert moved back to the relative safety of Salem, where he was readmitted as an inhabitant 7 January 1676/7.<sup>111</sup> For a while his youngest son Benjamin apparently remained at Rehoboth, and on 1 December 1679 Robert "of Salem" gave Benjamin "of Rehoboth" six small properties plus £50 commonage at Rehoboth. Son Jonathan, who also remained at Rehoboth, witnessed the deed.<sup>112</sup> Robert also gave land to his minor grandsons John (son of the deceased John, on 26 October 1676) and Samuel (son of the deceased Samuel, on 20 May 1679), specifying that the boys' mothers and stepfathers would have the land until the boys reached maturity.<sup>113</sup> Robert was on the list of Salem freemen in 1680 and 1686.<sup>114</sup> He "was received to membership [in the First Church in Salem] by a dismissal from the Church of Rehoboth which was read

---

<sup>106</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 84-85.

<sup>107</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 196.

<sup>108</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 200.

<sup>109</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 234, 237.

<sup>110</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 824. The Rehoboth vital records are silent as to the causes of death of Sarah, Samuel, and John Fuller, but their deaths occurred during the war. Although Samuel and John are not named in the standard account of soldiers in that war, "Taunton [and] Rehoboth, alias Seacunck, were not required to furnish men, as they were frontier towns..." See: Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philips War*, 459.

<sup>111</sup> "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659," 2: 250. Perley says that Robert Fuller's acceptance as inhabitant was 7 Jan. 1677/8, but town records indicate that the year was 1676/7: see Perley, *History of Salem*, 3: 111.

<sup>112</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 5: 68.

<sup>113</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 162-163.

<sup>114</sup> Perley, *History of Salem*, 2: 402-403; 3: 164-165.

and accepted by the Church here [at Salem], He engaging himself in the Church Covenant with us.”<sup>115</sup>

He was very active in the civic life of Salem over the next twelve years, serving on the jury and the grand jury, and as tythingman and brick inspector and fence surveyor.<sup>116</sup> On 4 June 1683 he was paid 3s 6d for work on the town house,<sup>117</sup> and on 7 December 1684 he was paid 3s for one and one-half days of work on the highways.<sup>118</sup> He was assessed a 2s tax on 23 November 1683.<sup>119</sup> His last record at Salem was on 1 December 1691, when he was assigned a seat behind the ministers in church, a place of honor.<sup>120</sup> Neither Robert's name nor that of his (second) wife Margaret appears in the chronicles of the infamous Salem witch trials of 1692-1693.<sup>121</sup>

Robert Fuller deeded land at Rehoboth to his son Jonathan on 28 May 1696.<sup>122</sup> He had returned to Rehoboth himself by 1700, when his second wife died there.<sup>123</sup>

Children of Robert and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller, all probably b. Rehoboth, but not recorded there or at Salem:

- 17 i JONATHAN FULLER<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1644; m. ELIZABETH WILMARTH.
- 18 ii SAMUEL FULLER, b. about 1646; m. MARY IDE.
- 19 iii JOHN FULLER, b. about 1648; m. ABIGAIL TITUS.
- 20 iv ELIZABETH FULLER, b. about 1652; m. (1) NEHEMIAH SABIN,  
(2) ELEAZER WHEELOCK.
- 21 v BENJAMIN FULLER, b. about 1657; m. (1) MARY \_\_\_\_\_, (2) JUDITH SMITH.

---

<sup>115</sup> Richard D. Pierce, *Records of the First Church in Salem, Massachusetts, 1629-1736* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1974), 147.

<sup>116</sup> Perley, *History of Salem*, 2: 10, 160. Also: "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659," 3: 19, 29, 34-35, 46-47, 66-67, 116, 164-165, 181-182, 252.

<sup>117</sup> "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659," 3: 84-85.

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 118-119.

<sup>119</sup> Perley, *History of Salem*, 3: 421-422.

<sup>120</sup> "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659," 3: 259.

<sup>121</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller ...*, 45.

<sup>122</sup> Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 2.

<sup>123</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.



4. **RUTH<sup>2</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the third daughter of Richard Bowen (1) and his unknown first wife, was born in Britain about 1626,<sup>124</sup> and was buried at Rehoboth 31 October 1688.<sup>125</sup> She married, as his first wife, **GEORGE KENDRICK** at Rehoboth 23 April 1647.<sup>126</sup> He was born at an unknown place and time—presumably in Britain—and died at an unknown date and place after his second marriage. He married, second, Jane (\_\_\_) Ide at Rehoboth 1 April 1691.<sup>127</sup> She was buried at Rehoboth 12 May 1694.<sup>128</sup>

Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick was named in her father's will, about 1674, which left her "one pewter platter" and, shared with her two sisters, "my old mare and a Colt that suckes on her."<sup>129</sup> As Ruth "Kinrick" she received personal property from the estate of her brother William when it was divided 7 March 1687.<sup>130</sup>

George Kendrick was in New England as early as 7 June 1737, when he volunteered to serve in the Pequot War; he was among those "not called into active service."<sup>131</sup> He was on the list of first purchasers of Rehoboth in 1643, with an allotment valued at £50.<sup>132</sup> He drew a share "in the division of the woodland, between the plain and the town," on 4 June 1644, and on 3 July 1644 signed the "first covenant" of Rehoboth.<sup>133</sup> He drew lots for land on "the great plain" 9 June 1645, and for land in the new meadow 18 February 1645/6.<sup>134</sup> As "George Kenricke of Scituate," Mass., he sold 35 acres at Scituate to William Randall of Marshfield, Mass., on 7 March 1645.<sup>135</sup> He signed the empowering agreement concerning the Sowams purchase

<sup>124</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

<sup>125</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 843.

<sup>126</sup> *Ibid.*, 42.

<sup>127</sup> *Ibid.*, 216. There is no birth or prior marriage record for Jane Ide at Rehoboth; it is inferred that she was a widow, but she does not appear in the Bristol Co. probate abstracts.

<sup>128</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 843.

<sup>129</sup> "Plymouth Colony Wills," *MD* 17 (1915): 247-251.

<sup>130</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

<sup>131</sup> Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philips War*, 457.

<sup>132</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 910.

<sup>133</sup> *Ibid.*, 911.

<sup>134</sup> *Ibid.*, 913.

<sup>135</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 153.

28 June 1653.<sup>136</sup> George Kendrick was on the 1658 list of Rehoboth freemen,<sup>137</sup> and on 22 June of that year he drew lots for land in the meadows on the north side of town.<sup>138</sup> Ten years later, on 26 May 1668, he drew lots for land in the meadows of the North Purchase (later Attleborough).<sup>139</sup> On 3 June and 22 October 1668 he was chosen constable of Rehoboth, in which role he convened a jury of inquest into the accidental death of an Indian. His nephew Obadiah Wheaton served on the jury.<sup>140</sup>

George Kendrick contributed £11/13/1 towards the prosecution of King Philip's War in 1675. He was owed £1/14/8 for "work about the [Rehoboth] Metting house in the yeare 1678."<sup>141</sup> His home was on or near Rehoboth's commons; on 4 May 1681 a gate was added to the common's fence near his home lot.<sup>142</sup> He was on "A list of the Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" on 7 February 1689.<sup>143</sup> He was apparently still alive and at Rehoboth on 20 July 1694, when his house lot was named as abutting another's.<sup>144</sup> There is no death or estate record for him at Rehoboth. Many of the early records for this family spell the surname "Kindrick."

Children of George and Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick, all b. Rehoboth:

- 22 i THOMAS KENDRICK<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Jan. 1648; m. MARY PERRY.
- 23 ii RUTH KENDRICK, b. 16 Feb. 1650; m. JOHN WILMARTH.
- iii SARAH KENDRICK, b. 12 April 1652.;<sup>145</sup> probably d. young.
- iv ISAAC KENDRICK, b. 12 Feb. 1655;<sup>146</sup> bur. Rehoboth 13 Jan. 1676.<sup>147</sup>

---

<sup>136</sup> "Plymouth Colony Deeds," *MD* 3 (1901): 227.

<sup>137</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 918.

<sup>138</sup> *Ibid.*, 914.

<sup>139</sup> *Ibid.*, 915. George Kendrick was one of several men who dissented from the formula for distributing the North Purchase lands, on 18 March 1668/9; see Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 128.

<sup>140</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 4: 181; 5: 6-7.

<sup>141</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 41.

<sup>142</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 25.

<sup>143</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 915.

<sup>144</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 120.

<sup>145</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 658.

<sup>146</sup> *Ibid.*, 658.

- 24 v MARY KENDRICK, b. 16 June 1659; m. SAMUEL BLISS.
- 25 vi ELIZABETH KENDRICK, b. 12 Sept. 1661; m. JONAH PALMER.
- vii ABRAHAM KENDRICK, b. 2 Feb. 1664.<sup>148</sup> He presumably died young, since another Abraham was born the following year.
- viii ABRAHAM KENDRICK, b. 19 May 1665;<sup>149</sup> bur. Rehoboth 9 March 1682.<sup>150</sup>

5. **OBADIAH<sup>2</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second son of Richard Bowen (1) and his unknown first wife, was born in Britain about 1628.<sup>151</sup> He died at Swansea, Mass., 10 September 1710,<sup>152</sup> and was buried in the "Obadiah Bowen Lot."<sup>153</sup> He married MARY \_\_\_\_\_, about 1650.<sup>154</sup> She was born about 1628, probably in Britain, and died presumably at Swansea, 18 February 1697, and was also buried in the Obadiah Bowen Lot.<sup>155</sup>

Obadiah Bowen is first seen on 11 October 1651, when a note from him for £6 was part of the estate of John Hazel of Rehoboth.<sup>156</sup> On 28 June 1653 Obadiah signed the empowering agreement for the Sowams purchase.<sup>157</sup> He was appointed a surveyor of highways 3 June 1657, and made a freeman of Rehoboth in 1658, having taken the "Oath of Fidelitie."<sup>158</sup> He was among those drawing lots for the division of "the meadows that lie on the north side of town" 22 June

<sup>147</sup> Ibid., 843, 900.

<sup>148</sup> Ibid., 658.

<sup>149</sup> Ibid., 658.

<sup>150</sup> Ibid., 843.

<sup>151</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

<sup>152</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, *Vital Records of Swansea, Massachusetts, to 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1992 [hereinafter, *Swansea VRs*]), 225.

<sup>153</sup> John E. Sterling and Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, "Warren Historical Cemetery #14: The Obadiah Bowen Lot," *Rhode Island Roots* 29 (2003): 139-143, at 143. Obadiah Bowen's grave marker is a fieldstone carrying only his initials. The lot was originally in Swansea, Mass., but became part of Warren, R.I., with a colonial boundary change in 1747.

<sup>154</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545: their first child was born 18 Sept. 1651.

<sup>155</sup> Sterling and Bamberg, "Warren Historical Cemetery #14: The Obadiah Bowen Lot," 146-147. Her birthdate is calculated from her age at death (69).

<sup>156</sup> Simmons, *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 1: Wills and Inventories, 1633-1669*, 211.

<sup>157</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 30-31.

<sup>158</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 3: 11; 8: 178.

1658.<sup>159</sup> On 11 April 1663 he was named an overseer of the estate of his brother Thomas.<sup>160</sup>

When the Rev. Samuel Newman, the leader of the Rehoboth Congregational Church, died in 1663, "the church was split apart by dissension, with the Baptists in control. In 1668 the Baptists left Rehoboth, and under the leadership of [the Rev.] John Myles founded Swansea."<sup>161</sup> The town of Swansea was formed, partly from the southern part of the town of Rehoboth, on 5 March 1667/8. Obadiah Bowen was one of the original residents, initially in the third, or lowest, rank in the town's land allotment.<sup>162</sup> He was later (in 1670) advanced to the second rank.<sup>163</sup> He (and his oldest son Obadiah Jr.) agreed to be inhabitants of Swansea in 1669, and he was on the Swansea tax list in 1671, owing 3s 7d.<sup>164</sup> He continued to hold land at Rehoboth, where he received lands in the North Purchase in 1668 and 1672,<sup>165</sup> and paid Rehoboth tax in 1674.<sup>166</sup> Stephen Paine of Rehoboth noted, in a 1660 deed, that he had previously swapped land for "one parcel of meddow" with Obadiah Bowen.<sup>167</sup> On 26 January 1676/7 he was among Rehoboth landowners "who advanced money to the town for defraying the costs of King Philip's War:" Obadiah donated £2/17/8.<sup>168</sup>

With his wife Mary he was propounded for and assented to for membership in the Swansea Baptist Church 22 June 1671. Their relationship with the church was not always smooth: on 19 January 1671/2 they were directed "to keep more closely to the meetings." On 6 July of that year he was one of five men told "to give an account of their absence next meeting," and on 3 September 1674 he was given

<sup>159</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 914.

<sup>160</sup> Simmons, *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 1: Wills and Inventories, 1633-1669*, 428.

<sup>161</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 49.

<sup>162</sup> John Raymond Hall, "The Three Rank System of Land Distribution in Colonial Swansea, Massachusetts," *Rhode Island History* 43 (1984): 2-17, at 9, 11, 13, 16.

<sup>163</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 38-39.

<sup>164</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 36, 39-40.

<sup>165</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 914. Also: Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 40-41.

<sup>166</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 16.

<sup>167</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 157.

<sup>168</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 42-43.

"a fortnight to be reconciled to the brethren and to endeavor reconciliation with those hee's offended with and then to answer and the church to come to a full conclusion concerning him." He conferred with the brethren and the pastor over the next three months, further explaining his thinking. Eventually his repentance was deemed sufficient, and on 31 December 1674 he was "admitted to a continuance in full communion."<sup>169</sup>

His father's 1674 will gave Obadiah "halfe a hundred pounds of Comonage, my Plow Irons of my breaking plow and my thawtcutt [sic] saw and halfe my log chaine ..."<sup>170</sup> Obadiah was an overseer of the estate of his son-in-law John Savage in 1678,<sup>171</sup> and—with his brother Richard—arranged a division of his brother William's estate in 1689.<sup>172</sup> He witnessed an agreement between the heirs of Henry Smith and Robert Millard concerning land at Swansea in 1685.<sup>173</sup>

Obadiah took on more civic responsibilities at Swansea: he was on a committee to divide new town lands in 1679,<sup>174</sup> also one of those chosen to represent Swansea in running the boundary between Swansea and Mount Hope (later Bristol); he was on juries of inquest in 1681;<sup>175</sup> and he was a selectman of Swansea 1681-1686.<sup>176</sup> He was on the list of "Proprietors at Sowams [later Barrington], Prior to 1680."<sup>177</sup> He also served as Swansea's deputy to the government of Plymouth Colony in 1681 and 1682.<sup>178</sup> Obadiah bought seven acres in Swansea from John Paddock on 24 May 1681 for £5; his daughter Hannah's future husband Timothy Brooks was a witness.<sup>179</sup> He was on the list of "Propriater not Inhabitants" of Rehoboth on 7 February

---

<sup>169</sup> Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," 33-39.

<sup>170</sup> "Plymouth Colony Wills," *MD* 17 (1915): 247-251.

<sup>171</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 271.

<sup>172</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

<sup>173</sup> Thomas Williams Bicknell, *Sowams* (New Haven, Conn.: Associated Publishers of American Records, 1908), 68-69.

<sup>174</sup> Thomas Williams Bicknell, *History of Barrington, Rhode Island* (Providence: Snow & Farnham, 1898), 177.

<sup>175</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 59, 61, 75

<sup>176</sup> *Ibid.*, 6: 59, 84, 108, 129, 168, 186.

<sup>177</sup> Bicknell, *History of Barrington, R.I.*, 88-89.

<sup>178</sup> *Ibid.*, 61, 85.

<sup>179</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 164.

1690.<sup>180</sup> When Maj. William Bradford (son of the Plymouth pilgrim and governor) issued a quitclaim deed for Swansea lands in 1689, Obadiah Bowen was among the residents named, probably among those “of the first or highest Ranck” in a damaged attached list.<sup>181</sup> In 1691, he was on a committee to “make a rate [assess a tax] for payment of souldiers & others to whom ye colony is indebted ...”<sup>182</sup>

In addition to his civic duties, Obadiah Bowen was active in the acquisition and sale of land at Rehoboth and Swansea: he bought seven acres in Rehoboth “at a place Comonly called and Knowne by the name of Rocky River” in 1681, for £5.<sup>183</sup> He received lots 41 and 42 in the division of Twooset Neck “Alias Sheep Pasture” in Swansea in 1686.<sup>184</sup> As Obadiah Bowen, “tanner,” he bought 100 acres in Swansea from Timothy Ingraham of Bristol, Mass., in 1696.<sup>185</sup> He sold Swansea property in 1689, 1697, and 1703;<sup>186</sup> and gave 110 acres in Swansea to his son Thomas in 1706.<sup>187</sup>

On 11 December 1708, “being Grown Ancient” (then about 80), Obadiah Bowen signed his will. Named were his son Samuel, of Cohansey [New Jersey]; grandsons Aaron, Daniel, and Nathan (sons of his deceased son Obadiah); son Joseph; James and Hezekiah Bowen (relationship not stated, but also sons of his deceased son Obadiah); son Thomas (to be executor); daughter Hannah Brooks; Lydia Mason (daughter, though the relationship was not stated); and granddaughters Katherine Bowen, Sarah Bowen, Alice Bowen, and Elizabeth Bowen.<sup>188</sup> The inventory of his estate was presented 4 October 1710; its value was £149/18/2. His son Thomas, the executor, presented the account of the estate 12 May 1712.<sup>189</sup>

<sup>180</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 917.

<sup>181</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 60-63.

<sup>182</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 265.

<sup>183</sup> *Plymouth Colony Deeds*, 5 (part 1): 128.

<sup>184</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 43.

<sup>185</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 14: 395-396.

<sup>186</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 544, 9: 333, and 13: 31.

<sup>187</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 81. This land contains the Obadiah Bowen Lot cemetery where Obadiah, Mary, and many descendants are buried. See: Sterling and Bamberg, “Warren Historical Cemetery #14: The Obadiah Bowen Lot,” 139.

<sup>188</sup> “Plymouth Colony Wills,” *MD* 18 (1916): 204-209.

<sup>189</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 48-49, 56.

Some accounts of the family have said that the maiden name of Mary, Obadiah's wife, was Clifton.<sup>190</sup> There is no substantiation for this. Mary's second son, Samuel, named his fifth son Clifton; perhaps someone imagined that name to represent his grandmother's maiden name. "Mary the wife [of] Obadiah Bowen [was] propounded [for admission] and was assented to" by the Swansea Baptist Church on 13 April 1668.<sup>191</sup> On 22 June 1671 "Sister Bowen" testified on behalf of Sister Ingraham before the church.<sup>192</sup> As was her husband's, Mary's experience with the Swansea Baptist Church was checkered: on 28 January 1764/5, she was noted to have been "for a long time absented from com[munion]." The following month she was "summoned to appear ... to answer her long neglect of comunion." She had not appeared by the following month, March 1675, "being prevented by her little child's sicknesse ...," so the following month "her husband was desired to require her to be here."<sup>193</sup> Apparently they did not comply: her name appears in no later records of the church. Mary Bowen signed the deed for her husband's sale of property at Swansea 1 May 1689.<sup>194</sup>

Children of Obadiah and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Bowen, all recorded at Rehoboth, although the last two were probably born at Swansea:

- 26 i OBADIAH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN, b. 18 Sept. 1651; m. ABIGAIL BULLOCK.
- 27 ii MARY BOWEN, b. 18 Jan. 1653; m. ISAAC ALLEN.
- 28 iii SARAH BOWEN, b. 6 Nov. 1654; m. JOHN SAVAGE.
- 29 iv SAMUEL BOWEN, b. 16 July 1659; m. ELIZABETH (WOOD) WHEATON.
- 30 v JOSEPH BOWEN, b. 26 June 1662; m. ELIZABETH ROUND.
- 31 vi THOMAS BOWEN, b. 3 August 1664; m. THANKFUL MASON.
- 32 vii HANNAH BOWEN, b. 3 May 1665; m. TIMOTHY BROOKS.
- 33 viii LYDIA BOWEN, b. 23 April 1666; m. JOSEPH MASON.

---

<sup>190</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277, footnote 90.

<sup>191</sup> Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," 29.

<sup>192</sup> *Ibid.*, 33.

<sup>193</sup> *Ibid.*, 39-40.

<sup>194</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 5: 544.

ix MERCY BOWEN, b. 18 March 1672. Not mentioned in her father's will, she presumably died young.

34 x ISAAC BOWEN, b. 30 Sept. 1674; m. an unknown wife.

6. **RICHARD<sup>2</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the third son of Richard Bowen (1) and his unknown first wife, was born in Britain about 1631.<sup>195</sup> He died at Rehoboth early in 1722/3; his will was presented for probate 25 March 1722/3.<sup>196</sup> He married, first, **ESTHER SUTTON** at Rehoboth 4 March 1656.<sup>197</sup> She was the daughter of John and Julian (\_\_\_\_) Sutton;<sup>198</sup> and, as "Ester, wife of Richard Bowen," was buried at Rehoboth 6 November 1688.<sup>199</sup> Richard Bowen married, second, **MARTHA (ALLEN) SABIN**, at Rehoboth 20 January 1690. She was born at Medfield, Mass., 11 December 1641,<sup>200</sup> the daughter of James and Ann (Gould) Allen.<sup>201</sup> Her first husband was William Sabin, whom she married, as his second wife, at Medfield 22 December 1663,<sup>202</sup> and with whom she had eight children born at Rehoboth 1664-1680.<sup>203</sup> William Sabin was buried at Rehoboth 9 February 1686/7.<sup>204</sup> Martha had no children with Richard Bowen. She died at Rehoboth 11 January 1735.<sup>205</sup>

Richard Bowen took the "Oath of Fidelitie" and was made a freeman of Rehoboth in 1658;<sup>206</sup> on 22 June of that year he was among those drawing lots for the division of "the meadows that lie

<sup>195</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

<sup>196</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94. His death is not in the *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>197</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 42. The transcribed record says the marriage was in 1646, but the original record says 1656: see Bowen, "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

<sup>198</sup> Howard Dakin French, "Sutton Family," *NEHGR* 91 (1937): 61-68, at 64.

<sup>199</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 800.

<sup>200</sup> Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 1: 247. Her birth does not appear in the Medfield vital records.

<sup>201</sup> *Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903), 115, 170. William Sabin was "of Seaconcke alias Rehoboth." Also: Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 128.

<sup>202</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 331. William Sabin was of Rehoboth, Martha Allen of Medfield.

<sup>203</sup> *Ibid.*, 736.

<sup>204</sup> *Ibid.*, 874.

<sup>205</sup> *Ibid.*, 800.

<sup>206</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 8: 179.



on the north side of the town.<sup>207</sup> Still later he owned property valued at £134/10.<sup>208</sup> On 26 May 1668 he drew lots for meadow land in Rehoboth's North Purchase;<sup>209</sup> he was allotted one share in that purchase 28 May 1672.<sup>210</sup> He, his father, and his brother Obadiah were on the Swansea tax list for 1671,<sup>211</sup> and the Rehoboth tax list for 1674.<sup>212</sup> When his sons were older, in October 1716, he gave them substantial property—198  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres to Richard, and 50 acres to John—in Rehoboth and Attleborough, "for good will and affection."<sup>213</sup>

Richard was active in civic affairs: he sat on juries of inquest in 1661 and 1684;<sup>214</sup> he was overseer of the estate of Joanna Martin in 1668;<sup>215</sup> he advanced the town £4/4/8 "for defraying the costs of King Philip's War," as well as providing 18s 10d towards clothing for soldiers in that war.<sup>216</sup> He was on a committee to lay out roads in Rehoboth in 1684,<sup>217</sup> and a surveyor of highways in 1685.<sup>218</sup> He was a witness to a deed in 1687.<sup>219</sup> Richard was the executor of his father's will in 1674.<sup>220</sup> In 1687 he and his brother Obadiah arranged the division of their brother William's estate.<sup>221</sup> In 1678, the town of Rehoboth owed Richard Bowen £1/17/7 for "work about the Metting house."<sup>222</sup> In 1689 Maj. William Bradford quitclaimed to the proprietors of Rehoboth, including Richard Bowen, land originally granted by the crown to the Plymouth Colony.<sup>223</sup> Richard was on the list of "proprietors and Inhabitants of . . . Rehoboth" 7 February

<sup>207</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 914.

<sup>208</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 26.

<sup>209</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 915.

<sup>210</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 40-41.

<sup>211</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 39-40.

<sup>212</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 16.

<sup>213</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 52, 82.

<sup>214</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 3: 213; 6: 142-144.

<sup>215</sup> Simmons, *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 1: Wills and Inventories, 1633-1669*, 478.

<sup>216</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 42-44.

<sup>217</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 142-144.

<sup>218</sup> *Ibid.*, 6: 166.

<sup>219</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 167.

<sup>220</sup> "Plymouth Colony Wills," *MD* 17 (1915): 247-251.

<sup>221</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

<sup>222</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 41.

<sup>223</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 125-128.

1689/90.<sup>224</sup> The will of Thomas Mann of Providence, husband of Richard's niece Mary (Wheaton), referred to land owned by "Richard Bowen the Cooper" in 1694, though it is unclear whether Richard<sup>2</sup> or his son Richard<sup>3</sup> was meant.<sup>225</sup>

Richard Bowen was a witness to the will of Gilbert Brooks of Rehoboth, signed 6 June 1695, and an appraiser of Brooks' estate 5 July 1695.<sup>226</sup> He and his son Richard were witnesses to the will of John Titus 1 November 1697,<sup>227</sup> and he witnessed the will of Noah Mason 15 January 1699/1700.<sup>228</sup> In 1706 he gave a receipt for payment to the executors of the estate of Thomas Barnes of Rehoboth.<sup>229</sup>

Richard Bowen signed his own will 12 April 1718, naming his wife Martha (citing a pre-nuptial covenant dated 20 December 1689); his sons Richard and John; the children of his daughters Sarah Abell, Esther Millard, and Mary Walker; and his grandchildren Dan Bowen and Sarah Walker.<sup>230</sup> The will was proved 25 March 1722/3, the estate's inventory produced 28 March 1722/3, and receipts from the division of the estate received between 10 October 1723 and 30 December 1724.<sup>231</sup>

Children of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Esther (Sutton) Bowen, born Rehoboth:

- 35 i SARAH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN, b. 7 Feb. 1657; m. PRESERVED ABELL.
- 36 ii ESTHER BOWEN, b. 20 April 1660; m. SAMUEL MILLARD.
- 37 iii RICHARD BOWEN, b. 17 Jan. 1662/3; m. PATIENCE PECK.
- 38 iv MARY BOWEN, b. 5 Oct. 1666; m. PHILIP WALKER.
- 39 v JOHN BOWEN, b. 15 March 1671; m. ELIZABETH BRACKETT.

---

<sup>224</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 915.

<sup>225</sup> Nellie M. C. Beaman, "Abstracts of Providence, Rhode Island Wills," *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* (hereinafter, *RIGR*) 12 (1989): 151-165, at 156. Probably Richard Sr. was the cooper; in deeds after his father's death, the younger Richard called himself "yeoman." See Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 17: 6; 21: 157.

<sup>226</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 11-12.

<sup>227</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 17.

<sup>228</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 22.

<sup>229</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 15.

<sup>230</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94. Sarah Walker was actually a great-granddaughter, the granddaughter of Preserved and Sarah (Bowen) Abell, and daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Abell) Walker.

<sup>231</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 94, 99-100.

7. **THOMAS<sup>2</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the fourth son and youngest child of Richard Bowen (1) and his unknown first wife, was born in Britain about 1634.<sup>232</sup> He died at Rehoboth between 11 April 1663, when he signed his will, and 29 February 1663/4, when the will was proved.<sup>233</sup> He married **ELIZABETH NICHOLS** about 1659. She was born, probably at Fairfield, Conn., about 1637, the daughter of John Nichols.<sup>234</sup> She married, second, about 1665, as his second wife, Dr. Samuel Fuller of Middleborough, Plymouth Colony; they had seven children.<sup>235</sup> She died at Middleborough or Plympton, Mass., 4 November 1713.<sup>236</sup>

Thomas Bowen left Rehoboth as a young man, and by 1657<sup>237</sup> was in New London, Conn., where he was made a freeman 20 May 1658.<sup>238</sup> New London is approximately 60 miles west of Rehoboth on the north shore of Long Island Sound. Thomas bought property in New London from Robert Parke 20 March 1656/7;<sup>239</sup> from William Welman 5 March 1657[/?8];<sup>240</sup> and from Richard Blinman 24 October 1658.<sup>241</sup> He was also granted land by the town of New London on 4 May 1660.<sup>242</sup> He sold land there to John Smith 19 July 1658; and to Smith again 7 September 1660.<sup>243</sup> Probably it was in New London

<sup>232</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 277.

<sup>233</sup> Simmons, *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 1: Wills and Inventories, 1633-1669*, 428.

<sup>234</sup> Robert S. Wakefield, "Samuel<sup>2</sup> Fuller of Plymouth and Middleborough," *MD* 39 (1989): 85-87. Also: Donald Lines Jacobus, "John<sup>2</sup> Prentice of New London, Conn., and his Two Nichols Wives," *TAG* 34 (1958): 81-89, at 84. Also: Donald Lines Jacobus, *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*, 3 vols. (Fairfield, Conn.: the author, 1930), 1: 434.

<sup>235</sup> Wakefield, "Samuel<sup>2</sup> Fuller of Plymouth and Middleborough," 85-87. Also: Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 104. Dr. Samuel Fuller was of a different family than Robert Fuller, the husband of Sarah<sup>2</sup> Bowen.

<sup>236</sup> There are records of her death at both towns: see Alfred Wood, *Record of Deaths, Middleborough, Massachusetts* (Boston: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1947), 70. Also: Elisabeth Penn Hammond, "Early Records of Plympton, Mass.," *MD* 2 (1900): 138-141, at 140.

<sup>237</sup> Frances Manwaring Caulkins, *History of New London, Connecticut* (New London, Conn.: H.D. Utley, 1895), 93.

<sup>238</sup> J. Hammond Trumbull, ed., *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut*, 15 vols. (Hartford: Brown & Parsons, 1850-1890), 1: 314-315.

<sup>239</sup> New London, Conn., Deeds, 3: 88.

<sup>240</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 111.

<sup>241</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 155.

<sup>242</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 401.

<sup>243</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 120, 178.

that Thomas met and married Elizabeth Nichols, who came originally from Fairfield in western Connecticut.<sup>244</sup> Thomas remained in touch with his family at Rehoboth: his father gave him four acres there, by a deed that was recorded 9 February 1660/1.<sup>245</sup>

On 5 May 1662 the New London Moderator's book recorded that "Thomas Bowen hath given him by the Town forty shillings of the contribution [to the church] wompum." The author of the 1895 New London history wondered "Why Thomas Bowen should receive a part of the money given for ecclesiastical purposes . . . , " but no theory was advanced.<sup>246</sup> He was unwell: "Thomas [Bowen] the cooper" was named as a patient in the medical journal of John Winthrop Jr. (Winthrop was both a physician and the governor of Connecticut Colony).<sup>247</sup> Bowen returned to Rehoboth in December 1662 as a sick man.<sup>248</sup> He made his will 11 April 1663, calling himself "Thomas Bowin late Inhabitant of New London in the Jurisdiction of Conecticott; though at p<sup>r</sup>sent sojourning in the towne of Rehoboth..." Named were his wife Elizabeth and his son Richard. Elizabeth received the house and land in New London, and young Richard his father's "toolles belonging to the trad of a Cooper." Overseers of the estate were to be the testator's brother Obadiah Bowen and his brother-in-law Robert Fuller. One of the witnesses was \_\_\_\_ Wheten, probably Robert Wheaton, another brother-in-law. The will was proved 29 February 1664 before Thomas Prence, governor of Plymouth Colony.<sup>249</sup> Thomas's daughter Abijah was not named in the will, so her birth (probably in December 1663) was probably posthumous.

The town of Rehoboth had previously invited Dr. Samuel Fuller to be its physician; "he never settled there . . . However, as there was

<sup>244</sup> Jacobus, "John<sup>2</sup> Prentice of New London, Conn., and his Two Nichols Wives," 84.

<sup>245</sup> Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 6. The date of the deed's signature was not given.

<sup>246</sup> Caulkins, *History of New London, Connecticut*, 132-133.

<sup>247</sup> Charles E. Banks, "Genealogical Items from the Medical Journal of John Winthrop," TAG 9 (1933): 54-61, at 58.

<sup>248</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 105.

<sup>249</sup> George Ernest Bowman, "Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories," MD 16 (1914): 123-128, at 128.

no resident doctor in Rehoboth at the time, Dr. Fuller may have gone there temporarily to attend Thomas Bowen and in that way may have become acquainted with Elizabeth Bowen whom he afterwards married."<sup>250</sup> On 2 May 1667 Elizabeth Fuller of Plymouth, Plymouth Colony, "sometime the wife of Thomas Bowen Late of Rehoboth . . . Cooper, deceased," received power of attorney to sell Thomas's lands.<sup>251</sup>

Children of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Nichols) Bowen:

40 i RICHARD<sup>3</sup> BOWEN, b. August 1660; m. MERCY TITUS.

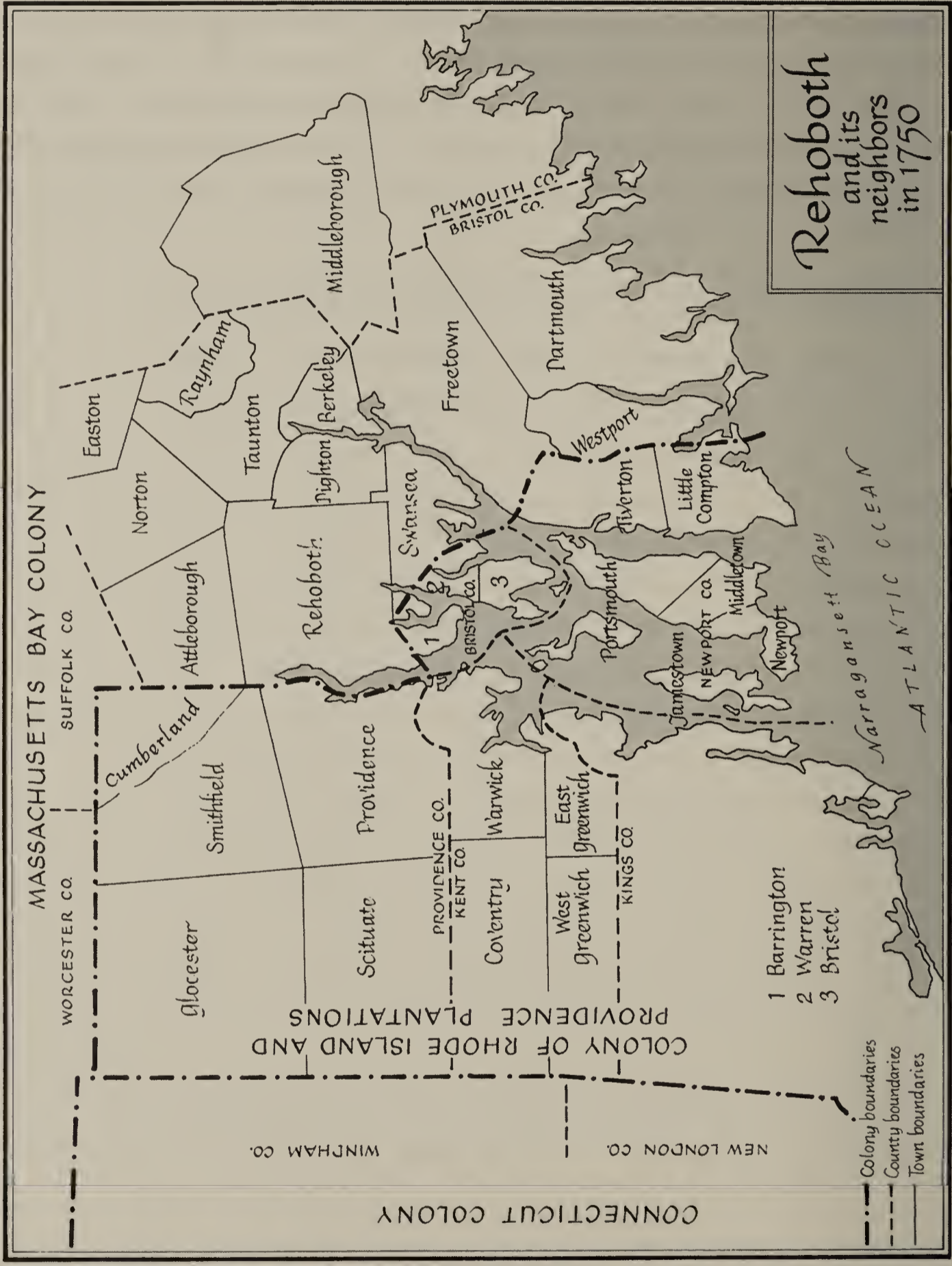
41 ii ABIJAH BOWEN, b. December 1663; m. ABIEL WOOD.

---

<sup>250</sup> Arthur H. Radasch and Katharine W. Radasch, "Samuel Fuller Family," in Lucy Mary Kellogg, ed., *Mayflower Families through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975), 1: 52.

<sup>251</sup> William Hyslop Fuller, *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Dr. Samuel Fuller of the Mayflower* (Palmer, Mass.: C. B. Fiske & Co., 1910), 185.

# Rehoboth and its neighbors in 1750



# Chapter Three: The Third Generation— Increasing and Dispersal

Samuel Wheaton (8)	Elizabeth Kendrick (25)
Jeremiah Wheaton (9)	Obadiah Bowen (26)
Obadiah Wheaton (10)	Mary Bowen (27)
John Wheaton (11)	Sarah Bowen (28)
Bethiah Wheaton (12)	Samuel Bowen (29)
Hannah Wheaton (13)	Joseph Bowen (30)
Mary Wheaton (14)	Thomas Bowen (31)
Ephraim Wheaton (15)	Hannah Bowen (32)
Benjamin Wheaton (16)	Lydia Bowen (33)
Jonathan Fuller (17)	Isaac Bowen (34)
Samuel Fuller (18)	Sarah Bowen (35)
John Fuller (19)	Esther Bowen (36)
Elizabeth Fuller (20)	Richard Bowen (37)
Benjamin Fuller (21)	Mary Bowen (38)
Thomas Kendrick (22)	John Bowen (39)
Ruth Kendrick (23)	Richard Bowen (40)
Mary Kendrick (24)	Abijah Bowen (41)

**T**HE MEMBERS OF THE THIRD GENERATION were born between 1641 and 1674. Of those who grew to adulthood, four-fifths lived into the eighteenth century, the last dying at the age of 92 in 1758. Omitting those who died young or childless, the average family member had over eight children.

With the removal of the Indian threat from much of southern New England, the families of this generation spread out across wider stretches of territory. In a distant reflection of wars in Europe, western Massachusetts and northern New England were still at risk from the French and their Indian allies coming down from Canada, as was demonstrated by fierce attacks at Deerfield and Lancaster in 1704, and at Haverhill in 1708. Such areas remained unsafe until after victory in the French and Indian War, 1756-1763. Colonists were very much aware that North America was a cockpit of three-way struggle between themselves, the French, and the Indians, with the outcome still in doubt. The "Old French Wars" (known in New England successively as "King William's War," "Queen Anne's War," and "King George's War") included disastrous expeditions against Quebec in 1690 and 1711, and a successful one against Nova Scotia in 1745. Colonists still thought of themselves as the British in America rather than as Americans, even if it had been two or three generations since any but a few of them had been in Britain. However leveling life on the frontier might be, the dominant culture of the seaboard was patriarchal, hierarchical, and emotionally tied to the Old Country.

Nonetheless, the growth of the population, the exhaustion of soil in the older settlements, and the increased safety of the frontier weakened the bonds which kept individuals in place, and there was more out-migration from established communities such as Rehoboth and Swansea. The most dramatic was to southern New Jersey, but several Bowen families moved into Rhode Island; many Fuller families went west into Connecticut; and Bowen, Wheaton, and Kendrick families were soon found elsewhere in Massachusetts. New towns were carved out of established ones, and in 1747 a royal decree transferred the towns of Barrington, Bristol, Little Compton,



Tiverton, and Warren from Massachusetts to Rhode Island. Some families found themselves in a new town or colony without moving.

This generation and the fourth were at their peak when the Great Awakening swept over New England between 1720 and 1740. The intensity of religious sentiment that activated the immigrant generation had faded, and as early as the 1660s some congregations adopted the “halfway covenant,” by which the children of church members were accepted without the confession of an overt conversion experience. The clergy came to be seen as comfortable and stodgy, and a theological malaise marked by controversy between the “New Lights” and the “Old Lights” beset the region. As one observer noted, “The pens of the disputants were dipped in gall.”<sup>252</sup> Firebrand preachers such as the Rev. Jonathan Edwards (at Northampton) and the itinerant English revivalist Rev. George Whitefield sought to wake up backsliding religious feeling and observance. Their goal was to place God back at the center of each person’s conscious life. With religious allegiances becoming more diverse, at Rehoboth and Swansea there was greater resistance to the taxes that went for the support of the established (Congregational) church. When those who lived in the eastern part of Rehoboth near Palmer River petitioned the General Court in 1711 for a new church in their neighborhood, those who lived closer to the original meeting-house/church balked at sharing the expense. The rest of the town was eventually freed from most of the cost, but the building did not go up until 1718. The Palmer River meeting-house is now central in Rehoboth, and the original church is now the Newman Congregational Church of East Providence, R.I.

An unexpected consequence of the Great Awakening was that it reenergized Puritan piety, but with long-term political implications: “although urging a return to orthodoxy, [it] was rebellious in its mind-set ... [its] atmosphere of opposition to clerical authority helped embolden the colonists for the ultimate break with their

---

<sup>252</sup> John Stetson Barry, *The History of Massachusetts: The Provincial Period* (Boston: the author, 1857), 137.

political masters [in England].”<sup>253</sup> An unfortunate result of this diminished respect for authority, and of the dispersal of the population, was that record-keeping by towns and churches became less conscientious.

The children and grandchildren of the Wheatons, Fullers, and Kendricks of this generation will be covered in this chapter, under their parents’ (or grandparents’) sections, but those families will not be followed further. The children of the Bowens of this generation will be the focus of the next volume of this family history.

8. SAMUEL WHEATON<sup>3</sup> (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the second son of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Salem, Mass., 30 October 1643,<sup>254</sup> and died at Swansea, Mass., 2 February 1683/4.<sup>255</sup> He married at Swansea 5 December 1678 ELIZABETH WOOD.<sup>256</sup> She was born about 1655, probably at Portsmouth, R.I., the daughter of John Wood,<sup>257</sup> and died prior to 21 January 1728/9 at Cohansey, Salem Co., N.J., when she was not named in her second husband’s will.<sup>258</sup> She

---

<sup>253</sup> David S. Kidder & Noah D. Oppenheim, *The Intellectual Devotional: American History* (n.p.: Modern Times, 2007), 38.

<sup>254</sup> Nathaniel Wheaton, “The Wheaton Family,” a letter from Nathaniel Wheaton<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel Wheaton*<sup>4</sup>, *Ephraim Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) of Providence to his cousin Isaac Wheaton<sup>6</sup> (*Isaac Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, *Noah Wheaton*<sup>4</sup>, *Samuel Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) of Cohansey, Cumberland Co., N.J., 27 July 1785; copy in the Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Historical Research of the Cumberland County Historical Society, 981 Greate Street, Greenwich, N.J. 08323. The year 1643 as Samuel’s birthdate was also estimated in: Bowen Jr., “The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen,” 273.

<sup>255</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 410.

<sup>256</sup> *Ibid.*, 24.

<sup>257</sup> [Clarence S. Brigham], *The Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth* (Providence: E.L. Freeman & Sons, 1901), 322-324. Also: Nora E. Snow, *The Snow-Estes Ancestry*, 2 vols. (Hillburn, N.Y.: the author, 1939), 117-118. It has been contended that Elizabeth was the daughter of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Wood (*John*<sup>1</sup>): see Dorothy Wood Ewers, *Descendants of John Wood, a Mariner, Who Died in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1655*, 6 vols., 2 supplements (Colorado Springs, Colo.: the author, 1978-1981), 3: 48. Perhaps this was because Elizabeth was b. about 1655, and John Wood’s first child was b. about 1620. However, it is clear that John Wood had a second wife and family, and that his daughter Elizabeth was of a reasonable age to marry Samuel Wheaton about 1677.

<sup>258</sup> “Calendar of New Jersey Wills,” *New Jersey Archives*, series 1 (hereinafter, *N.J. Archives*) (1901; reprint Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1994), 23: 48-49. “Cohansey” was a general

married, second, at Swansea 26 May 1684, her husband's cousin Samuel<sup>3</sup> Bowen (29) (*Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).

Like most of the settlers of Swansea, Samuel Wheaton was a Baptist;<sup>259</sup> he signed the compact between the Town of Swansea and its Church regarding the admission of new inhabitants to the town 22 February 1670.<sup>260</sup> He was on an early but undated list of members of the Swansea Baptist Church.<sup>261</sup> He served as a "trooper in Captain Hutchenson's company" in King Philip's War in 1676.<sup>262</sup> Samuel's children were mentioned but not named in his father's 1687 will.<sup>263</sup> Samuel was not named in the will or in the 1698 division of his father's estate.<sup>264</sup>

Elizabeth (Wood) Wheaton, the widow, was given the administration of Samuel Wheaton's estate 6 March 1683/4, and her brother Thomas Wood of Swansea posted a £50 bond for her.<sup>265</sup>

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wood) Wheaton, all b. Swansea:

- i JONATHAN WHEATON<sup>4</sup>, b. Swansea 3 March 1680.<sup>266</sup> He died at Cohansey, N.J., before 23 Oct. 1713, when the inventory of his estate was taken.<sup>267</sup> Jonathan accompanied his mother, step-father, and brother Noah on their move from Swansea to Salem Co., N.J., about 1703.<sup>268</sup> His wife's name is not known, but she may have been the otherwise unidentified Mary (\_\_\_) Wheaton who was a witness to wills in Greenwich Twp., Salem Co., in 1725 and 1726; a prior landowner there in 1742; and a

---

term for the area around the Cohansey River, which flows into Delaware Bay. It is now in Cumberland Co., N.J., which was formed from Salem Co. in 1748.

<sup>259</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 48.

<sup>260</sup> King, *Rev. John Myles and the Founding of the First Baptist Church in Massachusetts*, 66.

<sup>261</sup> Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," 49.

<sup>262</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 48.

<sup>263</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>264</sup> Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 4.

<sup>265</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 124-125.

<sup>266</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 9.

<sup>267</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 501. His brother Noah was one of the appraisers.

<sup>268</sup> Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "Corrections to Genealogies in Print," *NEHGS NEXUS* 14 (1997): 121.

creditor of the estate of Abraham Hudson of Cohansey in 1732.<sup>269</sup>

Child of Jonathan Wheaton and his wife:

1. *Noah Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, d. Hopewell Twp., Cumberland Co., N.J., (Cumberland County was formed from Salem County in 1748) between 13 Dec. 1760, when he signed his will, and 31 Jan. 1761, when it was proved.<sup>270</sup> He m. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, b. 10 Feb. 1702; d. 1 April 1786;<sup>271</sup> she and six children were named in Noah's will. The inventory of his estate was taken 30 Dec. 1760; its value was £274/3/10.<sup>272</sup> Noah took the inventory of John Roberts of Alloways Creek, Salem Co., in 1730.<sup>273</sup> Either he or his cousin, the other Noah Wheaton, witnessed the will of their cousin John Bowen of Cohansey on 12 Oct. 1747.<sup>274</sup> On 30 May 1759 this Noah, as his daughter's surety, posted a £20 bond guaranteeing the appearance of Mary Wheaton at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer at "Cohansie Bridge" (subsequently Bridgeton) in Cumberland County. Mary was a defendant (although apparently treated more like a material witness) when the Cumberland Co. Grand Jury indicted Noah Miller for fornication. When the case was tried before a jury on 27-28 May 1760 Mary Wheaton gave "Evidences for the King," as did her mother Elizabeth and brother Jonathan. Her cousin Elijah Bowen, probably Dr. Elijah<sup>5</sup> (*Elijah*<sup>4</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), gave "Evidences for the Def't." Miller was found

---

<sup>269</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 26, 163; 30: 250, 519.

<sup>270</sup> *Ibid.*, 33: 472.

<sup>271</sup> Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research of the Cumberland County [N.J.] Historical Society.

<sup>272</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 33: 472. Also: Charles E. Sheppard, "My History and Genealogy," ms., n.p., vol. W; manuscript collection at the Vineland Historical and Antiquarian Society, 108 South Seventh Street, Vineland, N.J., 08360. Some portions are available on Family History Library microfilms #441359-441375. The dependability of much of Sheppard's data is uncertain. Separation of the records of the two first-cousin Noah Wheatons is consequently difficult and tentative. This Noah Wheaton named a son Jonathan; the other did not, making this one the more likely to be the son of a Jonathan Wheaton.

<sup>273</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 388.

<sup>274</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 54.

guilty.<sup>275</sup> Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Wheaton received money from the estate of Abraham Hudson of Cohansey in 1736.<sup>276</sup>

- ii NOAH WHEATON, b. Swansea 2 July 1681;<sup>277</sup> d. Cohansey (now Lower Hopewell Twp.), Salem (now Cumberland) Co., N.J., between 20 Dec. 1715, when he signed his will, and 14 April 1716, when the inventory of his estate was taken.<sup>278</sup> He m. (1) an unknown wife, and (2) SARAH (BAGLEY) FOGG,<sup>279</sup> probably b. 7 Oct. 1689,<sup>280</sup> the daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Bagley of Cohansey,<sup>281</sup> and the probable widow of Joseph Fogg of Cohansey.<sup>282</sup> Before his move from Swansea to Cohansey, Noah Wheaton sold a 6-acre property at Swansea to William Anthony of Swansea for £10 on 2 July 1703.<sup>283</sup> Noah Wheaton of Cohansey, Salem Co., West Jersey, appointed James Cole of Swansea as his attorney of “all my stake real and personal” on 5 Dec. 1708,<sup>284</sup> and in 1712 (the day and month were not given on the deed) Cole, “of Newport ... but late of Swansea ... lawfull attorney,” sold 22½ acres of Noah’s property at Swansea to Hugh Cole of Swansea for £13.<sup>285</sup> In 1715 Noah was serving in a militia company that included his half-brothers John, Samuel, Dan, and Elijah Bowen.<sup>286</sup> He was a witness to the wills of Gabriel Davis in 1711 and Jonathan Dennis Jr. in 1715, both of

---

<sup>275</sup> Roxanne K. Carkhuff, “Records of the New Jersey Court of Oyer and Terminer, 1749-1762,” *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey* 83 (2008): 99-108, at 100; 85 (2010): 91-96, at 95-96.

<sup>276</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 30: 250.

<sup>277</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 15.

<sup>278</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 501.

<sup>279</sup> Sheppard ms., “My History and Genealogy, ms., n.p., vol. W. Sarah’s given name is also known from Noah’s estate record: *N.J. Archives*, 23: 501.

<sup>280</sup> Undocumented notes, possibly taken from a Bible record, in the Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research of the Cumberland County [N.J.] Historical Society.

<sup>281</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 22.

<sup>282</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 168.

<sup>283</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 4: 510.

<sup>284</sup> *Ibid.*, 7: 116.

<sup>285</sup> *Ibid.*, 25: 167.

<sup>286</sup> *Second Annual Report of the State Historian of the State of New York* (Albany, N.Y.: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, Crawford Co, 1897), 524-525. Why this company from south New Jersey should have been lumped with contemporary New York companies in the records of the New York State Historian is a mystery.

Cohansey.<sup>287</sup> He received a payment from the estate of William Hall, merchant of Salem, N.J., in 1713.<sup>288</sup> He took the inventories of the estates of his brother Jonathan Wheaton of Cohansey, and of Henry Roberts Jr. of Salem Co., both in 1713.<sup>289</sup> He was named (posthumously) as a debtor in the inventory of the estate of Samuel Woodhouse of Cohansey on 31 Jan. 1717/8.<sup>290</sup> The will of Noah Wheaton, blacksmith of Cohansey, Salem Co., N.J., signed 20 Dec. 1715, named his wife Sarah and his children Isaac, Noah, and Sarah. Land in New England was mentioned. The executors were his wife, his half-brother Samuel Bowen, and Nicholas Jonson. His half-brother Dan Bowen was a witness. Dan Bowen also took the inventory of Noah's estate, which included one "negar."<sup>291</sup>

Children of Noah and Sarah (Bagley) (Fogg) Wheaton, all probably born at Cohansey:

1. *Isaac Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 31 May 1707;<sup>292</sup> d. Hopewell Twp., Cumberland Co., N.J., 16 Feb. 1762. He m. (1) Mary Page; one child b. by 1747 (and probably by 1740). He m. (2) Hannah Watson, dau. of William Watson; seven children, the first b. 1748.<sup>293</sup> A son was named Bagley Wheaton.<sup>294</sup> Isaac was named in his father's 1715 will.<sup>295</sup> "Isack, son of Noah Wheaten dec'd" also received a bequest in the will of John Cox of Greenwich Twp., Salem Co., in 1726.<sup>296</sup> Isaac witnessed the will of Abraham Hudson of Cohansey 23 Dec. 1732, and received money from Hudson's estate.<sup>297</sup> He took the inventories of the estates of Eve Shepherd of Cohansey in 1750 and of the Rev. Nathaniel Jenkins of Cohansey in 1754.<sup>298</sup> He

---

<sup>287</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 129, 133.

<sup>288</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 202.

<sup>289</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 387.

<sup>290</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 521.

<sup>291</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 501.

<sup>292</sup> Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research of the Cumberland County [N.J.] Historical Society.

<sup>293</sup> Sheppard ms., "My History and Genealogy, ms., n.p., vol. W.

<sup>294</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 33: 472.

<sup>295</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 501.

<sup>296</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 113.

<sup>297</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 250.

<sup>298</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 430; 32: 176.

witnessed the will of John Brick of Hopewell Twp., Cumberland Co., 6 Dec. 1757.<sup>299</sup> Isaac's will was written 12 June 1761 and proved 22 March 1762 in Cumberland Co., naming his wife Hannah, five sons, and three daughters. The inventory of the estate, taken 16 Feb. 1762, had a value of £296/2/5.<sup>300</sup> Hannah was named, as Hannah Wheaton, in the will of her father William Watson on 9 March 1742.<sup>301</sup>

2. *Noah Wheaton*, b. 29 April 1710;<sup>302</sup> d. Hopewell Twp., Cumberland Co., N.J., between 13 Feb. 1772, when he signed his will, and 4 April 1772, when it was proved. His unknown wife was not named in his will; six children were.<sup>303</sup> He was named in his father's 1715 will.<sup>304</sup> He was a creditor of the estate of Samuel Dennis of Salem Co. in 1735.<sup>305</sup> Either he or his cousin, the other Noah Wheaton, witnessed the will of their cousin John Bowen of Cohansey on 12 Oct. 1747.<sup>306</sup> He witnessed the will of Elkana Dare of Cohansey 17 March 1759.<sup>307</sup> The inventory of his estate, taken 2 April 1772, was worth £166/4/6.<sup>308</sup>
3. *Sarah Wheaton*, b. 31 May 1713; d. 6 Jan. 1799;<sup>309</sup> m. before 14 July 1745 (when their first child was born) Enos Woodruff.<sup>310</sup> He was b. 1719 and d. Greenwich, N.J., 23 Dec.

---

<sup>299</sup> *Ibid.*, 32: 41.

<sup>300</sup> *Ibid.*, 33: 472.

<sup>301</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 519.

<sup>302</sup> Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research of the Cumberland County [N.J.] Historical Society.

<sup>303</sup> Sheppard, "My History and Genealogy," ms., n.p., vol. W.

<sup>304</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 501.

<sup>305</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 141.

<sup>306</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 54.

<sup>307</sup> *Ibid.*, 32: 85.

<sup>308</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 89.

<sup>309</sup> Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research of the Cumberland County [N.J.] Historical Society. Another note in the file gives a birthdate of 31 May 1715.

<sup>310</sup> Wheaton file at WheatonArts [*sic*] and Cultural Center library and archives, 1501 Glasstown Road, Millville, N.J. 08332-1566. WheatonArts and Cultural Center is a historical village mostly dedicated to the history of glass-blowing in southern New Jersey. Although close to the area where the Wheaton family from Swansea settled, the founders of the Wheaton Glass Company were apparently unrelated. Nevertheless, their Wheaton family file contains some records pertaining to the family of Samuel Wheaton<sup>3</sup> (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).

1795.<sup>311</sup> Five children were named in their wills.<sup>312</sup> Sarah was named in her father's 1715 will.<sup>313</sup> Enos Woodruff was an executor of the will of Josiah Ware of Cohansey, signed 23 April 1749 and proved 19 May 1749.<sup>314</sup> He paid a debt to the estate of Samuel Fithian of Greenwich Twp., Cumberland Co., who d. 1752.<sup>315</sup> Enos's will was written 16 Nov. 1794 and proved 21 Jan. 1796; his estate's inventory was taken 14 Jan. 1796, and was valued at £689/4/2.<sup>316</sup> Sarah's will was written 31 Jan. 1797 and proved 20 Feb. 1799; he estate's inventory was taken 19 Jan. 1799, and was valued at \$373.97.<sup>317</sup>

- iii SAMUEL WHEATON, b. Swansea 21 July 1683;<sup>318</sup> d., probably at Swansea, "after 24 March 1752, prob. after 1 Sept. 1759."<sup>319</sup> He m. at Swansea 24 Oct. 1709 EXPERIENCE PIERCE,<sup>320</sup> the daughter of Ephraim and Hannah (Holbrook) Pierce.<sup>321</sup>

Samuel Wheaton remained at Swansea when the rest of his family went to New Jersey. He bought 40 acres at Swansea from Thomas Seamans 9 August 1707 for £75.<sup>322</sup> He sold an acre at Swansea to his cousin John Butterworth Jr. of Rehoboth on 11 June 1713 for £3/5.<sup>323</sup> Samuel sold ten acres at Swansea to Samuel Chase of Swansea on 24 Feb. 1716/7 for £11/10;<sup>324</sup> and, with his father-in-law Ephraim Pierce of Warwick, R.I., sold half a lot (of unspecified acreage) at Swansea to Nathaniel Luther of Swansea for £5 on 12 Dec. 1717.<sup>325</sup> On 12 Oct. 1722 he sold three acres at Swansea (for £5) to a consortium consisting of himself

---

<sup>311</sup> Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research of the Cumberland County [N.J.] Historical Society.

<sup>312</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 38: 422, 423.

<sup>313</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 501.

<sup>314</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 516.

<sup>315</sup> *Ibid.*, 32: 115.

<sup>316</sup> *Ibid.*, 38: 422.

<sup>317</sup> *Ibid.*, 38: 423.

<sup>318</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 18.

<sup>319</sup> Zubrinsky, "Corrections to Genealogies in Print," 121. Not in *Swansea VRs*.

<sup>320</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 203.

<sup>321</sup> Zubrinsky, "Corrections to Genealogies in Print," 121.

<sup>322</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 113.

<sup>323</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 66.

<sup>324</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 291.

<sup>325</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 466.



and twelve other local residents;<sup>326</sup> and when Samuel and five of them sold their interests in the property (for £196) on 29 Jan. 1724/5, an iron works on the site was part of the deal.<sup>327</sup> On 5 Nov. 1725 he bought an acre of land from the Proprietors of Swansea for 57 shillings [*sic*].<sup>328</sup> He paid Joseph Carpenter of Swansea 20s for ¼ of a 4-acre lot there “formerly granted to Capt. Timothy Brooks to set up a sawmill” on 20 Feb. 1720.<sup>329</sup> He bought 3 ½ acres in Swansea from Barnard Haile 19 March 1735 for £12/10.<sup>330</sup> On 21 Feb. 1752 he sold 90 acres at Swansea to his son Samuel Jr. for £320.<sup>331</sup> There is no death record for Samuel at Swansea, and no probate record for him in Bristol Co., Mass.

Children of Samuel and Experience (Pierce) Wheaton, all b. Swansea:

1. *Elizabeth Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 Oct. 1710.<sup>332</sup> m. at Swansea 3 Jan. 1732/2 John Bosworth;<sup>333</sup> b. Swansea 9 Sept. 1711, son of John and Elizabeth (Toogood) Bosworth,<sup>334</sup> d. before 13 June 1745. Two children b. Swansea 1741 and about 1742.<sup>335</sup>
2. *Hannah Wheaton*, b. 9 Sept. 1712.<sup>336</sup>
3. *Susannah Wheaton*, b. 8 Nov. 1714;<sup>337</sup> d. Shaftsbury, Vt., 8 May 1790;<sup>338</sup> m. at Swansea 15 March 1733 Israel Cole;<sup>339</sup> b. Swansea 9 March 1709/10, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Eddy) Cole,<sup>340</sup> d. Shaftsbury, 5 Aug. 1789.<sup>341</sup> Three children b.

---

<sup>326</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 495. Experience Wheaton co-signed her husband’s deed by mark.

<sup>327</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 39.

<sup>328</sup> *Ibid.*, 27: 470.

<sup>329</sup> *Ibid.*, 28: 243.

<sup>330</sup> *Ibid.*, 28: 244.

<sup>331</sup> *Ibid.*, 43: 541.

<sup>332</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 60.

<sup>333</sup> *Ibid.*, 189.

<sup>334</sup> *Ibid.*, 22, 24, 85.

<sup>335</sup> Mary Bosworth Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 6 vols. (Oakland, Cal.: the author, 1926-1940), 4: 407-409. Not in *Swansea* or *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>336</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 75.

<sup>337</sup> *Ibid.*, 147.

<sup>338</sup> Ernest Byron Cole, *Descendants of James Cole of Plymouth, 1633* (New York: Grafton Press, 1908), 49.

<sup>339</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 189.

<sup>340</sup> *Ibid.*, 84. Also: Cole, *Descendants of James Cole of Plymouth*, 36.

<sup>341</sup> Cole, *Descendants of James Cole of Plymouth*, 49.

Swansea 1733-1755,<sup>342</sup> three b. Rehoboth 1742-1750.<sup>343</sup> Israel Cole was a witness to the will of Isaac Mason of Swansea in 1741, and an appraiser of Mason's estate in 1742.<sup>344</sup> He appraised the estate of Richard Goff of Rehoboth in 1743.<sup>345</sup> He was named in his father's will, written 22 Jan. 1744/5 and proved 4 Oct. 1748.<sup>346</sup> In 1759 he witnessed the will of Dorothy Cole of Swansea.<sup>347</sup> The family moved to Shaftsbury in 1767.<sup>348</sup>

4. *Sarah Wheaton*, b. 19 Aug. 1716;<sup>349</sup> m. at Swansea 25 March 1736 Ichabod West (improbably, the same day that her second cousin Sarah Wheaton<sup>5</sup> [*James Wheaton*<sup>4</sup>, *John Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>] m., also at Swansea, Joshua Hathaway).<sup>350</sup> Five children were b. Swansea 1738-1747 to Ichabod West and his wife Sarah.<sup>351</sup> Ichabod West was b. Rehoboth 25 Oct. 1710, son of William and Abigail (Williston) West.<sup>352</sup>
5. *Samuel Wheaton*, b. 31 Dec. 1718;<sup>353</sup> m., as Samuel Wheaton Jr. of Swansea, Prudence Salisbury of Bristol, Mass. No marriage record is known, but intentions were published at both Bristol and Swansea on 8 March 1741/2.<sup>354</sup> She was b. Swansea 15 Jan. 1720, dau. of William and Bethiah (\_\_\_\_) Salisbury.<sup>355</sup> Eleven children b. Swansea 1742-1762.<sup>356</sup> On 13 June 1751 Samuel Wheaton Jr. bought from his brother Levi the one-fourth of a four-acre lot containing a gristmill (probably the same

---

<sup>342</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 39, 67, 82.

<sup>343</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 591.

<sup>344</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 315-316.

<sup>345</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 330.

<sup>346</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 48.

<sup>347</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 238.

<sup>348</sup> Cole, *The Descendants of James Cole of Plymouth*, 49.

<sup>349</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 148.

<sup>350</sup> *Ibid.*, 184.

<sup>351</sup> *Ibid.*, 47, 93, 95, 107, 131.

<sup>352</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 381, 767.

<sup>353</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 149.

<sup>354</sup> *Ibid.*, 416. Also James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 21 vols. (Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1891-1912 [hereinafter, *Rhode Island VR*]), 6: 1: 58 (Bristol).

<sup>355</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 136. The (undocumented) West-Rouze-1 Family file of ancestry.com says that Bethiah (\_\_\_\_) Salisbury's maiden name was Carpenter.

<sup>356</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 42, 56, 117, 125, 132, 142, 154, 157, 164.

mentioned as part of his father's holdings) in Swansea for £93/6/8.<sup>357</sup> He bought 90 acres at Swansea from his father 21 Feb. 1752 for £320.<sup>358</sup> In 1785 his cousin Nathaniel Wheaton<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel Wheaton*<sup>4</sup>, *Ephraim Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) wrote of him: "Samuel lived in Swansey till about eight or ten years ago, moved toward Albany[,] since deceased."<sup>359</sup>

6. *Levi Wheaton*, b. 22 June 1722;<sup>360</sup> d. 1812?, possibly at Pomfret, Conn.;<sup>361</sup> m. (1) at Swansea 23 July 1750 Sibyl Cole,<sup>362</sup> b. Swansea 8 Sept. 1725, dau. of James and Dorothy (Chaffee) Cole.<sup>363</sup> Seven children b. Swansea,<sup>364</sup> five recorded there 1750-1760.<sup>365</sup> His first wife d., probably in Conn., before 1792, and he m. there in 1792 (2) "an orphan girl that he had raised, nineteen years of age." Four children of the second marriage.<sup>366</sup> See above for Levi's sale of a lot containing a gristmill to his brother Samuel. Levi Wheaton was the executor of the will of his brother-in-law Simeon Cole of Swansea in 1752;<sup>367</sup> Levi's wife Sibyl was named in the division of Simeon's estate in 1754.<sup>368</sup> Levi was also administrator *de bonis non* of the estate of his father-in-law, James Cole of Swansea, in 1755.<sup>369</sup> He appraised the estates of John Brown of Swansea in

---

<sup>357</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 43: 540. The deed carries a sale date of 13 June 1715 [*sic*], before the parties were born, but (1) the acknowledgement by the grantor (Levi) was on 12 Feb. 1759, (2) the date of recording was 13 Sept. 1759, (3) the deed was immediately followed in deed book 43 by another deed—dated 21 Feb. 1752—in which Samuel Jr. was the grantee, and (4)—most significantly—it was noted that the deed was signed in the 24<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of King George II, *i.e.*, 1751. Probably the recorder of the deed mistakenly switched the last two digits of the year of sale.

<sup>358</sup> *Ibid.*, 43: 541.

<sup>359</sup> Wheaton, "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>360</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 105.

<sup>361</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 61. Not in Pomfret VRs.

<sup>362</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 191.

<sup>363</sup> *Ibid.*, 150, 183.

<sup>364</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 61.

<sup>365</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 82, 108, 142, 155.

<sup>366</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 62.

<sup>367</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Records, Book 2, 1745-1762* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1988 [hereinafter, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, vol. 2]), 2: 115-116, 130, 136.

<sup>368</sup> Rounds, "Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768]," *MD* 48 (1998): 59-64, at 59.

<sup>369</sup> *Ibid.*, 59.

1754, and Joseph Cole of Swansea in 1757.<sup>370</sup> He was a justice of the peace at Swansea, performing marriages there 1777-1780.<sup>371</sup> He moved with his two eldest sons to Connecticut during the Revolution.<sup>372</sup> Levi raised his nephew Hezekiah Bosworth after the death of Hezekiah's father John Bosworth.<sup>373</sup>

9. **JEREMIAH WHEATON<sup>3</sup>** (*Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the third son of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Salem, Mass., about 1645.<sup>374</sup> He may have died at Providence about 1742, aged 97.<sup>375</sup> He married, first, **HANNAH AMADOWNE**, before 1666. She was reportedly born at Rehoboth, the daughter of Roger and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Amadowne.<sup>376</sup> He married second, at Rehoboth 12 June 1723, as her third husband, **MARY (WILMARTH) (ROCKETT) GILBERT**, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bliss) Wilmarth,<sup>377</sup> and widow of both Joseph Rockett and Giles Gilbert.<sup>378</sup>

---

<sup>370</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 154, 213.

<sup>371</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 237, 238, 242, 251-253.

<sup>372</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 61-62.

<sup>373</sup> Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 4: 407.

<sup>374</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 273.

<sup>375</sup> Sheppard, "My History and Genealogy," ms., n.p., vol. W. Information from this source should be taken *cum grano salis*. Not in Providence VRs.

<sup>376</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 139-140. Also: Frank E. Best, *The Amidon Family* (Chicago: the author, 1904), 3-5. Also: Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2: 822. The last two sources say Hannah was b. Rehoboth 20 Sept. 1652, which would have made her 13 years old at the birth of her first child, an improbability. The *Rehoboth VRs* have no record of Hannah's birth or marriage, but record (p. 523) the birth of a *Joanna Amydowne* 20 Sept. 1652, the daughter of Roger Amydowne. Hannah was definitely a daughter of Roger Amydowne/Amadowne: she was presumably born earlier. No daughter Joanna was named in the division of Roger Amadowne's estate. The undocumented Gibson-Mullin file of ancestry.com gives Hannah Amadowne dates of birth and death of 20 Sept. 1642 and 13 Sept. 1719, and says that her mother's maiden name was Hutchings.

<sup>377</sup> Carl Boyer 3<sup>rd</sup>, *Ancestral Lines*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. (Santa Clarita, Cal.: the author, 1998), 688. There is no birth record for Mary Wilmarth at Braintree, where Thomas and Elizabeth (Bliss) Wilmarth's children were all probably born.

<sup>378</sup> George Gordon Gilbert and Geoffrey Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," in *Gilberts of New England* (Victoria, B.C., Canada: the authors, 1959), 63.

Jeremiah Wheaton advanced three shillings to sustain the prosecution of King Philip's War.<sup>379</sup> He was named in his father's 1687 will,<sup>380</sup> and was allotted his share of his father's estate in 1699.<sup>381</sup> According to an undocumented source, he "settled in New Hampshire [but subsequently] removed to Rehoboth."<sup>382</sup> He was on "A list of the Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" 7 February 1689.<sup>383</sup> With several other men (Samuel Mason, Noah Mason, Silas Titus, and Jonathan Fuller), Jeremiah Wheaton bought ten acres of land near the Providence ferry in Rehoboth from John Mason for £7/10 on 10 June 1704.<sup>384</sup> With his niece Joanna Mann he sold four acres in Rehoboth to Josiah Turner on 7 June 1716 for 20 shillings.<sup>385</sup> He sold a quarter of his salt marsh in "the Hundred Acres" of Rehoboth to his nephew John Butterworth Jr. on 4 February 1718 for £7/10.<sup>386</sup> On 22 January 1722, "for full and Valuable Consideration," he deeded three small properties in Rehoboth to his eldest grandson, Jeremiah Robinson: 2 acres, 2½ acres, and a plot 60 feet square.<sup>387</sup> And on 16 January 1723/4, again "for a valuable Consideration" he deeded "all my land" (plots of 11 acres and 16 acres) to the same grandson. In the deed he mentioned his father Robert Wheaton; his wife Mary signed by mark.<sup>388</sup> There was no probate for Jeremiah Wheaton, probably because he had disposed of his property before death, possibly because he was no longer at Rehoboth.

"Hannah Wheaton, the daughter of the said Roger Annadowne, wife unto Jeremiah Wheaton," was allotted property in Rehoboth in the 1674 settlement of her father's estate.<sup>389</sup>

---

<sup>379</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 920.

<sup>380</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>381</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 22.

<sup>382</sup> Sheppard, "My History and Genealogy," ms., n.p., vol. W. Sheppard's source was probably Nathaniel Wheaton's "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>383</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>384</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 5: 186.

<sup>385</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 157-158.

<sup>386</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 68.

<sup>387</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 512.

<sup>388</sup> *Ibid.*, 15: 535.

<sup>389</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 139-140.

Children of Jeremiah and Hannah (Amadowne) Wheaton, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>390</sup>

- i HANNAH WHEATON<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 July 1666; d. Rehoboth 23 June 1755;<sup>391</sup> m. before 1692 JOHN ROBINSON, b. Rehoboth 29 Nov. 1668, son of George and Joanna (Ingraham) Robinson,<sup>392</sup> d. Rehoboth 2 Sept. 1726.<sup>393</sup> John Robinson was named in the will of his brother William Robinson, weaver of Rehoboth, dated 10 July 1690 and proved 19 Nov. 1690.<sup>394</sup>

Children of John and Hannah (Wheaton) Robinson, all b. Rehoboth<sup>395</sup>:

1. *Jeremiah Robinson*<sup>5</sup>, b. 20 Aug. 1692; m. at Rehoboth 27 March 1718 Grace Sabin,<sup>396</sup> b. 5 April 1699, dau. of Samuel and Grace (\_\_\_\_) Sabin.<sup>397</sup> Two children b. Rehoboth 1720, 1726.<sup>398</sup> His grandfather Jeremiah Wheaton deeded him properties in Rehoboth 1722-1724.<sup>399</sup> Jeremiah Robinson witnessed the will of John French of Rehoboth 31 May 1723.<sup>400</sup>
2. *Peter Robinson*, b. 18 Jan. 1696; m. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_; seven children b. Rehoboth 1717-1742.<sup>401</sup>
3. *John Robinson*, b. 30 May 1699. The 1716 will of Moses Read of Rehoboth named "My servant John Robinson (under 21), son of John Robinson, Cordwinder."<sup>402</sup>
4. *Ebenezer Robinson*, b. 5 March 1701; d. Oct. 1730.<sup>403</sup>
5. *Nathaniel Robinson*, b. 10 June 1703.
6. *Hannah Robinson*, b. 25 Sept. 1705.

---

<sup>390</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 768-69.

<sup>391</sup> *Ibid.*, 871. The stated date of death was 3 June 1755, but the record says "89 years wanting 11 days," which would correspond to a date of 23 June 1755.

<sup>392</sup> *Ibid.*, 322, 730-731. The death of a John Robinson, buried Rehoboth 23 April 1688, is understood to be that of the son of George Robinson Jr., at age 6.

<sup>393</sup> *Ibid.*, 871.

<sup>394</sup> Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts, 1: 3.

<sup>395</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 731.

<sup>396</sup> *Ibid.*, 322.

<sup>397</sup> *Ibid.*, 737.

<sup>398</sup> *Ibid.*, 731.

<sup>399</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 512; 15: 535.

<sup>400</sup> Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts, 1: 119.

<sup>401</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 731.

<sup>402</sup> Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts, 1:73.

<sup>403</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 871.

7. *Deliverance Robinson*, b. 17 April 1708.
- ii JEREMIAH WHEATON, b. 8 March 1669. He “became a Sea-Captain, went to England, married & settled there.”<sup>404</sup>
- iii JOHN WHEATON, b. 2 Sept. 1671; possibly d. before 1725 at Providence, where his father had moved to live with him,<sup>405</sup> “leaving no male issue.”<sup>406</sup>
- iv SARAH WHEATON, b. 29 Sept. 1673.
- v EBENEZER WHEATON, b. 7 March 1677; d. Rehoboth 18 March 1703.<sup>407</sup>
- vi MERCY/MEHITABEL WHEATON, b., as *Mercy* or *Mehitabel* Wheaton, 2 April 1681.<sup>408</sup> Marriage intentions of Mehitabel Wheaton with SAMUEL FISK of Providence were recorded at Rehoboth 16 March 1703,<sup>409</sup> but there is no record of the marriage at Providence, Swansea, or Rehoboth. Samuel Fisk was b. Swansea 5 July 1680, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bartram) (Hammond) Fisk.<sup>410</sup>
- Children of Samuel and Mercy/Mehitable/Merabah (Wheaton) Fisk, b. Providence (as children of Samuel and *Merabah* “Fish”):<sup>411</sup>
1. *Patience Fisk*, b. 28 March 1706.
  2. *Joseph Fisk*, b. 8 June 1708; m. his (double) cousin Freelove Fisk, dau. of Benjamin and Abigail (Bowen) Fisk (*Obadiah*<sup>3-2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) (42). See her account in Vol. 2.
  3. *Daniel Fisk*, b. 10 May 1710; m. (1) Mercy Stone, who bore him eight children, and (2) Sarah Stewart, who bore him four more. In 1743 he was an elder at the incorporation of (John Gorton’s) Six Principle Baptist Church at East Greenwich, R.I. In 1744 he was “of Warwick,” R.I. He left the East Greenwich church over doctrinal differences in 1747, and from 1747 to 1756 was elder of

---

<sup>404</sup> Wheaton, “The Wheaton Family.”

<sup>405</sup> Sheppard, “My History and Genealogy,” ms., n.p., vol. W.

<sup>406</sup> Wheaton, “The Wheaton Family.”

<sup>407</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

<sup>408</sup> One entry in the *Rehoboth VRs* (p. 768) calls her Mercy; another (p. 907) for the same date calls her Mehitabel. In her children’s birth records at Providence, she was called Merabah.

<sup>409</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 509. Note that two of her brothers died in the following week.

<sup>410</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 18. An extensive study of this family by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, “Elizabeth Bartram, Wife of (1) William Hammond Sr. of Rehoboth and Swansea and (2) Joseph<sup>2</sup> Fiske of Lynn and Swansea, Mass.,” was published in *NEHGR* 149 (1995): 230-243.

<sup>411</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 224 (Providence).

the First Baptist Church of Groton, Conn. He was replaced as elder there in 1756, again because he was a “strict constructionist.” In 1748 he was a physician at Groton. He died of smallpox in the fall of 1763, possibly at Swansea.<sup>412</sup> There are no vital records for Daniel Fisk in Warwick, East Greenwich, Groton, or Swansea.

- vii NATHANIEL WHEATON, b. 6 March 1683; d. Rehoboth 20 March 1703, two days after his brother Ebenezer.<sup>413</sup>
- viii TABITHA WHEATON, possible daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah (Amadowne) Wheaton, has no known birth record. Assignment of her parentage is because (1) she fits well into no other Wheaton family, (2) she named a son Jeremiah,<sup>414</sup> and (3) she named her first son Nathaniel, b. just two days before the death of her presumed brother, Nathaniel Wheaton (see above).<sup>415</sup> She m. at Rehoboth 4 May 1709 her cousin BENJAMIN FULLER<sup>4</sup> (*Benjamin Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*),<sup>416</sup> son of Benjamin and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Fuller, born about 1684 (see his account for more details). Children of Benjamin and Tabitha (Wheaton) Fuller, the last four b. Lebanon, Conn. (see his section for a more detailed account of their children):<sup>417</sup>
  1. *Nathaniel Fuller<sup>5</sup>*, b. Attleborough 18 Nov. 1709.<sup>418</sup>
  2. *Benjamin Fuller*, b. Rehoboth 14 March 1715.<sup>419</sup>
  3. *Jeremiah Fuller*, b. Rehoboth 25 April 1717.<sup>420</sup>
  4. *Amos Fuller*, b. 3 April 1721.
  5. *John Fuller*, b. 26 Feb. 1722/3.
  6. *Hannah Fuller*, b. 9 Feb. 1724/5.
  7. *Timothy Fuller*, b. 5 July 1727.

---

<sup>412</sup> Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, *Elder John Gorton and the Six Principle Baptist Church of East Greenwich, Rhode Island* (Greenville, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2001), 472-474.

<sup>413</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

<sup>414</sup> *Ibid.*, 614.

<sup>415</sup> *Vital Records of Attleborough, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1934 [hereinafter, *Attleborough VRs*]), 133.

<sup>416</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144.

<sup>417</sup> Lebanon, Conn., *Vital Records from: Connecticut Vital Records (Barbour Collection), Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn., 1919* (hereinafter, *Conn. VRs [Barbour Collection]*), 66-67.

<sup>418</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 133.

<sup>419</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614.

<sup>420</sup> *Ibid.*, 614.



10. **OBADIAH WHEATON**<sup>3</sup> (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the fourth son of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Rehoboth 20 January 1647/8;<sup>421</sup> and died, possibly at Scituate, Mass., after 10 November 1713 when he quitclaimed land in Rehoboth,<sup>422</sup> possibly after 4 April 1720, when he was identified as the father of a daughter receiving an adult baptism.<sup>423</sup> He married **SARAH** \_\_\_\_\_, prior to 4 March 1684, when their first child was born at Scituate, Mass.<sup>424</sup> She may have been Sarah Hatch, born at Scituate 23 May 1664, the daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Ellms) Hatch.<sup>425</sup> She died after 22 December 1704, when her last child was born,<sup>426</sup> possibly after 4 April 1720, when an adult daughter was baptized.<sup>427</sup>

On 22 October 1668 "Obadia" Wheaton was a member of a jury of inquest at Rehoboth into the death of an Indian who broke his neck in a fall from a tree. George Kendrick, husband of his mother's sister Ruth, was the constable who convened the jury.<sup>428</sup> By 10 December 1675 "Obadiah Wheaten" was of Milton, Mass., where he was on the roster of Capt. Isaac Johnson's company in King Philip's War (Fourth Company, Massachusetts Regiment, Army of the United Colonies). Nine days later this company was in the Great Swamp Fight in southern Rhode Island, where Capt. Johnson and several of the company were killed.<sup>429</sup> Obadiah was on the tax rolls of Milton from 12 December 1679 until 20 March 1698/9, typically for small amounts.<sup>430</sup> He "had credit for 7s 6d" from the Rev. Peter Thatcher,

---

<sup>421</sup> *Ibid.*, 768.

<sup>422</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 8: 323-24.

<sup>423</sup> Wilford Jacob Litchfield, "Records of the Second Church of Scituate, Now the First Unitarian Church of Norwell, Mass.," *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 260-267, at 261.

<sup>424</sup> *Vital Records of Scituate, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1909 [hereinafter *Scituate, Mass., VRs*]), 1: 407.

<sup>425</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 177. Also: William B. Saxbe Jr., "Enigmas #20: Did Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hatch Marry Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Wheaton of Milton and Scituate, Massachusetts?," *TAG* 80 (2005): 68-78. Also: Samuel Deane, *History of Scituate, Massachusetts* (Boston: James Loring, 1831), 280.

<sup>426</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 1: 407.

<sup>427</sup> Litchfield, "Records of the Second Church of Scituate," *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 261.

<sup>428</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 6-7.

<sup>429</sup> Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philips War*, 162, 182-183.

<sup>430</sup> *Milton Town Records* (Milton, Mass.: by the town, 1930), 34-36, 43, 48, 52, 60-63, 65-76, 78, 84, 90-104, 109-113, 120-127, 130-134, 138-142, 145, 148, 152, 154.

the minister of Milton, on 29 January 1685, possibly for sawing planks.<sup>431</sup> He was named in his father's 1687 will,<sup>432</sup> and he was allotted his share of his father's estate in 1699.<sup>433</sup> He sold Rehoboth land acquired from that estate on 18 July 1701: as Obadiah Wheaton of Milton, husbandman, he deeded 50 acres "in the land Called the mile and half" to Nathaniel Carpenter of Rehoboth for £8.<sup>434</sup> In his last definite record, on 10 November 1713, he quitclaimed to Job Randall Jr. of Scituate, Mass., all rights to his lands in Rehoboth, Attleborough, and Swansea.<sup>435</sup> No wife's signature was on either deed. There is no record of his owning land in either Milton or Scituate.

Sarah Hatch was known to be living with her parents at Scituate, Mass., on 1 July 1680, when an inquest was held into the crib death of a young sibling.<sup>436</sup> She was baptized at Scituate, just before her nineteenth birthday, and possibly just before her marriage, on 20 May 1683.<sup>437</sup> She was mentioned, as his oldest daughter, in her father's estate records in June 1686, but her surname was not given.<sup>438</sup>

#### Children of Obadiah and Sarah (Hatch?) Wheaton:

- i ALICE WHEATON<sup>4</sup>, b. Scituate, Mass., 4 March 1684.<sup>439</sup> She d., probably soon after her baptism at Scituate in October 1714, when she was characterized as an "Adult . . . Daughter of Obediah Wheaton & Sarah his wife: was baptized at Deacon David Jacobs house. She being there sick with a Consumption & not Likely to recover."<sup>440</sup>

---

<sup>431</sup> A. K. Teele, *History of Milton, Mass., 1640-1887* (Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, 1887), 656.

<sup>432</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>433</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 22.

<sup>434</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 10: 53.

<sup>435</sup> *Ibid.*, 8: 323-324.

<sup>436</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 6: 45.

<sup>437</sup> Litchfield, "Records of the Second Church of Scituate," *NEHGR* 57 (1903): 318-324, at 319.

<sup>438</sup> *Plymouth Colony Probate Records*, 4 (part 1): 152-53; Document Set No. 595.

<sup>439</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 1: 407.

<sup>440</sup> Litchfield, "Records of the Second Church of Scituate," *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 171.

- ii JERUSHA WHEATON, b., probably Milton or Scituate, Mass., about 1688;<sup>441</sup> d. between 5 Nov. 1711, when her son was born,<sup>442</sup> and 8 May 1718, when her husband remarried.<sup>443</sup> She m., as his first wife, at Scituate 16 Nov. 1710, BENJAMIN SILVESTER,<sup>444</sup> the son of Joseph and Mary (Barstow) Silvester.<sup>445</sup> He was b. Scituate 11 Dec. 1680;<sup>446</sup> d. Hanover, Mass., 14 March 1760. He m. (2) Ruth Woodworth at Scituate 8 May 1718.<sup>447</sup>

Child of Benjamin and Jerusha (Wheaton) Silvester:

1. *Benjamin Silvester*<sup>5</sup>, b. Scituate 5 Nov. 1711;<sup>448</sup> d. Hanover, Mass., 24 Jan. 1796.<sup>449</sup> He m. Abigail Buck at Hanover 27 July 1737,<sup>450</sup> dau. of Isaac and Mary (Merritt) Buck, b. Scituate 22 Oct. 1714.<sup>451</sup> She d. Hanover 29 July 1794.<sup>452</sup> Their children included two Jerushas, an Obadiah, and a Sarah.<sup>453</sup>
- iii OBADIAH WHEATON, b. Milton 19 Nov. 1693.<sup>454</sup> He m. at Boston 22 June 1722 JEMIMA SNELLING, dau. of Benjamin and Jemima (Andrews) Snelling, b. Boston 22 March 1695.<sup>455</sup> Although this Obadiah Wheaton does not appear in Boston or Suffolk Co. vital or probate records, 1687-1745, or as a grantor or grantee in deeds, an Obadiah "Wheaten" is mentioned as an abutter in deeds for

<sup>441</sup> There is no birth record for Jerusha Wheaton. For the rationale for including her in the family, see: Saxbe, "Enigmas #20: Did Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hatch Marry Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Wheaton of Milton and Scituate, Massachusetts?" 73-77.

<sup>442</sup> Albert Henry Silvester, "Richard Silvester of Weymouth, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," *NEHGR* 85 (1931): 357-371, at 361.

<sup>443</sup> Jeanette Woodworth Behan, *The Woodworth Family of America* (Newtown, Conn.: the author, 1988), 21.

<sup>444</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 2: 322.

<sup>445</sup> Silvester, "Richard Silvester of Weymouth, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," 261.

<sup>446</sup> *Ibid.*, 263.

<sup>447</sup> *Ibid.*, 261.

<sup>448</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 1: 318.

<sup>449</sup> L. Vernon Briggs, *History and Records of the First Congregational Church, Hanover, Mass., 1727-1865* (Boston: Wallace Spooner, 1895), 200.

<sup>450</sup> *Ibid.*, 89.

<sup>451</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 1: 62; 2: 49.

<sup>452</sup> Briggs, *History and Records of the First Congregational Church, Hanover, Mass., 1727-1865*, 201.

<sup>453</sup> *Ibid.*, 122, 125-126, 133.

<sup>454</sup> *Milton Records: Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1662-1843* (Boston: The Town, 1900 [hereinafter, *Milton VRs*]), 76.

<sup>455</sup> H. Minot Pitman, "Descendants of John Snelling," *NEHGR* 108 (1954): 174-187, at 180.

properties on Lyn and Charter Streets in Boston's North End in 1729/30, 1731, 1748, and 1765.<sup>456</sup> In 1785 Nathaniel Wheaton wrote in his "The Wheaton Family" that he "saw some of [Obadiah's] offspring in Boston a little before the late war &c."<sup>457</sup>

- iv RUTH WHEATON, b. Milton 13 Nov. 1694.<sup>458</sup>
- v JOSEPH WHEATON, b. Milton 18 March 1696;<sup>459</sup> bp. Scituate 24 Nov. 1724 as an adult.<sup>460</sup>
- vi DEBORAH WHEATON, b. Milton 24 Feb. 1699/1700;<sup>461</sup> bp. Scituate 19 August 1722 as an adult ("aged about 23 years").<sup>462</sup>
- vii SAMUEL WHEATON, b. Milton 22 Jan. 1702/3.<sup>463</sup>
- viii LYDIA WHEATON, b. Scituate 22 Dec. 1704;<sup>464</sup> bp. Scituate 4 April 1720 as an adult, "being Sick & Lame at Deacon Jacobs House, & not Likely to recover."<sup>465</sup>

11. JOHN WHEATON<sup>3</sup> (*Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the fifth son of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Rehoboth 20 April 1650,<sup>466</sup> and died at Swansea 25 July 1737.<sup>467</sup> He married, about 1679, ELIZABETH THURBER, daughter of John Thurber.<sup>468</sup> She died after 25 May 1736, when she was named in her husband's will.<sup>469</sup>

John Wheaton drew lands at Swansea 7 February 1671; like most of the other early settlers of Swansea, he was a Baptist;<sup>470</sup> he was on an early but undated list of members of the Swansea Baptist

---

<sup>456</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., Deeds, 44: 107; 45: 109; 75: 217; 108: 55-56.

<sup>457</sup> Wheaton, "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>458</sup> *Milton VRs*, 76.

<sup>459</sup> *Ibid.*, 76.

<sup>460</sup> Litchfield, "Records of the Second Church of Scituate," *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 267.

<sup>461</sup> *Milton VRs*, 76.

<sup>462</sup> Litchfield, "Records of the Second Church of Scituate," *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 265.

<sup>463</sup> *Milton VRs*, 76.

<sup>464</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 1: 407.

<sup>465</sup> Litchfield, "Records of the Second Church of Scituate," *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 261.

<sup>466</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 768.

<sup>467</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 219.

<sup>468</sup> Zubrinsky, "Corrections to Genealogies in Print," 121.

<sup>469</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 57-59.

<sup>470</sup> *Ibid.*, 57.

Church.<sup>471</sup> He served on juries of inquest at Swansea 19 August and 28 October 1681.<sup>472</sup> He was chosen as a surveyor of highways at Swansea in 1683,<sup>473</sup> and as constable in 1685.<sup>474</sup> He was named in his father's will in 1687,<sup>475</sup> and allotted his share of that estate in 1699.<sup>476</sup> On 5 August 1692 John sold 26 acres at Swansea to Benjamin Monroe of Swansea for £200; Elizabeth Wheaton co-signed her husband's deed with an "E."<sup>477</sup>

John Wheaton bought 40 acres at Swansea from his father-in-law John Thurber on 26 December 1702 for £4;<sup>478</sup> and bought 20 acres at Swansea from Joseph Cahoon of East Greenwich, R.I., on 13 November 1707 for £5.<sup>479</sup> On 5 April 1710 John presented the inventory of the estate of his deceased son Nathaniel.<sup>480</sup> On 19 November 1717 John Wheaton acquired two 10-acre lots at Swansea from his in-laws John Thurber, James Thurber, and Charity Wood, for £55/15.<sup>481</sup> John Wheaton, blacksmith, gave land at Swansea to his sons: to James 8 March 1714/5;<sup>482</sup> £16/13/4 of commonage to Joseph on 26 March 1726;<sup>483</sup> and half of his homestead farm to Isaac on 30 March 1730.<sup>484</sup> He also sold four 20-acre lots to his son James for £40 on 12 September 1729,<sup>485</sup> and a 10-acre lot at Swansea to his son-in-law Joseph Hix on 12 March 1735/6, for £50.<sup>486</sup>

"John Wheeton of Swanzy" was a grantee of land at Amoskeag Falls, in present-day Goffstown, N.H., on the basis of military service in King Philip's War. When that area was found to be "poor and

---

<sup>471</sup> Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," 49.

<sup>472</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 75-76.

<sup>473</sup> *Ibid.*, 6: 111.

<sup>474</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 57.

<sup>475</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>476</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 22.

<sup>477</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 8.

<sup>478</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 544.

<sup>479</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 543.

<sup>480</sup> Rounds, "Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687-1745," 41.

<sup>481</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 27: 284. Isaac Wheaton witnessed this deed.

<sup>482</sup> *Ibid.*, 9: 561.

<sup>483</sup> *Ibid.*, 18: 469.

<sup>484</sup> *Ibid.*, 19: 237.

<sup>485</sup> *Ibid.*, 20: 194. John's wife Elizabeth co-signed the deed by mark.

<sup>486</sup> *Ibid.*, 25: 358. John's son Isaac Wheaton witnessed the deed.

barren" in 1735, the claimants (or their heirs) were re-rewarded with grants in Narragansett Township No. 4, subsequently Greenwich, Mass.<sup>487</sup> (Greenwich disappeared under the Quabbin Reservoir in 1938.) The will of John Wheaton, blacksmith, signed 25 May 1736, named his wife Elizabeth; daughters Mary Ingraham, Charity Bourn, Priscilla Hix, and Patience Hix; sons Joseph and Isaac; deceased sons James (who had heirs), Samuel (with one heir), and John (with daughter Elizabeth Chase); and grandson William Hix. The will was proved 1 August 1737,<sup>488</sup> and the estate's inventory presented 1 September 1737.<sup>489</sup>

Children of John and Elizabeth (Thurber) Wheaton, all born Swansea:

- i JOHN WHEATON<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Jan. 1679 (twin);<sup>490</sup> d. Swansea 20 Feb. 1706.<sup>491</sup> He m. SARAH \_\_\_\_ before 1706.<sup>492</sup> He was named as deceased in his father's 1736 will.

Child of John and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Wheaton:

1. *Elizabeth Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. Swansea 12 May 1706;<sup>493</sup> m. at Swansea 20 Oct. 1726 Elisha Chase,<sup>494</sup> b. Swansea 5 May 1706, son of Samuel and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Chase,<sup>495</sup> d. Swansea 17 Oct. 1764.<sup>496</sup> Six children b. Swansea 1727-1743. An Elisha and a Sarah Chase began having children at Swansea in 1744, so possibly Elizabeth d. after the birth of her last child.<sup>497</sup> Elisha Chase appraised the estates of Daniel Baker in 1745 and Abraham Baker in 1750,

---

<sup>487</sup> Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philips War*, 425, 427.

<sup>488</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 261-262.

<sup>489</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 264.

<sup>490</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 10.

<sup>491</sup> *Ibid.*, 218.

<sup>492</sup> *Ibid.*, 61. The (undocumented) Warriner Family Tree of ancestry.com says that Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Wheaton's maiden name was Soule.

<sup>493</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 61.

<sup>494</sup> *Ibid.*, 176.

<sup>495</sup> *Ibid.*, 61.

<sup>496</sup> *Ibid.*, 216.

<sup>497</sup> *Ibid.*, 48, 63, 95, 113, 129, 153.

both of Swansea.<sup>498</sup> He was named in his father's will, written 19 Feb. 1756 and proved 4 April 1758.<sup>499</sup>

- ii SAMUEL WHEATON, b. 10 Jan. 1679 (twin);<sup>500</sup> d. prior to 1 June 1708, when the inventory of his estate was taken.<sup>501</sup> He m. HANNAH \_\_\_\_.<sup>502</sup> He was a cordwainer (leather worker).<sup>503</sup> As his widow, Hannah Wheaton presented the account of his estate 3 May 1709.<sup>504</sup> He was not named in his father's 1736 will.

Child of Samuel and Hannah (\_\_\_\_) Wheaton:

1. *Samuel Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 1708, "abt. 2 mo. old when his father died." His mother was appointed his initial guardian.<sup>505</sup> On 22 May 1724 he chose his uncle Isaac Wheaton as his guardian.<sup>506</sup> On 10 March 1729/30 Samuel Wheaton, then of Newport, R.I., gave to his uncle and guardian, Isaac Wheaton of Swansea, a receipt for his legacy from the estate of [his father] Samuel Wheaton, "cordwinder."<sup>507</sup> He was "the heire" of his father Samuel, mentioned in his grandfather John Wheaton's 1736 will.<sup>508</sup>
- iii NATHANIEL WHEATON, b. 25 July 1681;<sup>509</sup> d. Rehoboth 20 Nov. 1709. He was mentioned in the estate records of his brother Samuel 3 May 1709.<sup>510</sup> His father presented the inventory of his estate 5 April 1710.<sup>511</sup>
- iv JAMES WHEATON, b. 23 July 1683;<sup>512</sup> d. Swansea 6 Sept. 1683.<sup>513</sup>
- v PRISCILLA WHEATON, b. 9 June 1684.<sup>514</sup> She m. at Swansea 16 Sept. 1714 JOHN HIX,<sup>515</sup> son of Ephraim Hix.<sup>516</sup> He probably

<sup>498</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 1, 94.

<sup>499</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 216.

<sup>500</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 10.

<sup>501</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 41.

<sup>502</sup> Zubrinsky, "Corrections to Genealogies in Print," 121. Her maiden name may have been Allen.

<sup>503</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 191.

<sup>504</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 41.

<sup>505</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 41.

<sup>506</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 100.

<sup>507</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 191.

<sup>508</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58.

<sup>509</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 15.

<sup>510</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 43.

<sup>511</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 47.

<sup>512</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 10.

<sup>513</sup> *Ibid.*, 27.

died before 1736, when she was living with their son William.<sup>517</sup> She was named, as Priscilla Hix, in her father's 1736 will.<sup>518</sup>

Children of John and Priscilla (Wheaton) Hix, all b. Rehoboth:

1. *Mary Hix*<sup>5</sup>, (twin) b. 11 Oct. 1716.<sup>519</sup> She may have been the Mary Hix who declared intentions at Rehoboth with Joseph Eddy of Taunton, Mass., 21 April 1733; there is no marriage record for the couple in Taunton, Rehoboth, or Swansea.<sup>520</sup> Joseph Eddy was the son of Joseph and Abigail (Haskins) Eddy.<sup>521</sup>
2. *William Hix*, (twin) b. 11 Oct. 1716.<sup>522</sup> His grandfather, John Wheaton, in his 1736 will, left to him five acres of land in Rehoboth adjacent to his (unnamed) father's land.<sup>523</sup>
3. *Elizabeth Hix*, b. 5 Nov. 1718.<sup>524</sup>

vi MARY WHEATON, b. 25 July 1685.<sup>525</sup> She m. at Swansea 9 Oct. 1701 JOHN INGRAHAM,<sup>526</sup> probably the John Ingraham b. Swansea 5 May 1676, son of Jerratt Ingraham.<sup>527</sup> She was named, as Mary Ingraham, in her father's 1736 will.<sup>528</sup>

<sup>514</sup> *Ibid.*, 16. The last digit of her birth year is illegible in the original record; 1684 is presumed. The Gustin genealogy assumed that the year was 1689 (See: Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2: 824). Priscilla may have been a twin of her sister Charity, in which case the list of daughters in their father's will may have been in order of birth. Her parents would then have had three sets of twins.

<sup>515</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 182.

<sup>516</sup> Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2: 808.

<sup>517</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 60.

<sup>518</sup> *Ibid.*, 58.

<sup>519</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 634.

<sup>520</sup> *Ibid.*, 460.

<sup>521</sup> Ruth Story Devereux Eddy, *The Eddy Family in America* (Boston: Eddy Family Association, 1930), 885, 904.

<sup>522</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 635.

<sup>523</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58.

<sup>524</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 635.

<sup>525</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 14.

<sup>526</sup> *Ibid.*, 181.

<sup>527</sup> *Ibid.*, 9.

<sup>528</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58.



- vii JOSEPH WHEATON, b. 16 Nov. 1686 (twin);<sup>529</sup> d. (as Capt. Joseph Wheaton) Rehoboth 12 April 1751.<sup>530</sup> He m. (1) at Swansea or Rehoboth 11 Jan. 1710/1 TABITHA HUNT,<sup>531</sup> b. Rehoboth 17 Nov. 1691,<sup>532</sup> dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Peck) Hunt.<sup>533</sup> He m. (2) at Rehoboth 19 June 1740 ABIGAIL PAINE,<sup>534</sup> dau. of Nathaniel Paine of Bristol, Mass.<sup>535</sup> She d. Rehoboth 22 March 1743.<sup>536</sup>

Joseph Wheaton entered his earmark and gave a description of his “4 year old dark bay horse” at Rehoboth 23 April 1712.<sup>537</sup> On 10 May 1727 he witnessed a deed from Philip Walker to his son Nathaniel Walker, both of Rehoboth.<sup>538</sup> He was one of the “constant hearers” who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>539</sup> He bought £75 of commonage at Rehoboth from Elisha Bisbee of Pembroke, Mass., on 12 Feb. 1723/4 (for £5),<sup>540</sup> and as “Joseph Wheaton, mariner,” bought an additional £50 worth from his second cousin Dr. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Bowen (118) (*Richard*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) of Rehoboth for £3/15 on 2 June 1723.<sup>541</sup> His father John Wheaton gave him £16/13/4 more commonage at Rehoboth on 26 March 1726,<sup>542</sup> and on 12 March 1735 his father gave him, for “Great Love Good Will & Natural Effections,” property of unspecified acreage at Barrington.<sup>543</sup> He was named in his father’s 1736 will, which devised to him additional land at Barrington.<sup>544</sup> Between 1734 and 1744 he appraised eleven

---

<sup>529</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 10.

<sup>530</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

<sup>531</sup> *Ibid.*, 646. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 259. The marriage was recorded in both towns.

<sup>532</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 646.

<sup>533</sup> T. B. Wyman Jr., *Genealogy of the Name and Family of Hunt* (Boston: John Wilson and Son, 1862-1863), 259.

<sup>534</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 384.

<sup>535</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 306.

<sup>536</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

<sup>537</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 124.

<sup>538</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 18: 499.

<sup>539</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>540</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 18: 468.

<sup>541</sup> *Ibid.*, 18: 469. Thomas Bowen’s wife Sarah co-signed the deed.

<sup>542</sup> *Ibid.*, 18: 469.

<sup>543</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 325.

<sup>544</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58.

estates at Rehoboth.<sup>545</sup> Joseph's will was signed 12 April 1751 and proved 27 May 1751; naming his son Joseph; daughters Mary Hunt, Amie Allen, and Elizabeth "MackGill;" and grandson Nathaniel Wheaton. His wife, son, and son-in-law Daniel Hunt were to be executors; his wife declined. The estate included a negro slave and an indentured servant.<sup>546</sup> "Tabatha Wheeten" was named as a daughter in the 1732 will of Benjamin Hunt of Rehoboth.<sup>547</sup> Abigail Paine was a minor (over 14) at the time of the marriage, and chose her husband as her guardian 21 April 1741.<sup>548</sup>

Children of Joseph and Tabitha (Hunt) Wheaton, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>549</sup>

1. *Nathaniel Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 29 Dec. 1712; d. Rehoboth 23 Jan. 1731/2.<sup>550</sup>
2. *Mary Wheaton*, b. 14 Sept. 1714; d. Rehoboth 10 July 1756;<sup>551</sup> m., as his first wife, at Rehoboth 29 Dec. 1737 Daniel Hunt Jr. of Rehoboth;<sup>552</sup> b. Rehoboth 6 April 1712, son of Daniel and Dorothea (Ballard) Hunt,<sup>553</sup> d. Rehoboth 1 April 1781.<sup>554</sup> Nine children b. Rehoboth 1738-1751.<sup>555</sup> He m. (2), as her second husband, Mary's cousin Patience (Wheaton) Bosworth: see her account. Daniel Hunt was named in the division of his father's estate in 1765. He was a deputy sheriff, but was arrested 15 Aug. 1723, implicated in Mary (Peck) Butterworth's counterfeiting scheme at Rehoboth.<sup>556</sup>
3. *Joseph Wheaton*, b. 4 Sept. 1717; m. at Rehoboth 30 Oct. 1743 Lydia Kent of Barrington.<sup>557</sup> In 1785 Nathaniel Wheaton said that Joseph "lives in Milford near the North River, [and] has a

---

<sup>545</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 241, 259, 269, 270, 281, 286, 299-301, 336.

<sup>546</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 103.

<sup>547</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 208.

<sup>548</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 306.

<sup>549</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

<sup>550</sup> *Ibid.*, 886.

<sup>551</sup> Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 4: 426.

<sup>552</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 384.

<sup>553</sup> Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 4: 426.

<sup>554</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 839.

<sup>555</sup> Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 4: 426. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 647.

<sup>556</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 92-93.

<sup>557</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 385.

number of sons.”<sup>558</sup> In fact, Joseph lived at New Milford, Conn., his residence when he bought 10 acres at Rehoboth from his mother Tabitha Wheaton, “widow,” on 28 Nov. 1752 for £34.<sup>559</sup> He and his wife Lydia were also at New Milford on 16 Oct. 1769 when they sold 5¼ acres at Rehoboth to Noah Fuller of Rehoboth for £22/1.<sup>560</sup>

4. *Bridget Wheaton*, b. 13 Sept. 1719; d. Rehoboth 15 April 1720.<sup>561</sup>
5. *Elizabeth Wheaton*, b. 12 Aug. 1720; d. Rehoboth 9 Nov. 1720.<sup>562</sup>
6. *Elizabeth Wheaton*, b. 22 Dec. 1721; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 15 March 1721/2;<sup>563</sup> m. \_\_\_\_\_ McGill.<sup>564</sup>
7. *Benjamin Wheaton*, b. 28 March 1723/4; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 16 Feb. 1724/5;<sup>565</sup> d. Rehoboth 25 July 1725.<sup>566</sup>
8. *Benjamin Wheaton*, b. 12 March 1726; d. Rehoboth 8 July 1726.<sup>567</sup>
9. *Amie Wheaton*, b. 6 Jan. 1727/8; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 21 Jan. 1727/8;<sup>568</sup> m. at Rehoboth 22 July 1747 Stephen Allen of Rehoboth. On 5 March 1756 Stephen Allen gave a receipt to her brother Joseph and brother-in-law Daniel Hunt for Amie’s legacy from her father’s estate.<sup>569</sup>

Child of Joseph and Abigail (Paine) Wheaton:

10. *Nathaniel Wheaton*, b. Rehoboth 7 July 1742.

---

<sup>558</sup> Wheaton, “The Wheaton Family.” “North River” was an old name for the Hudson.

<sup>559</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 41: 510.

<sup>560</sup> *Ibid.*, 53: 330.

<sup>561</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

<sup>562</sup> *Ibid.*, 886.

<sup>563</sup> Newman Congregational Church [originally the First Congregational Church of Rehoboth, now in the Rumford section of East Providence, R.I.] Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783; mss. 584, box 1, folder 1, at the Library, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, p. 147. This small leather-bound volume is in poor condition: several of the first few pages are loose and placed at the back of the book. Page numbers for the last half of the book are illegible. Entries are not chronological.

<sup>564</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 103.

<sup>565</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, 148.

<sup>566</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 886.

<sup>567</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 886.

<sup>568</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, 148.

<sup>569</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 181.

- viii JAMES WHEATON, b. 16 Nov. 1686 (twin);<sup>570</sup> d. before 1 Feb. 1731/2, when his wife was appointed to administer his estate.<sup>571</sup> He m. at Swansea 15 March 1716 HANNAH SLADE,<sup>572</sup> b. Swansea 5 July 1697, dau. of William and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Slade.<sup>573</sup>

James was given four 20-acre lots at Swansea by his father on 8 March 1714/5 for “love good will & natural affection.”<sup>574</sup> James bought another 20-acre lot at Swansea from the estate of Thomas Lewis of Swansea on 1 Feb. 1722/2 for £20,<sup>575</sup> and four more 20-acre lots there from his father John on 12 Sept. 1729 for £40.<sup>576</sup> He was named as deceased and with heirs in his father’s 1736 will.<sup>577</sup> The inventory of James’s estate was taken 23 March 1731/2, and the account of the estate presented 15 August 1732.<sup>578</sup> An addition to the inventory on 20 June 1738 included an item for “Two Powers of Attorney Sent Over to Carolina.”<sup>579</sup> “Hannah widow of James Wheeton” was named in her mother’s will 27 May 1749, proved 3 Nov. 1761.<sup>580</sup> As his widow and administratrix of his estate, Hannah sold three 20-acre lots at Swansea to William Slade on 15 June 1732 for £150,<sup>581</sup> and another three there to her brother-in-law Francis Bourn for £201/10 on 6 Jan. 1732/3.<sup>582</sup>

Children of James and Hannah (Slade) Wheaton, all b. Swansea:

1. *John Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 Aug. 1717.<sup>583</sup> On 12 Jan. 1742 John Wheaton, “joyner” of Swansea received a quitclaim to the right

---

<sup>570</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 60; this source did not include an older brother James, b. and d. 1683. Birth not recorded in *Swansea VRs*.

<sup>571</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 201.

<sup>572</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 182.

<sup>573</sup> *Ibid.*, 74. Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 170.

<sup>574</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 9: 561.

<sup>575</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 397.

<sup>576</sup> *Ibid.*, 20: 194.

<sup>577</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58.

<sup>578</sup> *Ibid.*, 207.

<sup>579</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 271-272.

<sup>580</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 288.

<sup>581</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 23: 142.

<sup>582</sup> *Ibid.*, 25: 112.

<sup>583</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 87.

of the estate of “our honoured father James Wheaton late of Swansea ... and our honoured mother Hannah Wheaton, widow” from James and Sarah Hathaway of Dighton, Mass.,<sup>584</sup> and on 9 Aug. 1743 received a similar quitclaim from Hannah Wheaton, “Maiden & Spinster” of Swansea, in both cases for £45.<sup>585</sup> He also received a quitclaim from his brother James.<sup>586</sup>

2. *Mary Wheaton*, b. 8 July 1718.<sup>587</sup>
3. *Sarah Wheaton*, b. 17 Aug. 1718 [*sic*];<sup>588</sup> d. after 29 Dec. 1775;<sup>589</sup> m. at Swansea 25 March 1736 Joshua Hathaway (on the same day and in the same town where her second cousin Sarah Wheaton<sup>5</sup> [*Samuel Wheaton*<sup>4</sup>, *Samuel Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>] married Ichabod West).<sup>590</sup> Joshua Hathaway was b. Dighton, Mass., 28 Feb. 1712, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Talbot) Hathaway,<sup>591</sup> d. Dighton 14 July 1804.<sup>592</sup> Three children;<sup>593</sup> at least one b. Dighton “about 1755.”<sup>594</sup> Joshua Hathaway was named in the division of his father’s estate 17 Aug. 1725,<sup>595</sup> and a guardian was appointed for him and two siblings on 14 Oct. 1725.<sup>596</sup> On 12 Jan. 1742 Joshua and Sarah Hathaway of Dighton gave her brother John Wheaton a quitclaim to her parents’ estates for £45.<sup>597</sup>
4. *James Wheaton*, b. 7 Dec. 1719;<sup>598</sup> d. Rehoboth 19 Jan. 1746/7.<sup>599</sup> A cooper of Swansea, he gave (for £50) a quitclaim to his brother Jonathan on 7 April 1749 for any real estate from their

---

<sup>584</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 34: 249.

<sup>585</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 250.

<sup>586</sup> *Ibid.*, 37: 22.

<sup>587</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 117.

<sup>588</sup> *Ibid.*, 148. There is an obvious conflict with the birthdate of her older sister Mary.

<sup>589</sup> Elizabeth Starr Versailles, *Hathaways of America* (Northampton, Mass.: Hathaway Family Association, 1970), 53.

<sup>590</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 184.

<sup>591</sup> *Early Vital Records of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to about 1850*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., CD-ROMs (Wheat Ridge, Colo.: Search & ReSearch, 2002), Dighton, Bristol Co., 1: 86; original B1: 10.

<sup>592</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 166; original vol. H: 53.

<sup>593</sup> Versailles, *Hathaways of America*, 53.

<sup>594</sup> *Early Vital Records of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts*, Dighton, Bristol Co., 4: 166; original vol. H: 161.

<sup>595</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 125.

<sup>596</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 127-128. The guardian’s name was omitted from the record.

<sup>597</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 34: 249.

<sup>598</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 87.

<sup>599</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

father's estate (excepting what James had already quitclaimed to their brother John), plus any rights from the deaths of their brother Joseph and sister Elizabeth.<sup>600</sup>

5. *Hannah Wheaton*, b. 30 June 1721.<sup>601</sup> She, as "Maiden & Spinster" of Swansea, gave her brother John a quitclaim to their parents' estates on 9 Aug. 1743, for £45.<sup>602</sup> Possibly she was the Hannah Wheaton who m. at Swansea 8 Sept. 1743 Benjamin Brayton.<sup>603</sup>
6. *Jonathan Wheaton*, b. 7 April 1723.<sup>604</sup> He evidently d. young, since a brother with the same name was b. 1725.
7. *Nathaniel Wheaton*, b. 9 Feb. 1724.<sup>605</sup>
8. *Jonathan Wheaton*, b. 10 April 1725.<sup>606</sup> On 7 April 1749 he purchased (for £50) a quitclaim from his brother James for any real estate from their father's estate (excepting what James had already quitclaimed to their brother John), plus any rights from the deaths of their brother Joseph and sister Elizabeth.<sup>607</sup>
9. *Joseph Wheaton*, b. 27 Oct. 1726;<sup>608</sup> d. before 7 April 1749, when his death was mentioned in a deed from his brother James to his brother Jonathan.<sup>609</sup>
10. *Elizabeth Wheaton*, b. 20 Aug. 1728;<sup>610</sup> d. before 7 April 1749, when her death was mentioned in a deed from her brother James to her brother Jonathan.<sup>611</sup>

ix CHARITY WHEATON, probably b. Swansea about 1689;<sup>612</sup> m. at Swansea 23 Feb. 1716 FRANCIS BOURN.<sup>613</sup> Charity was named, as

---

<sup>600</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 37: 22.

<sup>601</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 76.

<sup>602</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 34: 250.

<sup>603</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 171.

<sup>604</sup> *Ibid.*, 87.

<sup>605</sup> *Ibid.*, 123.

<sup>606</sup> *Ibid.*, 90.

<sup>607</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 37: 22.

<sup>608</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 90.

<sup>609</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 37: 22.

<sup>610</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 63.

<sup>611</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 37: 22.

<sup>612</sup> Like her brother James, Charity Wheaton's birth was not recorded in Swansea. She was named in her father's will, but she and her sisters may not have been listed in order of birth in that document. She is assigned this approximate birthdate because there is otherwise a six-year gap in the birth of her parents' children. Her marriage date of 1716 is consistent with a birthdate about 1689.

<sup>613</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 179.

his daughter Charity Bourn, in the 1736 will of her father, John Wheaton.<sup>614</sup> Francis Bourn was a commissioner for the division of the estate of Isabel Baker of Swansea in 1756.<sup>615</sup> He died intestate in 1760, and his widow Charity was appointed administratrix of his estate on 4 Nov. of that year. The inventory of his personal estate totaled £128/0/1/2; his real estate £747.<sup>616</sup> The estate's account was presented 3 Nov. 1761, with small allowances for the unidentified "Elizabeth Boorn, Nathaniel Boorn, Jared Boorn, & Content Boorn."<sup>617</sup>

Children of Francis and Charity (Wheaton) Bourn, all b. Swansea:

1. *Jared Bourn*<sup>5</sup>, b. 3 April 1718.<sup>618</sup> He m. (1) at Swansea 3 May 1744 Sarah Pierce,<sup>619</sup> possibly the dau. of Mial and Mary (Mason) Pierce, b. Swansea 23 Sept. 1720.<sup>620</sup> He m. (2) at Swansea 15 July 1753 Elizabeth Wheaton,<sup>621</sup> possibly his cousin, dau. of his uncle James<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Slade) Wheaton, b. Swansea 20 Aug. 1728.<sup>622</sup>
  2. *Sarah Bourn*, b. 26 June 1721.<sup>623</sup>
  3. *Rachel Bourn*, b. 20 Nov. 1725.<sup>624</sup>
- x ISRAEL WHEATON, b. Swansea 23 August 1692.<sup>625</sup> He was not named in his father's 1736 will.
- xi ISAAC WHEATON, b. Swansea 5 March 1695.<sup>626</sup> He m., by 1721, (1) ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_;<sup>627</sup> and by 1724, (2) DEBORAH \_\_\_\_.<sup>628</sup> Isaac witnessed the 1717 deed by which his father acquired land from

---

<sup>614</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58.

<sup>615</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 201.

<sup>616</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 267, 269.

<sup>617</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 294.

<sup>618</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 89.

<sup>619</sup> *Ibid.*, 190.

<sup>620</sup> *Ibid.*, 150, 188.

<sup>621</sup> *Ibid.*, 187.

<sup>622</sup> *Ibid.*, 63.

<sup>623</sup> *Ibid.*, 149.

<sup>624</sup> *Ibid.*, 138.

<sup>625</sup> *Ibid.*, 12.

<sup>626</sup> *Ibid.*, 12.

<sup>627</sup> *Ibid.*, 111.

<sup>628</sup> *Ibid.*, 33, 93, 111, 160, 163.

his Thurber uncles and aunt,<sup>629</sup> and on 8 Nov. 1732 obtained a quitclaim from Edward Thurber for rights in the estate of their great-grandfather John Thurber for £30.<sup>630</sup> On 22 May 1724 he was appointed guardian of his nephew Samuel, son of his deceased brother Samuel.<sup>631</sup> On 10 March 1729/30 the younger Samuel Wheaton of Newport, R.I., gave his uncle and guardian, Isaac Wheaton of Swansea, a receipt for his legacy from the estate of (his father) Samuel Wheaton.<sup>632</sup> Isaac was given half of his father's homestead farm "for love good will & Natural Affection" on 30 March 1730; his mother Elizabeth co-signed the deed, and his father's cousin Lydia<sup>3</sup> (Bowen) (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and her husband Joseph Mason (the Swansea town clerk) were witnesses.<sup>633</sup> Isaac sold five acres at Swansea for £30 to James Seamans, house carpenter, on 24 Feb. 1732/3.<sup>634</sup> He witnessed a deed from his father to his brother-in-law Joseph Hix for land at Swansea on 12 March 1735/6.<sup>635</sup> Isaac Wheaton was a legatee in his father's 1736 will, in which he was charged to care for his mother.<sup>636</sup>

Child of Isaac and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Wheaton:

1. *Mary Wheaton<sup>5</sup>*, b. Swansea 18 Nov. 1721.<sup>637</sup>

Children of Isaac and Deborah (\_\_\_\_) Wheaton, all b. Swansea:

2. *John Wheaton*, b. 19 Feb. 1724.<sup>638</sup>
3. *William Wheaton*, b. 22 Dec. 1730.<sup>639</sup>
4. *Tabitha Wheaton*, b. 21 Feb. 1732.<sup>640</sup>
5. *Ann Wheaton*, b. 21 April 1734.<sup>641</sup>

<sup>629</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 27: 284.

<sup>630</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 546.

<sup>631</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 100.

<sup>632</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 191.

<sup>633</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 19: 237.

<sup>634</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 422.

<sup>635</sup> *Ibid.*, 25: 358.

<sup>636</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58-59.

<sup>637</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 111.

<sup>638</sup> *Ibid.*, 93. The original Swansea record appears to have 1734 overwritten with 1724.

<sup>639</sup> *Ibid.*, 163.

<sup>640</sup> *Ibid.*, 160.

<sup>641</sup> *Ibid.*, 33.



- xii PATIENCE WHEATON, b. Swansea 6 Oct. 1698;<sup>642</sup> m. at Swansea 5 April 1721 JOSEPH HIX,<sup>643</sup> b. Swansea 8 Oct. 1702, son of Daniel and Sarah (Edmonds) Hix.<sup>644</sup> Patience was named, as Patience Hix, in her father's 1736 will.<sup>645</sup> Joseph Hix witnessed the will of Hezekiah Luther of Swansea in 1723.<sup>646</sup> Joseph's father-in-law, John Wheaton, sold him 10 acres at Swansea for £50 on 12 March 1735/6; Joseph's brother-in-law Isaac Wheaton witnessed the deed.<sup>647</sup> Joseph was "of Smithfield, Providence County, Rhode Island," in 1744, when his brother Isaac deeded him property in Swansea.<sup>648</sup> Shortly thereafter he was in the Beekman Patent of Dutchess Co., N.Y., where he was on the tax rolls from 1743/4 until 1762. He repeatedly got into trouble in New York: he was charged with trespass in 1750, with forging a deed in 1751, and counterfeiting in 1753. In the last, he was indicted for "passing Counterfeit Money in Imitation of Rhode Island Bills." Perhaps reformed, he joined the Dover [N.Y.] First Baptist Church in 1758.<sup>649</sup>

Children of Joseph and Patience (Wheaton) Hix, the first two b. Swansea:

1. *Elizabeth Hix*<sup>5</sup>, b. 15 Jan. 1722.<sup>650</sup> She m., as his first wife, at Swansea 18 March 1746 Barnard Millard,<sup>651</sup> b. Rehoboth 18 April 1720,<sup>652</sup> d. Warren, R.I., Jan. 1812,<sup>653</sup> son of John and

---

<sup>642</sup> Ibid., 16.

<sup>643</sup> Ibid., 183.

<sup>644</sup> Ibid., 22, 89.

<sup>645</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 58.

<sup>646</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 95.

<sup>647</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 25: 358.

<sup>648</sup> William B. Saxbe Jr., "The Unknown Parents of Daniel<sup>5</sup> Walling, Grandson of Daniel<sup>3</sup> Hix and James<sup>3</sup> Walling," *Rhode Island Roots* 29 (2003): 1-8, at 6.

<sup>649</sup> Frank J. Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 10 vols. to date (Pleasant Valley, N.Y. vols. 1-8; Orlando, Fl., vols. 9-10: the author, 1990-2010; vols. 7ff co-published with NEHGS), 6: 424-426.

<sup>650</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 61.

<sup>651</sup> Ibid., 170, 418. In the first Swansea record, "Milar" was "of freetown" and Hix was of Swansea, and the date was 16 March 1746; in the second record, both were of Swansea. The marriage was also recorded at Warren, R.I.: see *Rhode Island VR*, 6: 2: 31 (Warren).

<sup>652</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 682.

<sup>653</sup> Frances Davis McTeer and Frederick C. Warner, *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts* (Detroit: the authors, 1959?), 47.

- Sarah (Horton) Millard.<sup>654</sup> Two children b. Warren, R.I., 1746, 1750.<sup>655</sup> Elizabeth died prior to 10 Aug. 1755, when Millard m. (2) at Warren, R.I., her cousin Olive<sup>5</sup> Bowen (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).
2. *Patience Hix*, b. 21 Jan. 1724.<sup>656</sup> She m. Hezekiah Millard;<sup>657</sup> b. Rehoboth 30 Sept. 1721;<sup>658</sup> son of Nathaniel and Ruth (Chase) Millard.<sup>659</sup> Ten children b. Rehoboth 1743-1770.<sup>660</sup>
  3. *Samuel Hix*, b. about 1725;<sup>661</sup> d., probably at Sackville, Nova Scotia, after 1813;<sup>662</sup> m. at Swansea 29 May 1746 Thankful<sup>5</sup> Bowen (*Josiah<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. Barrington, Mass., (later R.I.) about 1723, dau. of Josiah Bowen (69) and his wife Margaret Child.<sup>663</sup> Eight children b. Warren, R.I., 1747-1761,<sup>664</sup> one recorded at Sackville 1767. The family moved to Nova Scotia at a time subsequent to Samuel and Thankful's dismissal from the First Baptist Church of Warren 27 Aug. 1769. On 15 July 1794 Samuel and Thankful signed a deed at Sackville.<sup>665</sup>
  4. *Levi Hix*, b. 1 March 1728;<sup>666</sup> m. at Rehoboth 17 May 1752 Mary Millard,<sup>667</sup> b., probably at Rehoboth, 6 Oct. 1732, dau. of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Thayer) Millard. Two children. Levi Hix was at Rehoboth as late as 1759, when he was on a tax list; by 1773 he was in Dutchess Co., N.Y. where he was found at

---

<sup>654</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 255, 682.

<sup>655</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 6: 2: 81 (Warren).

<sup>656</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 136.

<sup>657</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 6: 426.

<sup>658</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 682.

<sup>659</sup> *Ibid.*, 257, 682.

<sup>660</sup> *Ibid.*, 683.

<sup>661</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 6: 426. Not in *Swansea VRs*.

<sup>662</sup> Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2: 814-815.

<sup>663</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 206.

<sup>664</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 6: 2: 71 (Warren).

<sup>665</sup> Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2: 817.

<sup>666</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 6: 426, 847. Not in *Swansea VRs*.

<sup>667</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 256.

Pawling in the 1790 census.<sup>668</sup> Levi Hix may have been a Loyalist during the Revolution.<sup>669</sup>

5. (possibly) *Sibyl Hix*. A Sibyl Hix married Abraham Mace (who was an associate of her father's), probably in Dutchess Co., N.Y., before 1750.<sup>670</sup>

12. **BETHIAH WHEATON**<sup>3</sup> (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the eldest daughter of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Rehoboth 20 May 1652,<sup>671</sup> and died there 16 April 1709.<sup>672</sup> She married at Rehoboth 4 September 1674 **WILLIAM BLANDING**. He was born at Boston, Mass., (in "Muddy River," now Brookline), 10 May 1643,<sup>673</sup> and died probably at Rehoboth, prior to 31 May 1699, when his wife "Bethiah Plantin" was called a widow in the division of her father's estate.<sup>674</sup> He was the son of William and Phebe (\_\_\_\_) Blanding.<sup>675</sup>

William Blanding's father stated, after leaving him a house and lot at Boston in his 1662 will, "The reason why I bestow no more of my estate upon my sonne William is, because he will not harken to my Counsell, neither had I my land by or from any predecessors inheritance but from the blessing of God on my endeavor."<sup>676</sup>

William Blanding served on a jury of inquest at Swansea 17 June 1684 after John Miller committed suicide by cutting his throat.<sup>677</sup> Bethiah was named in her father's 1687 will as well as in the 1699 division of his estate.<sup>678</sup> She and her oldest son William bought 60 acres in Rehoboth from her brother-in-law John Butterworth on 21 April 1699 for £14.<sup>679</sup> On 30 January 1700 William Blanding's five

<sup>668</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 6: 426. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>669</sup> *Ibid.*, 6: 847.

<sup>670</sup> *Ibid.*, 6: 426.

<sup>671</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 768.

<sup>672</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>673</sup> Leonard Clark Blanding, *Genealogy of the Blanding Family* (Grand Rapids, Mich.: the author, 1995), 13.

<sup>674</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 22.

<sup>675</sup> Blanding, *Genealogy of the Blanding Family*, 13.

<sup>676</sup> *Ibid.*, 13.

<sup>677</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 142-143.

<sup>678</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12, 22.

<sup>679</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 10: 510. Richard<sup>3</sup> Bowen (37) was a witness.

younger sons, describing their deceased father, "William Blantine," as "Sometime of Boston in the County of Suffolk ... late of Rehoboth ... Housewright," asked the Suffolk County court to appoint as their guardians Giles Dyer, merchant, and Samuel Pearce, cooper, both of Boston. Their uncle John Butterworth witnessed their petition.<sup>680</sup> Perhaps this was in hope of some residual estate of their grandfather's in Boston, but there is nothing to suggest that the five boys spent any subsequent time at Boston. There is no probate record for William Blanding in Bristol or Suffolk Co., Mass., or in Plymouth Colony.

Children of William and Bethiah (Wheaton) Blanding, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>681</sup>

- i WILLIAM BLANDING<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 May 1676; d. Rehoboth 25 Nov. 1724.<sup>682</sup> He m. (1) after 16 Oct. 1708 ELIZABETH PERRY,<sup>683</sup> dau of Samuel and Mary (Miller) Perry, b. Rehoboth 7 Jan. 1686,<sup>684</sup> d. Rehoboth 26 Jan. 1709/10.<sup>685</sup> He m. about 1711 (2) MEHITABEL \_\_\_\_\_, probably Mehitabel Perry, sister of his first wife (also sister of his brother Noah's wife Sarah), b. Rehoboth 30 April 1680, d. after 25 Jan 1724/5, when she was her husband's executrix.<sup>686</sup>

William and his mother bought 60 acres in Rehoboth from his uncle John Butterworth on 21 April 1699 for £14.<sup>687</sup> As William "Blantine" he witnessed a codicil to the will of Joseph Peck Sr. of Rehoboth 11 March 1701.<sup>688</sup> He was on the roster of Capt. Hunt's Company of the Rehoboth Militia on 24 Nov.

---

<sup>680</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., Probate, 14: 301-302.

<sup>681</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>682</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>683</sup> No marriage record for William Blanding and Elizabeth Perry has been found; they declared intentions at Rehoboth 16 Oct. 1708: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 424.

<sup>684</sup> *Ibid.*, 715.

<sup>685</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>686</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 113.

<sup>687</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 510.

<sup>688</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 34.

1710.<sup>689</sup> He sold 50 acres at Rehoboth to his brother Noah on 14 May 1714 for £9.<sup>690</sup> On 13 Feb. 1716 he and his wife Mehitabel gave a mortgage to the Commissioners of Massachusetts Bay Province on 15 acres in Rehoboth, for £25; the property bordered that of his brother Samuel Blanding.<sup>691</sup> He and James Redaway received a mortgage from his brother Samuel on 37 acres in Rehoboth for £53/15; this was recorded 10 Jan. 1716/7 and paid off 9 Jan. 1721/2.<sup>692</sup> William was on the membership roll of Rehoboth's Congregational Church in 1718.<sup>693</sup> He signed his will at Rehoboth on 23 Nov. 1724, two days before his death. Calling himself a "housewrite," he named his wife Mehitabel; daughter Elizabeth; son William; and daughters Esther, Mehitabel, Bethiah, and Rachel.<sup>694</sup> The will was proved 25 Jan. 1724/5.<sup>695</sup>

Child of William and Elizabeth (Perry) Blanding:

1. *Elizabeth Blanding*<sup>5</sup>, b. Rehoboth 12 Jan. 1710;<sup>696</sup> d. Rehoboth 26 Nov. 1724, one day after her father's death.<sup>697</sup> In his will he left her "the things that were her own mothers."<sup>698</sup>

Children of William and Mehitabel (\_\_\_\_) Blanding, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>699</sup>

2. *William Blanding*, b. 17 Dec. 1712; m. at Rehoboth 25 Dec. 1740 Sarah Chaffee, b. 20 Aug. 1722, dau. of Noah and Sarah (Carpenter) Chaffee,<sup>700</sup> d. Rehoboth 7 Aug. 1768.<sup>701</sup> Seven children b. Rehoboth 1741/2-1756.<sup>702</sup> On 14 March 1738/9 William Blanding witnessed a deed from Timothy and Hannah

<sup>689</sup> George Henry Tilton, *A History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts* (Boston: the author, 1918), 153.

<sup>690</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 13: 125.

<sup>691</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 610. The mortgage was not satisfied until 14 Dec. 1732.

<sup>692</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 122.

<sup>693</sup> Blanding, *Genealogy of the Blanding Family*, 17.

<sup>694</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 115.

<sup>695</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 113.

<sup>696</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>697</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>698</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 113.

<sup>699</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>700</sup> *Ibid.*, 98, 588.

<sup>701</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>702</sup> *Ibid.*, 534-535.

Fuller to Elisha Bliss, all of Rehoboth.<sup>703</sup> Sarah Blanding, the widow of William's cousin John Blanding<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel Blanding<sup>4</sup>, Bethiah Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), sold 30 acres at Rehoboth to William Blanding, cordwainer of Rehoboth, on 10 Sept. 1744, for £32/10.<sup>704</sup> William witnessed the will of Nathaniel Wilmarth of Rehoboth 20 July 1747, appraised Wilmarth's estate 2 Dec. 1747,<sup>705</sup> and witnessed the division of the estate 14 May 1748.<sup>706</sup> He witnessed the will of Rebecca Wilson of Rehoboth 4 Dec. 1747 and appraised her estate 24 Oct. 1749.<sup>707</sup> He witnessed the wills of Joseph Allen of Rehoboth 8 Jan. 1754, and James Redaway of Rehoboth 4 March 1757.<sup>708</sup> On 12 Sept. 1758 he and David Joy, who together had bought 26 acres in Rehoboth from John Jones of Boston, agreed to divide the tract: 13 acres and 26 rods to Joy, 11¾ acres and 30 rods to Blanding; William's older daughter Lois Blanding witnessed the deed.<sup>709</sup> In 1760 he was an Overseer of the Poor at Rehoboth.<sup>710</sup> Sarah (Chaffee) Blanding was named in the 1748 will of Thomas Read of Rehoboth, a cousin of her grandfather Abiah Carpenter;<sup>711</sup> and in the 1749 will of her cousin Sarah Read, who bequeathed her "her Grandmothers Pewter Bason."<sup>712</sup> William Blanding appraised the estate of Jonathan Baldwin of Rehoboth in 1765.<sup>713</sup> On 28 March 1765 a number of men complained to the Bristol County Probate Court that the estate of Oliver Walker<sup>5</sup> (*Philip Walker<sup>4</sup>, Mary<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) of Rehoboth, "a Person *Non Compos*," who had been assigned William Blanding as guardian, was "wasting faster now than it was before he was put under guardianship." Blanding asked to be relieved of his position, and a new guardian was appointed.<sup>714</sup> A copy of

---

<sup>703</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 30: 323.

<sup>704</sup> *Ibid.*, 33: 104.

<sup>705</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 30-31.

<sup>706</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 36: 438.

<sup>707</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 68, 71.

<sup>708</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 158, 264.

<sup>709</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 43: 297. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>710</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 259.

<sup>711</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 50.

<sup>712</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 56.

<sup>713</sup> H. L. Peter Rounds, "Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768]," *MD* 47 (1997): 13-18, at 17.

<sup>714</sup> *Ibid.*, 17.

William Blanding's signature, from 1765, appears in Tilton's *History of Rehoboth*.<sup>715</sup>

3. *Esther Blanding*, b. 20 Sept. 1714; d. Rehoboth 25 June 1744;<sup>716</sup> m. at Rehoboth 19 Oct. 1736 Joseph Barber,<sup>717</sup> son of Joseph and probably Mary (\_\_\_\_) Barber,<sup>718</sup> b. before 1713.<sup>719</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1737-1744.<sup>720</sup> Joseph was named in his father's will, written 30 June 1727 and proved 28 July 1727.<sup>721</sup> After his father's death, on 25 Nov. 1727 John Wilmarth was named Joseph's guardian.<sup>722</sup>
4. *Mehitabel Blanding*, b. 11 Dec. 1717; d. Rehoboth 9 Jan. 1767;<sup>723</sup> m. at Rehoboth 8 June 1744 John Cooper,<sup>724</sup> b. Rehoboth 17 Nov. 1718, son of Samuel Cooper and Martha (Humphrey) Cooper,<sup>725</sup> d. after his wife, whose death record called her the "wife of Dea. John."<sup>726</sup> Two children b. Rehoboth 1745, 1748.<sup>727</sup> John Cooper's older sister Martha married Mehitabel's uncle Noah Blanding. John and his brother Samuel were executors of their father's will, written 11 Nov. 1748 and proved 6 Dec. 1748.<sup>728</sup> On 21 June 1753 John Cooper appraised the estate of John Read of Rehoboth, and on 5 Dec. 1754 he appraised the estate of John Mason of Rehoboth.<sup>729</sup>
5. *Bethiah Blanding*, b. 29 Oct. 1719; m. at Rehoboth 27 April 1749 Josiah Ide "of Attleborough."<sup>730</sup> He was b. Rehoboth 16 Oct. 1728, son of Josiah and Mary (Walker) Ide.<sup>731</sup> Five children b.

---

<sup>715</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 132.

<sup>716</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 794.

<sup>717</sup> *Ibid.*, 30.

<sup>718</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 151. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 528, 693.

<sup>719</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 154. Joseph was over 14 when his guardian was appointed 25 Nov. 1727.

<sup>720</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 528.

<sup>721</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 151.

<sup>722</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 154.

<sup>723</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 818.

<sup>724</sup> *Ibid.*, 30.

<sup>725</sup> *Ibid.*, 595.

<sup>726</sup> *Ibid.*, 818.

<sup>727</sup> *Ibid.*, 596.

<sup>728</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50-51, 72, 256.

<sup>729</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 137, 163.

<sup>730</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 30. Also: *Attleborough VRs*, 467.

<sup>731</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 203, 649.

Rehoboth 1749-1761.<sup>732</sup> On 28 March 1749 Bethiah witnessed the receipt by Hezekiah and Ruth Kent for payment of a legacy from Ruth's father Samuel Cooper.<sup>733</sup> After his father's death in 1731, on 17 April 1733 Josiah's mother was appointed his guardian.<sup>734</sup> Josiah was named in the will of his grandfather, Timothy Ide of Rehoboth, written 8 April 1732 and proved 20 May 1735,<sup>735</sup> and in the division of his grandfather's estate 30 Sept. 1747.<sup>736</sup>

6. *Sibyl Blanding*, b. 10 Sept. 1721; m. at Rehoboth 19 April 1753 Thomas Allen,<sup>737</sup> b. Rehoboth 1 Sept. 1724, son of Thomas and Deborah (\_\_\_\_) Allen.<sup>738</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1755-1762.<sup>739</sup> Thomas Allen Jr. witnessed the will of John Bucklin of Rehoboth on 6 July 1759.<sup>740</sup>

7. *Rachel Blanding*, b. 3 Sept. 1723; d. Rehoboth 24 Feb. 1758.<sup>741</sup> She declared intentions with Peter Whitaker at Rehoboth 11 Aug. 1744,<sup>742</sup> but there is no associated marriage record. She m., as his first wife, at Rehoboth 2 Jan. 1746 Peter Carpenter,<sup>743</sup> probably b. Rehoboth 22 Sept. 1723, son of Thomas and Mary (Barstow) Carpenter,<sup>744</sup> d. Rehoboth 14 Nov. 1771.<sup>745</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1746-1757.<sup>746</sup>

ii SAMUEL BLANDING, b. 11 April 1680; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 10 April 1726;<sup>747</sup> d. Rehoboth 28 July 1746;<sup>748</sup> m. about 1708 MARY PETERS.<sup>749</sup> He and his younger brothers asked

---

<sup>732</sup> *Ibid.*, 650.

<sup>733</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 72.

<sup>734</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 215.

<sup>735</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 240.

<sup>736</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 32.

<sup>737</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 10, 31.

<sup>738</sup> *Ibid.*, 519.

<sup>739</sup> *Ibid.*, 521.

<sup>740</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 240.

<sup>741</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 810.

<sup>742</sup> *Ibid.*, 396, 424.

<sup>743</sup> *Ibid.*, 30.

<sup>744</sup> *Ibid.*, 78, 574.

<sup>745</sup> *Ibid.*, 811.

<sup>746</sup> *Ibid.*, 577.

<sup>747</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 148.

<sup>748</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 796.

<sup>749</sup> Blanding, *Genealogy of the Blanding Family*, 17.



the Suffolk Co., Mass., court to appoint two Boston men as their guardians in 1700. He was on the roster of Capt. Hunt's Company of the Rehoboth Militia on 24 Nov. 1710.<sup>750</sup> He was noted to own land in Rehoboth adjoining property of his brother William when the latter signed a mortgage 13 Feb. 1716,<sup>751</sup> and Samuel himself gave a mortgage to William and to James Redaway on 37 acres of land there, recorded 10 Jan. 1716/7 and satisfied 9 Jan. 1721/2.<sup>752</sup> He was one of the "constant hearers" who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church on 21 Nov. 1715.<sup>753</sup>

- iii OBADIAH BLANDING, b. 15 April 1683; m. about 1717 ELIZABETH WEEKS.<sup>754</sup> He and his brothers Samuel and Daniel were noted to be minors above 14 when they requested Giles Dyer and Samuel Pearce of Boston to be their guardians after their father's death.<sup>755</sup> He was on the roster of Capt. Hunt's Company of the Rehoboth Militia on 24 Nov. 1710.<sup>756</sup> Obadiah Blanding bought five acres in Rehoboth from Samuel Whitaker 16 August 1710 for 17 shillings, and bought 45 acres there from Samuel Peck 6 April 1717 for £7. He gave a mortgage for the latter to Obadiah Pettis of Swansea on the same day, for £110.<sup>757</sup> By 17 June 1720 he was "of Attleborough" when he sold most of his property to Noah Mason of Rehoboth for £42, his wife Elizabeth Blanding co-signing.<sup>758</sup> He sold the remaining three acres at Rehoboth to Abiah Carpenter of Rehoboth on 31 Dec. 1720 for £20.<sup>759</sup> An Obadiah Blanding, possibly his son, witnessed the will of Sibyl Mason at Rehoboth 27 June 1759.<sup>760</sup>

---

<sup>750</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 153.

<sup>751</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 610.

<sup>752</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 122.

<sup>753</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>754</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 34-36. No marriage record at Rehoboth or Attleborough.

<sup>755</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., Probate, 14: 301-302.

<sup>756</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 153.

<sup>757</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 401, 402, 404.

<sup>758</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 391.

<sup>759</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 128.

<sup>760</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 250.

Children of Obadiah Blanding and Elizabeth (Weeks) Blanding, all  
b. Attleborough, Mass.:<sup>761</sup>

1. *Ephraim Blanding*<sup>5</sup>, b. 16 Jan. 1718/9.
2. *Samuel Blanding*, b. 10 June 1721.
3. *Obadiah Blanding*, b. 5 March 1723.
4. *Elizabeth Blanding*, b. 15 Jan 1725/6.
5. *Mehitabel Blanding*, b. 15 Sept. 1727.

- iv DANIEL BLANDING, b. 25 Oct. 1685; d. prior to 20 Oct. 1721, when his widow presented the inventory of his estate.<sup>762</sup> He m. at Rehoboth 26 March 1716 his second cousin MARY KENDRICK<sup>4</sup> (*Thomas Kendrick*<sup>3</sup>, *Ruth*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), dau. of Thomas Kendrick (22) and his wife Mary (Perry), b. Rehoboth 2 Jan. 1683,<sup>763</sup> d. there 12 May 1747.<sup>764</sup>

See above for his 1700 guardianship request. He was on the roster of Capt. Hunt's Company of the Rehoboth Militia on 24 Nov. 1710.<sup>765</sup> On 17 Feb. 1714/5 he sold 66 acres in Rehoboth to Abiah Carpenter for £120; his wife Mary co-signed the deed (by "M"), and his brother-in-law Arthur Tooker was a witness.<sup>766</sup> The account of Daniel Blanding's estate was presented by his widow Mary on 11 Sept. 1723; it included a small payment to his brother Noah Blanding.<sup>767</sup> As administrator of Daniel's estate, Mary sold 18 acres at Rehoboth to Abraham Carpenter on 11 Feb. 1723/4 for £36.<sup>768</sup> The inventory of the estate of Mary Blanding was presented 21 Oct. 1747, valued at £140/3/0, and the account of the estate was rendered 6 Dec. 1748. The administrator, Thomas Tucker, included a charge for his "Jorney from Brookfield To take Administration."<sup>769</sup>

---

<sup>761</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 34-36.

<sup>762</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 796, as Daniel "Blantoin." Also: *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 85.

<sup>763</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 658, 909.

<sup>764</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>765</sup> *Tilton, History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 153.

<sup>766</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 14: 126.

<sup>767</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 95.

<sup>768</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 17: 173.

<sup>769</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 28, 52.

Child of Daniel and Mary (Kendrick) Blanding:

1. *John Blanding*<sup>5</sup>, b. Rehoboth 24 April 1714;<sup>770</sup> d. prior to 29 Sept. 1740, just five months after his marriage, when his widow presented the inventory of his estate.<sup>771</sup> He m. at Rehoboth 19 June 1740 Sarah Carpenter.<sup>772</sup> She was appointed administratrix of his estate 21 Oct. 1740,<sup>773</sup> and presented her account of the estate 20 April 1743, including "Charges in Lying in with a Posthumus Child born After the fathers Decease."<sup>774</sup> On 16 April 1741 a posthumous daughter was b. at Rehoboth.<sup>775</sup> Sarah Blanding, widow, sold 30 acres at Rehoboth to her late husband's cousin William Blanding<sup>5</sup> (*William Blanding*<sup>4</sup>, *Bethiah Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), cordwainer, on 10 Sept. 1744, for £32/10.<sup>776</sup>
- v JOHN BLANDING, b. 20 June 1686; d. Rehoboth 26 August 1705.<sup>777</sup> John "Blantine" and his brother Noah were noted to be minors under 14 when they requested guardians from the Suffolk Co., Mass., court in 1700.<sup>778</sup>
- vi EPHRAIM BLANDING, b. 20 Oct. 1689; d. Rehoboth 15 August 1690.<sup>779</sup>
- vii NOAH BLANDING, b. 7 March 1690; d. at an unknown time after he, as Noah Blanding Sr., of Taunton, gave his son Noah Jr. power of attorney over his affairs and estate on 31 Jan. 1742/3.<sup>780</sup> He m. (1) after 28 March 1713, when their intentions were published at Rehoboth,<sup>781</sup> SARAH PERRY, b. Rehoboth 30 July 1693, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Miller) Perry,<sup>782</sup> d. Rehoboth 14 Sept. 1715.<sup>783</sup> Noah Blanding m. (2) 15 June 1719

---

<sup>770</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>771</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 302.

<sup>772</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 30.

<sup>773</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 301.

<sup>774</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 327.

<sup>775</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 535.

<sup>776</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 33: 104.

<sup>777</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 796.

<sup>778</sup> *Suffolk Co., Mass., Probate*, 14: 301-302.

<sup>779</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 796.

<sup>780</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 32: 142.

<sup>781</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 424.

<sup>782</sup> *Ibid.*, 715.

<sup>783</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

REBECCA \_\_\_\_\_,<sup>784</sup> probably REBECCA PERRY, sister of his first wife, b. Rehoboth 4 Jan. 1791,<sup>785</sup> d. Rehoboth 13 Oct. 1732.<sup>786</sup> He m. (3) at Rehoboth 4 Jan. 1737 MARTHA COOPER,<sup>787</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 April 1709, dau. of Samuel and Martha (Humphrey) Cooper.<sup>788</sup> Martha was noted to be deceased in the will of her father on 11 Nov. 1748, which left legacies to her daughters Elizabeth and Martha.<sup>789</sup> Both Sarah and Rebecca Perry were named in their father's 1705 will and in the 1709 account of his estate.<sup>790</sup>

Noah Blanding was on the roster of Capt. Hunt's Company of the Rehoboth Militia on 24 Nov. 1710.<sup>791</sup> Noah bought 50 acres at Rehoboth from his brother William for £9 on 14 May 1714. Noah, then of Pawtuxet in Warwick, R.I., subsequently sold that property to Samuel Kelton of Providence, cordwainer, for £39/10 on 10 July 1719.<sup>792</sup> Kelton gave Noah Blanding, "carpenter, formerly of Rehoboth," a mortgage on the 50 acres in Rehoboth on the same date, and for the same amount.<sup>793</sup> Noah, then of Attleborough, bought 25 acres there from Joseph Barber of Rehoboth on 6 Nov. 1723 for £33/1.<sup>794</sup> Noah received "a small payment" from the estate of his brother Daniel 11 Sept. 1723.<sup>795</sup> He witnessed the will of John French of Attleborough 4 Dec. 1732.<sup>796</sup> On 1 Dec. 1738 Noah sold his "Hom farm" at Rehoboth, consisting of five tracts totaling almost 67 acres, to Nathan Cobb of Rehoboth for £500; Cobb gave him a mortgage

---

<sup>784</sup> Blanding, *Genealogy of the Blanding Family*, 18.

<sup>785</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 715.

<sup>786</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>787</sup> *Ibid.*, 30.

<sup>788</sup> *Ibid.*, 110, 595. Samuel Cooper's first wife was Ruth Wilmarth<sup>4</sup> (*Ruth Kendrick<sup>3</sup>, Ruth<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*); see her account.

<sup>789</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50-51.

<sup>790</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 35, 46.

<sup>791</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 153.

<sup>792</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 13: 126.

<sup>793</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 21.

<sup>794</sup> *Ibid.*, 15: 121.

<sup>795</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 95.

<sup>796</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 245.

for £600 on three of those tracts, amounting to 54 acres, on 4 July 1739.<sup>797</sup>

Children of Noah and Sarah (Perry) Blanding, both b. Rehoboth:<sup>798</sup>

1. *Sarah Blanding*<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 April 1714; d. 31 May 1714.<sup>799</sup>
2. *Sarah Blanding*, b. 23 Aug. 1715.

Children of Noah and Rebecca (Perry?) Blanding, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>800</sup>

3. *Noah Blanding*, b. 12 Sept. 1721;<sup>801</sup> d. Attleborough 19 Jan. 1785, "in his 64<sup>th</sup> year;"<sup>802</sup> m. at Attleborough 23 Nov. 1758 (the record is damaged, making the year illegible, but intentions were published 7 Oct. 1758), Bridget French,<sup>803</sup> b. Attleborough 28 April 1734, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Brown) French,<sup>804</sup> d. Attleborough 21 May 1807 "in 74 y."<sup>805</sup> Seven children b. Attleborough 1759-1774.<sup>806</sup> Both Noah and Bridget are buried in Old Kirk Cemetery at Attleborough.<sup>807</sup>
4. *Enock Blanding*, b. 2 March 1724.
5. *Daniel Blanding*, b. 18 April 1726; d. Attleborough 18 April 1801, "in his 75<sup>th</sup> year" (in fact, on his 75<sup>th</sup> birthday).<sup>808</sup> He m. Sarah \_\_\_\_\_ before 1773; two children known who d. Attleborough.<sup>809</sup> He was made the guardian of Mary, Sarah, Susannah, and Priscilla Lane, daughters of Ebenezer Lane (and of his cousin Elizabeth [Follett] Lane) of Attleborough 14 Nov. 1757.<sup>810</sup> On 6 Nov. 1761 he witnessed the will of Richard Round of Rehoboth.<sup>811</sup>
6. *Mary Blanding*, b. 15 Dec. 1730.

---

<sup>797</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 27: 267, 513.

<sup>798</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>799</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>800</sup> *Ibid.*, 534.

<sup>801</sup> *Ibid.*, 534.

<sup>802</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 637.

<sup>803</sup> *Ibid.*, 332.

<sup>804</sup> *Ibid.*, 126.

<sup>805</sup> *Ibid.*, 637.

<sup>806</sup> *Ibid.*, 34-35.

<sup>807</sup> Marion Pearce Carter, *Tomb Stone Records of Old Kirk Cemetery, Attleborough, Massachusetts* (Attleborough, Mass.: the author, 1928), 18.

<sup>808</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 637.

<sup>809</sup> *Ibid.*, 637.

<sup>810</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 317.

<sup>811</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 296.

Children of Noah and Martha (Cooper) Blanding:

7. *Elizabeth Blanding*, b. Rehoboth 19 Nov. 1738.<sup>812</sup> Named in her grandfather Samuel Cooper's will in 1748.<sup>813</sup> She gave a receipt for that legacy 4 Dec. 1759.<sup>814</sup> Possibly she was the Elizabeth Blanding who m. at Rehoboth 6 Oct. 1762 John Brown of Rehoboth.<sup>815</sup>
8. *Martha Blanding*, d. 14 Feb. 1752.<sup>816</sup> Named in her grandfather Samuel Cooper's will in 1748.<sup>817</sup>

13. **HANNAH WHEATON**<sup>3</sup> (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the second daughter of Robert and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Rehoboth 18 September 1654,<sup>818</sup> and died there 7 October 1724.<sup>819</sup> She married at Rehoboth 4 September 1674 **JOHN BUTTERWORTH**, who was born at Rehoboth 8 September 1651,<sup>820</sup> baptized at Rehoboth Congregational Church 26 August 1722,<sup>821</sup> and died at Rehoboth 20 March 1730/1,<sup>822</sup> the son of Dea. John and Sarah (\_\_\_) Butterworth.<sup>823</sup>

Hannah (Wheaton) Butterworth was named in her father's 1687 will,<sup>824</sup> and in the allotment of her share of the estate.<sup>825</sup>

John Butterworth was owed £1/10 for "work about the [Rehoboth] Metting house in the yeare 1678."<sup>826</sup> He witnessed the wills of Mary Walker of Rehoboth in 1694,<sup>827</sup> his father-in-law Robert Wheaton 2 October 1687,<sup>828</sup> William Carpenter in 1702,<sup>829</sup> Samuel

<sup>812</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>813</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50-51.

<sup>814</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 256.

<sup>815</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 31.

<sup>816</sup> *Ibid.*, 796. No birth record at Rehoboth.

<sup>817</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50-51.

<sup>818</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 768.

<sup>819</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>820</sup> *Ibid.*, 384.

<sup>821</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 147.

<sup>822</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 808.

<sup>823</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 12. Also *Rehoboth VRs*, 569.

<sup>824</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>825</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 22. She was called the wife of "Ensign John Butterworth."

<sup>826</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 41.

<sup>827</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 7.

<sup>828</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 12.

Perry in 1705,<sup>830</sup> Samuel Peck in 1705,<sup>831</sup> and John Peck in 1713.<sup>832</sup> John Butterworth was an appraiser of the estates of John Fry of Bristol in 1705,<sup>833</sup> John Daggett in 1707,<sup>834</sup> Henry Stacey in 1708/9,<sup>835</sup> Nathaniel Daggett in 1708,<sup>836</sup> Nicholas Peck in 1710,<sup>837</sup> John Thurston in 1711/2,<sup>838</sup> Thomas Estabrook in 1713,<sup>839</sup> and John Mason in 1716.<sup>840</sup> He was an executor of the will of Stephen Paine in 1709/10.<sup>841</sup> He and his brother Joseph presented the account of the estate of their father on 2 April 1711.<sup>842</sup> John Butterworth was a commissioner for the division of the estate of his wife's uncle Benjamin Fuller in 1713.<sup>843</sup>

On 14 October 1682 John bought a half-interest in a corn mill and sawmill in Rehoboth.<sup>844</sup> He witnessed the deed when the town gave a house and lot to the new Congregational minister, Rev. Samuel Angier, on 7 January 1683.<sup>845</sup> John Butterworth, miller, and his wife Hannah sold 60 acres in Rehoboth to his sister-in-law Bethiah Blanding and her son William on 21 April 1699 for £14.<sup>846</sup> On 21 December 1701 John's father, John Butterworth Sr. of Bristol, gave him 44 acres in Rehoboth,<sup>847</sup> and on 5 February 1704/5 gave him three more properties in Rehoboth plus £100 commonage, in each deed "for good and Valuable Consideration."<sup>848</sup> John Sr.

<sup>829</sup> Ibid., 1: 28.

<sup>830</sup> Ibid., 1: 35-36. He also appraised Perry's estate in 1706.

<sup>831</sup> Ibid., 1: 40.

<sup>832</sup> Ibid., 1: 61.

<sup>833</sup> Ibid., 1: 34.

<sup>834</sup> Ibid., 1: 38.

<sup>835</sup> Ibid., 1: 42, 44.

<sup>836</sup> Ibid., 1: 43-44. Butterworth also witnessed Daggett's will: *ibid.*, 1: 44.

<sup>837</sup> Ibid., 1: 49.

<sup>838</sup> Ibid., 1: 55.

<sup>839</sup> Ibid., 1: 59.

<sup>840</sup> Ibid., 1: 71.

<sup>841</sup> Ibid., 1: 47.

<sup>842</sup> Ibid., 1: 46, 51.

<sup>843</sup> Ibid., 1: 60.

<sup>844</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 164.

<sup>845</sup> Ibid., 3: 164.

<sup>846</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 510.

<sup>847</sup> Ibid., 3: 377.

<sup>848</sup> Ibid., 5: 405.

subsequently bestowed seven more tracts in Rehoboth to John on 9 July 1708, "for Love & good will & affection."<sup>849</sup> The younger John witnessed one of his father's deeds for land in Swansea on 13 August 1707.<sup>850</sup> He bought one acre in Swansea from Samuel Wheaton<sup>4</sup> (*Samuel Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) of Swansea on 11 June 1713 for £3 5s.<sup>851</sup> John Butterworth of Bristol, and Joseph Butterworth and Samuel Eddy, both of Swansea, sold 60 acres at Swansea to Daniel Baker for £20 10s on 8 February 1716.<sup>852</sup> As one of the executors of Stephen Paine's estate, on 4 February 1715 John Butterworth sold land from Paine's estate to Jonathan Cushing.<sup>853</sup> On 24 November 1716 John and Daniel Hunt, both of Rehoboth, deposed that they saw John Allen of Kingston, R.I., deliver "By Turff and Twigg" all his lands and rights at Attleborough to Daniel Poor.<sup>854</sup> John was one of the "constant hearers" who pledged town support for a new Meeting House at Palmer River for the Congregational Church on 15 November 1715.<sup>855</sup> (Whereas John's father had been one of the charter members of Rev. Myles' Baptist Church in 1663.)<sup>856</sup> On 26 August 1722 he "owned the Covenant in order to be baptized" at the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>857</sup> In his last acquisition of property, John bought 21½ acres in Rehoboth from his wife's cousin Dr. Richard<sup>3</sup> Bowen (40) (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) on 15 May 1727.<sup>858</sup>

In 1715 John Butterworth began deeding property to his sons: several tracts to Samuel on 15 February 1714/5 and 25 March 1717;<sup>859</sup> and to Noah on 3 May 1715 and 25 November 1724.<sup>860</sup> On 5 April 1730, a year before his death, he gave Noah a 50-acre pine lot in

---

<sup>849</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 67.

<sup>850</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 239.

<sup>851</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 66.

<sup>852</sup> *Ibid.*, 9: 335.

<sup>853</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 105.

<sup>854</sup> *Ibid.*, 11: 331.

<sup>855</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>856</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 63.

<sup>857</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>858</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 21: 64.

<sup>859</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 3; 19: 465.

<sup>860</sup> *Ibid.*, 19: 233.



Rehoboth “for care in his old age.”<sup>861</sup> He gave several parcels totaling 80 acres to his son John Jr. for “Love good will and affection” on 10 October 1730.<sup>862</sup> John Butterworth’s will, signed 3 November 1724, named his sons John (the eldest), Samuel, and Noah (the executor); daughters Sarah Read, Mary Jencks, and Patience Perry; grandson Seth Titus (under 21); niece Experience Cook (daughter of his brother Benjamin Butterworth); and granddaughters Patience Titus and Bethiah Lyon.<sup>863</sup> He was identified as Capt. John Butterworth in his 1730/1 death record.<sup>864</sup>

Children of John and Hannah (Wheaton) Butterworth, all born Rehoboth:<sup>865</sup>

- i SARAH BUTTERWORTH<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept. 1675; d. Rehoboth 4 March 1748/9.<sup>866</sup> She m. at Rehoboth 21 June 1699 THOMAS READ,<sup>867</sup> son of John Read, b. Rehoboth 23 July 1672,<sup>868</sup> d. Rehoboth 25 Nov. 1748.<sup>869</sup> His will was signed at Rehoboth 20 August 1748, naming his wife Sarah, his brother John, and numerous nieces, nephews, and cousins. The widow Sarah was named executrix, and the will was proved 6 Dec. 1748.<sup>870</sup> Widow Sarah Read’s own will was written 5 Jan. 1748/9; an undated codicil was added, and the will was proved 4 April 1749. She called herself a “spinster,” although mentioning “my Husbands Wearing Apparril.”<sup>871</sup> She named her brother John Butterworth; sister Patience Perry; and cousins Sarah Perry, Hannah Read, and Sarah Blanding. Also named were Jemima Mathews, Experience Robinson, James Wilmarth, Ezra Wilmarth, Nehemiah Wilmarth, and Benjamin Mason (some of

---

<sup>861</sup> Ibid., 19: 558.

<sup>862</sup> Ibid., 21: 370.

<sup>863</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 193.

<sup>864</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 808.

<sup>865</sup> Ibid., 569.

<sup>866</sup> Ibid., 869.

<sup>867</sup> Ibid., 76. She was called Mary Butterworth in this record.

<sup>868</sup> Ibid., 723.

<sup>869</sup> Ibid., 869.

<sup>870</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50.

<sup>871</sup> Strictly speaking, a spinster is a woman who spins thread.

whom may have been her husband's relatives). She left bequests to her nephews Oliver Butterworth, Anthony Perry; and to her nieces Elizabeth Smith, Mary Butterworth, Amey Camp, and Sarah Blanding. The executor was her friend Jonathan French. Her personal estate amounted to £340/15/0, and her real estate to £1177.<sup>872</sup>

Child of Thomas and Sarah (Butterworth) Read, b. Rehoboth:

1. *Patience Read*<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 April 1708;<sup>873</sup> d. Rehoboth the same day.<sup>874</sup>
- ii MARY BUTTERWORTH, b. 20 Oct. 1677; d. after 1726;<sup>875</sup> m. at Rehoboth 4 March 1695/6 Rev. EBENEZER JENCKES.<sup>876</sup> He was b., possibly at Lynn, Mass., 1668/9,<sup>877</sup> d. 14 August 1726,<sup>878</sup> son of Joseph and Esther (Ballard) Jenckes.<sup>879</sup> He was "Elder in the Baptist Church, and pastor of the ancient flock in Providence."<sup>880</sup> Rev. Jenckes evidently died intestate, no will being recorded for him in Rhode Island.

Children of Ebenezer and Mary (Butterworth) Jenckes:<sup>881</sup>

1. *Sarah Jenckes*<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Dec. 1695; d. 3 May 1735; m. 7 Dec. 1726 Cornelius Esten.<sup>882</sup>
2. *Ebenezer Jenckes*, b. 17 Sept. 1699; d. Pawtucket, R.I. (then still a part of Providence) 27 Dec. 1786;<sup>883</sup> m. at Rehoboth 10 Nov. 1726 Experience Martin.<sup>884</sup> She was probably the "Perseverence" Martin b. Rehoboth 3 Sept. 1706, dau. of Ephraim and Thankful (Bullock) Martin.<sup>885</sup> She d. 28 July 1798. Seven children. "Ebenezer was a judge in Pawtucket, R.I., for

<sup>872</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 56, 65.

<sup>873</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 724.

<sup>874</sup> *Ibid.*, 868.

<sup>875</sup> William B. Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America* (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1942), 24.

<sup>876</sup> *Ibid.*, 209. The surname has multiple spellings: Jenks, Jencks, Jenckes, etc.

<sup>877</sup> Harvey B. Willard, *A Search for My Ancestry* (Bradenton, Fla.: the author, 2001), 243.

<sup>878</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 269 (Providence).

<sup>879</sup> Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*, 24.

<sup>880</sup> Wm. Jenks, "The Jenks Family," *NEHGR* 9 (1855): 201-206, at 203.

<sup>881</sup> Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*, 24-25.

<sup>882</sup> *Ibid.*, 24.

<sup>883</sup> *Ibid.*, 37.

<sup>884</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 209.

<sup>885</sup> *Ibid.*, 239, 671.

many years.”<sup>886</sup> Experience (Martin) Jenckes was named in her father’s will in 1734.<sup>887</sup> Ebenezer Jenckes’ will was signed 30 June 1781, a codicil was added 13 May 1783, and the will was proved 9 July 1787.<sup>888</sup>

3. *Daniel Jenckes*, b. 18 Oct. 1701; d. Providence 7 July 1774;<sup>889</sup> m. at Providence 10 May 1724 Joanna Scott,<sup>890</sup> who d. 13 May 1796. She was the dau. of Sylvanus and Joanna (Jenckes) Scott.<sup>891</sup> Nine children b. Smithfield, R.I., 1726-1741.<sup>892</sup> Daniel’s daughter Rhoda married Nicholas Brown, the eldest of the four famous Brown brothers of Providence.<sup>893</sup> On 9 June 1739 Daniel witnessed a deed to his wife’s cousin John<sup>4</sup> Mann (*Mary Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) of Smithfield, R.I., from Abraham Tourtellot of Glocester, R.I., for common land at Smithfield. “Judge Daniel was Chief Justice of Providence for 30 years. He was a man of influence in church and state affairs and was a member of the State Assembly for 40 years. His house and [book]store were located at the foot of College Street in Providence.” Daniel Jenckes was a political supporter of Gov. Stephen Hopkins, later a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He had a hand in the founding of Brown University as a Baptist institution. He owned four slaves.<sup>894</sup> Daniel and Joanna Jenckes were buried in the North Burial Ground, Providence.<sup>895</sup> The will of Daniel Jenckes, Esq., of Providence, was dated 5 March 1773 and proved 18 July 1774. It named his wife Joanna; one son; two living daughters; one

---

<sup>886</sup> Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*, 37.

<sup>887</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 232.

<sup>888</sup> Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*, 37. Although the Jenks genealogy cites Ebenezer Jenckes’ will, the will does not appear in the index to Rhode Island wills in *RIGR* vol. 16.

<sup>889</sup> *Ibid.*, 37.

<sup>890</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 165 (Providence).

<sup>891</sup> Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*, 37.

<sup>892</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 101 (Smithfield).

<sup>893</sup> Charles Rappleye, *Sons of Providence: The Brown Brothers, the Slave Trade, and the American Revolution* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006), 23. The author misidentified Rhoda’s father.

<sup>894</sup> *Ibid.*, 38, 43, 85, 141.

<sup>895</sup> John E. Sterling, *North Burial Ground, Providence, Rhode Island, Old Section, 1700-1848* (Greenville, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2000), 82.

- deceased daughter; and eight grandchildren. Jabez<sup>6</sup> Bowen (*Ephraim<sup>5</sup>, Thomas<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was a witness.<sup>896</sup>
4. *Phebe Jenckes*, b. 16 Jan. 1703; d. before 22 Nov. 1735, when her husband remarried. She m., as his first wife, Job Comstock, b. Providence 4 April 1699, d. after 14 Aug. 1758, when he was in the Beekman Patent, Dutchess Co., N.Y., the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Arnold) Comstock. Two children.<sup>897</sup>
  5. *Rufus Jenckes*, b. 18 Dec. 1704; d. young.
  6. *Rachel Jenckes*, b. 1 Dec. 1706; d. 17 Jan. 1777; m. 17 Nov. 1736, as his second wife, Daniel Esten.
  7. *Mary Jenckes*, b. 17 Oct. 1708; d. young.
  8. *Joseph Jenckes*, b. 25 June 1711; d. young.
  9. *Mercy Jenckes*, b. 26 Aug. 1712; d. after 7 Oct. 1765, when she was appointed executrix of her second husband's will;<sup>898</sup> m. (1) about 1732 Benjamin Ingalls, b. Rehoboth 8 Dec. 1706,<sup>899</sup> son of Edmund Ingalls and Eunice (Ludden) Ingalls,<sup>900</sup> d. 20 Sept. 1741.<sup>901</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1733-1740.<sup>902</sup> She m. (2), as his second wife, at Rehoboth 10 Oct. 1745, Capt. (later Col.) Philip Wheeler,<sup>903</sup> b. Rehoboth 4 March 1698, son of William and Grizzell (\_\_\_\_) Wheeler.<sup>904</sup> Seven children b. Rehoboth 1746-1752 or later.<sup>905</sup> Benjamin Ingalls received a double share in the division of his father's estate 30 Jan. 1733/4 because he was the oldest son.<sup>906</sup> He died intestate, and his widow Mercy was appointed to administer his estate on 20 Oct. 1741.<sup>907</sup> She

---

<sup>896</sup> Beaman, "Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills," *RIGR* 14 (1991): 74-82, at 76-77.

<sup>897</sup> John Adams Comstock, *History and Genealogy of the Comstock Family in America* (Los Angeles: Commonwealth Press, 1949), 6, 15.

<sup>898</sup> Rounds, "Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768]," *MD* 47 (1997): 133-138, at 137.

<sup>899</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 659.

<sup>900</sup> *Ibid.*, 651. Also: Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*, 39.

<sup>901</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 840. Although the transcribed record says that he was Benjamin Ingalls "[son] of Benjamin," all other records agree that he was the son of Edmund Ingalls.

<sup>902</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 652.

<sup>903</sup> *Ibid.*, 205.

<sup>904</sup> *Ibid.*, 771.

<sup>905</sup> *Ibid.*, 205, 772, 887. Besides the four children born 1746-1752, three children were born to "Philip and Marcy" Wheeler for whom no year of birth was recorded: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 771. One of these, Philip Jr., later named a son "Benjamin Ingalls Wheeler:" see *Rehoboth VRs*, 773.

<sup>906</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 230.

<sup>907</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 312.

presented the inventory 11 Dec. 1744, with a personal estate of £161/13 and real estate of £700.<sup>908</sup> She was the wife of Wheeler (then a major) when Ingalls' estate was divided on 21 Dec. 1749.<sup>909</sup> In 1733, after Edmund Ingalls' death, Philip Wheeler was appointed guardian of Benjamin's (minor but over 14) siblings, and in 1748, after his marriage to Mercy, Wheeler was appointed guardian of Benjamin's three over-14 daughters.<sup>910</sup> Philip was administrator of the estate of his brother James in 1740, and was made guardian of his nephew James Wheeler Jr. in 1742.<sup>911</sup> Philip appraised the estates of Jathniel Peck in 1738, Henry Finch in 1740, Nathaniel Millard in 1741, and Richard Goff in 1743.<sup>912</sup> He served as commissioner for the division of the estates of Thomas Horton and John Tomson, both in 1749.<sup>913</sup> All of the above probate activity was in Rehoboth. Mercy was the executrix of Philip Wheeler's will, written 10 Sept. 1765 and proved 7 Oct. 1765.<sup>914</sup>

10. *Benjamin Jenckes*, b. 3 Nov. 1714; d. young.
11. *Freelove Jenckes* (twin), b. 13 Sept. 1717; d. young.
12. *Noah Jenckes* (twin), b. 13 Sept. 1717; d. young.
13. *Josiah Jenckes*, b. 2 April 1720; d. about 1744.
14. [*Infant*] *Jenckes*, d. young.<sup>915</sup>

- iii JOHN BUTTERWORTH, b. 7 May 1679; d. Rehoboth 11 Dec. 1771;<sup>916</sup> m. at Rehoboth 1 March 1710/11 MARY PECK.<sup>917</sup> She was b. Rehoboth 27 July 1686, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peck,<sup>918</sup> d. Rehoboth 7 Feb. 1775.<sup>919</sup>

John Butterworth Jr. bought one quarter of his uncle Jeremiah Wheaton's salt marsh in the "Hundred Acres" of

---

<sup>908</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 346.

<sup>909</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 79.

<sup>910</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 213; 2: 54.

<sup>911</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 295, 300, 316, 317.

<sup>912</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 274, 303, 305, 310, 330.

<sup>913</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 65, 66.

<sup>914</sup> Rounds, "Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768]," *MD* 47 (1997): 133-138, at 137.

<sup>915</sup> Browne, *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*, 25.

<sup>916</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 808.

<sup>917</sup> *Ibid.*, 76.

<sup>918</sup> *Ibid.*, 704.

<sup>919</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

Rehoboth for £7/10 on 7 Feb. 1718.<sup>920</sup> He was appointed guardian of Margaret Peck, his wife's younger sister, in February 1722, after her father died.<sup>921</sup> On 5 June 1723 John Butterworth Jr., house carpenter, sold his younger brother Noah 40 acres in Rehoboth for £250, receiving a mortgage from Noah on the same day and for the same amount.<sup>922</sup> John was named, as the eldest son, in the will of his father, John Butterworth, signed 3 Nov. 1724 and proved 20 April 1731.<sup>923</sup> He witnessed the will of his uncle, John Wheaton of Swansea, 25 May 1725.<sup>924</sup> His father, of Swansea, gave him "for Love good will and affection to our son" parcels of land totaling 80 acres on 10 Oct. 1730.<sup>925</sup> After their father's death, on 3 April 1733 John gave five acres at Rehoboth to his brother Samuel to satisfy a clause in their father's will,<sup>926</sup> and on 16 Jan. 1733/4 exchanged quitclaims for similar properties with brothers Samuel and Noah.<sup>927</sup> John sold three properties to William Jones of Boston: 44 acres on 9 Dec. 1732 for £242, 250 acres on 14 May 1733/4 for £500, and 14 acres on 4 March 1737/8 for £60; John's wife Mary co-signed the first two deeds.<sup>928</sup> John bought two parcels totaling one and 7/8 acres at Barrington from Daniel and Jabez Carpenter, both of Rehoboth, on 16 June 1732, for £20.<sup>929</sup> He bought three-quarters of an acre from John Cole of Swansea on 7 July 1732 for £5.<sup>930</sup> On 25 June 1734 he sold an acre and a half at Attleborough to his brother-in-law Ebenezer Jenckes of Providence for £25.<sup>931</sup> John Butterworth, house carpenter, testified, on 15 June 1741, concerning the Indian names of places

---

<sup>920</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 21: 68.

<sup>921</sup> Ira B. Peck, *Genealogical History of the Descendants of Joseph Peck* (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1868), 134.

<sup>922</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 19: 69, 231.

<sup>923</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 193.

<sup>924</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 261-262.

<sup>925</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 21: 370.

<sup>926</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 121.

<sup>927</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 172; 43: 4. Noah and Samuel received 5s in the exchange, and John 3s.

<sup>928</sup> *Ibid.*, 22: 75; 23: 46; 26: 199.

<sup>929</sup> *Ibid.*, 22: 9.

<sup>930</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 370.

<sup>931</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 379 ½.

and towns in the neighborhood of Rehoboth.<sup>932</sup> On 2 Sept. 1746 he was appointed to administer the estate of his son Nathaniel.<sup>933</sup> He appraised the estate of David Newman of Rehoboth in 1748;<sup>934</sup> he was named in his sister Sarah Read's will in 1749,<sup>935</sup> for which he presented the inventory;<sup>936</sup> and he witnessed receipts from the estate of Timothy Ide in 1735.<sup>937</sup> He was mentioned in the division of his brother Noah's estate in 1760.<sup>938</sup>

On 23 Dec. 1720 John Butterworth Jr. and his wife Mary quitclaimed (for £36/12) to her brother Nicholas Peck all land "of our Honoured Father [Joseph Peck]" in Rehoboth or Attleborough or Barrington.<sup>939</sup> In the account of her father's estate in 1721/2, there was mention of "Household Goods advanced to mary Butterworth upon her marriage."<sup>940</sup> Mary (Peck) Butterworth was a notorious counterfeiter, with a ring of confederates at Rehoboth. Her enterprise succeeded for seven years before she and her husband were arrested.<sup>941</sup>

Children of John and Mary (Peck) Butterworth, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>942</sup>

1. *John Butterworth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Jan. 1711/2.
2. *Elizabeth Butterworth*, b. 14 Dec. 1713.
3. *Nicholas Butterworth*, b. 12 Dec. 1716.
4. *Nathaniel Butterworth*, b. 18 Oct. 1719; d. before 2 Sept. 1746, when his father was appointed to administer his estate.<sup>943</sup>
5. *Mary Butterworth*, b. 28 May 1722; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 22 July 1722.<sup>944</sup> She received, as Mary Butterworth, a bequest from her aunt Sarah Read's will in 1749.<sup>945</sup>

---

<sup>932</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 12-13.

<sup>933</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 15.

<sup>934</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 40.

<sup>935</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 56.

<sup>936</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 65.

<sup>937</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 147.

<sup>938</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 253.

<sup>939</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 13: 373.

<sup>940</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 85.

<sup>941</sup> "Rehoboth Counterfeiting," in Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 57-84.

<sup>942</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 569.

<sup>943</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 15.

<sup>944</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 147.

<sup>945</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 56.

6. *William Butterworth* (twin), b. 8 Oct. 1725; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 4 [sic] Oct. 1725;<sup>946</sup> d. 30 Sept. 1748.<sup>947</sup>
  7. *Oliver Butterworth* (twin), b. 8 Oct. 1725; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 4 [sic] Oct. 1725.<sup>948</sup> He received a bequest from his aunt Sarah Read's will in 1749.<sup>949</sup>
- iv HANNAH BUTTERWORTH, b. 14 Feb. 1680; d. Rehoboth 1 Feb. 1708/9;<sup>950</sup> m., as his first wife, about 1700 JOHN TITUS,<sup>951</sup> b. Rehoboth 12 March 1679,<sup>952</sup> d. Rehoboth 15 April 1758,<sup>953</sup> son of John Titus and Sarah (Millard) Titus.<sup>954</sup>

John Titus was named, as the eldest son, in his father's will in 1697.<sup>955</sup> He was an appraiser of the estate of Noah Carpenter Jr. of Attleborough in 1753.<sup>956</sup> His own will, written 27 May 1756 and proved 8 May 1758, named, from his first marriage, his deceased sons John and Seth; his living son Ebenezer (as executor); his daughters Hannah and Patience (without surnames); Amie (daughter of his son John); and the unnamed children of his son Seth.<sup>957</sup>

Children of John and Hannah (Butterworth) Titus, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>958</sup>

1. *Hannah Titus*<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 Oct. 1701; d. Rehoboth 11 Feb. 1764;<sup>959</sup> m. (only intentions recorded) Rehoboth 17 May 1720 Paul Healey of Rehoboth.<sup>960</sup> He was b. 14 Feb. 1695/6;<sup>961</sup> d. Rehoboth June

---

<sup>946</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 148. William and his twin Oliver were baptized at the same time. In the record, the year 1725 has a line drawn through it, but in the order of entries 1725 appears to be the correct year.

<sup>947</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 808.

<sup>948</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 148. See above.

<sup>949</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 56.

<sup>950</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 881.

<sup>951</sup> *Ibid.*, 756.

<sup>952</sup> *Ibid.*, 365, 755.

<sup>953</sup> *Ibid.*, 882.

<sup>954</sup> *Ibid.*, 755. Also: Leo J. Titus Jr., *Titus* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 2004), 21.

<sup>955</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 17, 21.

<sup>956</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 141.

<sup>957</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 219.

<sup>958</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 756.

<sup>959</sup> *Ibid.*, 832.

<sup>960</sup> *Ibid.*, 459.

<sup>961</sup> Titus, *Titus*, 21.



- 1725.<sup>962</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1720-1725.<sup>963</sup> Hannah was appointed to administer her late husband's estate on 1 Sept. 1725; she presented the inventory 14 Aug. 1725, her uncle Noah Butterworth being one of the appraisers.<sup>964</sup> She was named in her father's will in 1756, though her surname was not given.<sup>965</sup>
2. *John Titus*, b. 26 Sept. 1703; d. Rehoboth 9 Oct. 1732;<sup>966</sup> m. at Rehoboth 16 May 1732, as her first husband, his cousin Alithea Titus, dau. of Joseph and Jane (\_\_\_\_) Titus, b. Rehoboth 29 May 1714,<sup>967</sup> d. after 16 Dec. 1740 (when she and her second husband, Isaiah Carpenter, had their third child).<sup>968</sup> One posthumous child with Titus, b. Rehoboth 27 Nov. 1732.<sup>969</sup> The account of the estate of John Titus, Jr., was presented 13 Sept. 1733, including payment "for the widow for her Charge of Lying with a Posthumus Child."<sup>970</sup>
  3. *Nathaniel Titus*, b. 4 May 1705; d. 21 Oct. 1705.<sup>971</sup>
  4. *Patience Titus*, b. 21 Sept. 1706. She was named, as Patience Titus, in her grandfather John Butterworth's will in 1724.<sup>972</sup> She was named in her father's will in 1756, but her surname was not given.<sup>973</sup> She was probably the Patience Titus who m. Rehoboth 7 Nov. 1728 Thomas Matthews of Rehoboth.<sup>974</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1729-1736.<sup>975</sup>
  5. *Seth Titus*, b. 20 Jan. 1708/9. Named in his grandfather Butterworth's 1724 will.<sup>976</sup> Named as deceased, leaving children, in his father's 1756 will.<sup>977</sup>

---

<sup>962</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 832.

<sup>963</sup> *Ibid.*, 632.

<sup>964</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 126, 134.

<sup>965</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 219.

<sup>966</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 881.

<sup>967</sup> *Ibid.*, 756.

<sup>968</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 64.

<sup>969</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 756.

<sup>970</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 222.

<sup>971</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 881.

<sup>972</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 193.

<sup>973</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 219.

<sup>974</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 365.

<sup>975</sup> *Ibid.*, 678.

<sup>976</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 193.

<sup>977</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 219.

- v ELIZABETH BUTTERWORTH, b. 15 Jan. 1682; d. "in her 26<sup>th</sup> year," at Rehoboth 13 June 1708;<sup>978</sup> m. Rehoboth 30 March 1704, as the second of his five wives, DANIEL CARPENTER.<sup>979</sup> He was b. Rehoboth 8 Oct. 1669, son of William and Miriam (Searles) Carpenter,<sup>980</sup> d. Rehoboth 14 Sept. 1721.<sup>981</sup>

Administration of the estate of Daniel Carpenter was granted to his second son (by his first marriage) 16 Nov. 1721,<sup>982</sup> and the estate was divided 29 March 1721/2; youngest son Eleazer and daughter Bethiah were named.<sup>983</sup>

Children of Daniel and Elizabeth (Butterworth) Carpenter, both b. Rehoboth:<sup>984</sup>

1. *Eleazer Carpenter*<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Dec. 1704. He was named in the division of his father's estate 29 March 1721/2.<sup>985</sup> In 1727 he witnessed a receipt for a legacy in Rehoboth.<sup>986</sup>
2. *Bethiah Carpenter*, b. 23 Sept. 1706. She m. (1) at Rehoboth 23 July 1724 Benjamin Lyon,<sup>987</sup> who d. 27 April 1727.<sup>988</sup> One child b. Rehoboth 9 Feb. 1725/6.<sup>989</sup> She m. (2) at Rehoboth 12 Dec. 1728 Obadiah Lyon.<sup>990</sup> She was named, as Bethiah Carpenter, in the division of her father's estate in 1721/2.<sup>991</sup> She was named, as Bethiah Lyon, in her grandfather John Butterworth's 1724 will.<sup>992</sup> As Bethiah Lyon, widow, she administered the estate of her first husband Benjamin Lyon 16 May 1727.<sup>993</sup>

---

<sup>978</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 809.

<sup>979</sup> *Ibid.*, 78, 332.

<sup>980</sup> *Ibid.*, 571.

<sup>981</sup> *Ibid.*, 809.

<sup>982</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 83.

<sup>983</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 88.

<sup>984</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 572.

<sup>985</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 88.

<sup>986</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 163.

<sup>987</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 79, 235.

<sup>988</sup> *Ibid.*, 847.

<sup>989</sup> *Ibid.*, 669.

<sup>990</sup> *Ibid.*, 235.

<sup>991</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 88.

<sup>992</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 193.

<sup>993</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 147.

- vi NATHANIEL BUTTERWORTH, b. 26 March 1685; d. Rehoboth 8 Feb. 1709/10.<sup>994</sup>
- vii SAMUEL BUTTERWORTH b. 30 March 1687; d. Rehoboth 28 March 1738;<sup>995</sup> m. at Rehoboth 1 March 1715/6 PATIENCE PERRY, b. Rehoboth 21 Jan. 1695/6,<sup>996</sup> d. there 2 Nov. 1773,<sup>997</sup> daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Carpenter) Perry.<sup>998</sup>

Samuel Butterworth, blacksmith, was given property at Rehoboth by his father John on 15 Feb. 1714/5 and 25 March 1717.<sup>999</sup> He was named in the will of his father John Butterworth in 1724,<sup>1000</sup> and to satisfy a clause in that will Samuel's brother John gave him five acres at Rehoboth on 3 April 1733.<sup>1001</sup> Samuel and his brother Noah received (for 3s) a quitclaim from their brother John for land of their father's on 16 Jan. 1733/4,<sup>1002</sup> John gave Samuel and Noah a quitclaim for other properties on the same date (for 5s),<sup>1003</sup> and Samuel received (for £5/5) a similar quitclaim from Noah on 15 May 1734.<sup>1004</sup> Samuel bought an additional 16 acres at Rehoboth from Noah on 5 March 1734/5 for £120.<sup>1005</sup> Patience (Perry) Butterworth presented the account of the estate of her husband Samuel on 15 Feb. 1742/3.<sup>1006</sup> His estate was divided 15 April 1743 between the widow Patience, son Samuel, oldest daughter Patience, and youngest daughter Hannah. His daughter Rachel was called "Late Deceased."<sup>1007</sup>

---

<sup>994</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 808.

<sup>995</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>996</sup> *Ibid.*, 715.

<sup>997</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>998</sup> *Ibid.*, 78, 715

<sup>999</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 17: 3; 19: 465.

<sup>1000</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 193.

<sup>1001</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 24: 121.

<sup>1002</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 172.

<sup>1003</sup> *Ibid.*, 43: 4.

<sup>1004</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 122.

<sup>1005</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 207.

<sup>1006</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 324.

<sup>1007</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 333.

Patience Perry was named in the division of the estate of her father, recorded 16 Feb. 1715.<sup>1008</sup> She and her husband Samuel Butterworth sold 5 acres at Rehoboth to her brother Nathaniel on 22 Jan. 1716/7 for £14.<sup>1009</sup> On 25 March 1733/4 Samuel and Patience Butterworth (“in the right of her mother Sarah Perry”) joined with her maternal uncles Samuel, Abraham, Abiah, and Thomas Carpenter, and cousin Rebecca (Carpenter) Abell in selling 20 acres of ancestral land to Jonathan Bishop of Rehoboth for £22.<sup>1010</sup>

Children of Samuel and Patience (Perry) Butterworth, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1011</sup>

1. *Rachel Butterworth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Oct. (about) 1717; d. 8 March 1741/2.<sup>1012</sup>
2. *Patience Butterworth*, b. 6 Sept. (about) 1720; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 28 Oct. 1722.<sup>1013</sup>
3. *Samuel Butterworth*, b. 20 Feb. (about) 1724.
4. *Hannah Butterworth*, b. 16 Sept. 1728.

viii NOAH BUTTERWORTH, b. 31 Dec. 1689; d. Rehoboth 27 April 1736;<sup>1014</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 10 June 1712 JUDITH BOSWORTH;<sup>1015</sup> b. Rehoboth 12 Feb. 1689/90,<sup>1016</sup> d. 6 May 1733,<sup>1017</sup> dau. of Joseph and Esther (Smith) Bosworth.<sup>1018</sup> He m. about 1734, as her first husband, (2) PENELOPE BROWN,<sup>1019</sup> dau. of Nathaniel Brown.<sup>1020</sup>

Noah was given extensive property at Rehoboth, including an interest in a gristmill and sawmill, by his father John “for good causes & considerations me moving” on 3 May 1715 and

<sup>1008</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 69.

<sup>1009</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 11: 444.

<sup>1010</sup> *Ibid.*, 28: 362.

<sup>1011</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 569-70. The last two digits of the first three children’s years of birth are illegible in the original record.

<sup>1012</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>1013</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, 147.

<sup>1014</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 808.

<sup>1015</sup> *Ibid.*, 76.

<sup>1016</sup> *Ibid.*, 551.

<sup>1017</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>1018</sup> *Ibid.*, 52, 551.

<sup>1019</sup> *Ibid.*, 569.

<sup>1020</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 287.

on 5 June 1723.<sup>1021</sup> Noah Butterworth and Timothy Ide bought commonage rights at Rehoboth from Joseph<sup>3</sup> Bowen (30) (*Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) on 22 May 1721 for £2/15/6.<sup>1022</sup> Noah bought 40 acres at Rehoboth from his brother John 5 June 1723 for £250.<sup>1023</sup> On 5 April 1730 Noah's father John gave him a 50-acre pine lot at Rehoboth "for care in his old age."<sup>1024</sup> Noah was named in the 1724 will of his father, for which he was the executor,<sup>1025</sup> and he presented the inventory of that estate 28 April 1731.<sup>1026</sup> He was an appraiser of the estate of Paul Healey of Rehoboth in 1725.<sup>1027</sup> In 1729 he was a commissioner for the settlement of the estate of Joshua Ormsbee of Rehoboth.<sup>1028</sup> Noah Butterworth sold half of an 8-acre cedar swamp in Rehoboth to Ebenezer Daggett and Jonathan Cooper on 31 March 1730 for £30.<sup>1029</sup> Noah was called "Lt. Butterworth" when his daughter Huldah was baptized at the Rehoboth Congregational Church in 1732.<sup>1030</sup> Noah and his brother Samuel received (for 3s) a quitclaim from their brother John for land from their father's estate on 16 Jan. 1733/4,<sup>1031</sup> and then Noah quitclaimed it to Samuel for £5/5 on 15 May 1734.<sup>1032</sup> Noah and Samuel gave John a quitclaim for other properties from their father's estate on 16 Jan. 1733/4 (for 5s).<sup>1033</sup> Noah sold Samuel an additional 16 acres at Rehoboth on 5 March 1734/5,<sup>1034</sup> and sold two tracts containing a total of 33½ acres, also at Rehoboth, to Thomas Carpenter 11 Feb. 1735/6 for £20/5.<sup>1035</sup> On 9 Sept. 1735 Noah Butterworth of Rehoboth sold to

---

<sup>1021</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 19: 231, 233.

<sup>1022</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 14.

<sup>1023</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 19: 231.

<sup>1024</sup> *Ibid.*, 19: 558.

<sup>1025</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 193.

<sup>1026</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 194.

<sup>1027</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 134.

<sup>1028</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 177.

<sup>1029</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 20: 7.

<sup>1030</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 149.

<sup>1031</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 24: 172.

<sup>1032</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 122.

<sup>1033</sup> *Ibid.*, 43: 4.

<sup>1034</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 207.

<sup>1035</sup> *Ibid.*, 26: 22. John Wilmarth witnessed this deed.

Richard Bowen Jr. (104) of Rehoboth, yeoman, one full share of Narragansett Twp. No. 4 in Hampshire Co., Mass. (which was newly-opened land in western Massachusetts in what was later the town of Greenwich — itself drowned by the Quabbin Reservoir after 1938).<sup>1036</sup> In an undated entry in the Clerk's Book of the Rehoboth Congregational Church, Noah Butterworth was excommunicated "or cut off from Ch'h privileges ...for the sins of Drunkenness & refusing to appear & once & again."<sup>1037</sup>

His widow Penelope was appointed administratrix of his estate 18 May 1736;<sup>1038</sup> she presented the estate's inventory 14 May 1736,<sup>1039</sup> and the estate's accounts 26 Oct. 1737 and 7 March 1739.<sup>1040</sup> She was named in her father's will 20 May 1738.<sup>1041</sup> The estate was divided, according to a court order, 7 March 1739: the recipients were his unnamed widow; the heirs (presumably siblings) of his unnamed eldest son, by then deceased; his eldest living son, Noah; his youngest son, Nathaniel; and his six daughters, surnames not given—Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth, Lydia, Sibyl, and Huldah. The estate was still in contention on 31 May 1749, 13 years after Noah's death, as shown by an "Order of the Great & General Court in Boston," in response to a petition by his widow (then the wife of Samuel Darling), the guardians of Noah's sons, and the husbands of Noah's daughters.<sup>1042</sup>

Children of Noah and Judith (Bosworth) Butterworth, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1043</sup>

1. *Nathaniel Butterworth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 March 1712; d. Rehoboth 11 April 1713.<sup>1044</sup>

---

<sup>1036</sup> Hampden Co., Mass., Deeds, L: 480. The deed states that Butterworth bought the property from Josiah Keith of Easton, Mass., but no deed of acquisition was recorded in Hampshire or Hampden Cos. (Hampshire Co. deeds before 1812 were transferred to Hampden Co.).

<sup>1037</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1038</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 249.

<sup>1039</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 250.

<sup>1040</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 263, 291.

<sup>1041</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 287, 308.

<sup>1042</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 253.

<sup>1043</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 569.

2. *Esther Butterworth*, b. 17 April 1714; d. 11 May 1733.<sup>1045</sup>
3. *Hannah Butterworth*, b. 27 May 1716; d. Woodbury, Conn., 20 Sept. 1749;<sup>1046</sup> m. at Rehoboth 28 Nov. 1734, as his first wife, Jonah Titus, b. Rehoboth 10 July 1710, son of John Titus and his second wife, Mercy Fisher;<sup>1047</sup> d. Woodbury 24 May 1783.<sup>1048</sup> Four children, the first two b. Rehoboth 1735-1738.<sup>1049</sup> Hannah was named in the order for division of her father's estate in 1739.<sup>1050</sup>
4. *Sarah Butterworth*, b. 30 April 1718. She was living at the time of the order for division of her father's estate in 1739.<sup>1051</sup>
5. *Elizabeth Butterworth*, b. 24 Feb. 1718/9; d. Rehoboth 23 Feb. 1755; m., as his first wife, at Rehoboth 22 April 1742 John Smith. Four children b. Rehoboth 1743-1750.<sup>1052</sup> She participated in the division of her father's estate in 1739.<sup>1053</sup>
6. *Noah Butterworth*, b. 3 March 1721; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 25 Feb. 1721/2;<sup>1054</sup> d. before 1728, when a sibling with the same given name was born.
7. *Lydia Butterworth*, b. 29 July 1723. She m. at Rehoboth 18 May 1742 John Smith Jr.<sup>1055</sup> Eight children b. Rehoboth 1742-1757.<sup>1056</sup> Her uncle Joseph Bosworth was appointed her guardian 26 Feb. 1738/9.<sup>1057</sup> She was named in the order for division of her father's estate in 1739.<sup>1058</sup>
8. *John Butterworth*, b. 1 Aug. 1725; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 31 Oct. 1725.<sup>1059</sup> From the record of the 1739 division of

---

<sup>1044</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>1045</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>1046</sup> Woodbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 110.

<sup>1047</sup> *Ibid.*, 365, 756.

<sup>1048</sup> Titus, *Titus*, 37. Not in Woodbury VRs.

<sup>1049</sup> *Ibid.*, 37. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 756.

<sup>1050</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 253.

<sup>1051</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 253.

<sup>1052</sup> Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 3: 285.

<sup>1053</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 253.

<sup>1054</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 147.

<sup>1055</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 76. Also: Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 3: 285.

<sup>1056</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 745.

<sup>1057</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 276.

<sup>1058</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 253.

<sup>1059</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 148.

his father's estate, he apparently died between 1733 and 1739.<sup>1060</sup>

9. *Noah Butterworth*, b. 3 March 1728; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 5 May 1728.<sup>1061</sup> His uncle Joseph Bosworth was appointed his guardian 26 Feb. 1738/9.<sup>1062</sup> His guardian was still looking after his interests in his father's estate in 1749.<sup>1063</sup> Noah was of Cumberland, R.I., when he sold 50 acres at Attleborough to Timothy Fuller of Attleborough on 16 May 1760 for £60.<sup>1064</sup>
10. *Sibyl Butterworth*, b. 18 Jan. 1729/30; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 8 Feb. 1729/30;<sup>1065</sup> m. at Rehoboth 9 July 1747 Jathniel Peck,<sup>1066</sup> b. Rehoboth 22 Nov. 1725, son of Ebenezer and Margaret (Whitaker) Peck.<sup>1067</sup> Nine children b. Rehoboth 1748-1769.<sup>1068</sup> She was named in the 1739 division of her father's estate.<sup>1069</sup> Daniel Carpenter of Rehoboth was appointed her guardian 5 Aug. 1746.<sup>1070</sup> Jathniel Peck was named in his father's will, written 6 Aug. 1760 and proved 7 Oct. 1760; in the division of his father's estate, Jathniel was noted to be the oldest son.<sup>1071</sup>
11. *Huldah Butterworth*, b. 2 March 1731/2; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 2 Jan. 1731/2 [*sic*];<sup>1072</sup> m. at Rehoboth 21 March 1750/1 Aaron Cole,<sup>1073</sup> possibly the Aaron Cole b. Rehoboth 5 March 1728/9, son of John and Mercy (Perry) Cole.<sup>1074</sup> Ten children b. Rehoboth 1752-1775.<sup>1075</sup> She was named in the 1739

---

<sup>1060</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 253.

<sup>1061</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 148.

<sup>1062</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 276.

<sup>1063</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 253.

<sup>1064</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 44: 453.

<sup>1065</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 148.

<sup>1066</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 76.

<sup>1067</sup> *Ibid.*, 705.

<sup>1068</sup> *Ibid.*, 707. The last child, born 1769, was named Benoni (in Hebrew, "son of my sorrow"), a name commonly given when the mother died in childbirth.

<sup>1069</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 253.

<sup>1070</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 14.

<sup>1071</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 266, 285.

<sup>1072</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, 149.

<sup>1073</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 76.

<sup>1074</sup> *Ibid.*, 591. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 183.

<sup>1075</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 592.



division of her father's estate.<sup>1076</sup> Joseph Allen of Warren, R.I., was appointed her guardian 7 July 1747.<sup>1077</sup>

Child of Noah and Penelope (Brown) Butterworth:

12. *Nathaniel Butterworth*, b. Rehoboth 4 Dec. 1735.<sup>1078</sup> He was named in the 1739 division of his father's estate. His guardian oversaw his interest in his father's estate in 1749.<sup>1079</sup>

ix PATIENCE BUTTERWORTH, b. 8 July 1693, d. Rehoboth 27 Nov. 1771;<sup>1080</sup> m. after 25 Oct. 1714 NATHANIEL PERRY,<sup>1081</sup> b. Rehoboth 2 April 1691, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Carpenter) Perry.<sup>1082</sup> d. Rehoboth 13 August 1768.<sup>1083</sup>

Patience was named, as Patience Perry, in the 1724 will of her father, John Butterworth.<sup>1084</sup> She was a legatee in the will of her sister Sarah Read 5 Jan. 1748/9.<sup>1085</sup> Nathaniel Perry was named in the division of his father's estate on 16 Feb. 1715.<sup>1086</sup> By 6 April 1756 Nathaniel Perry was *non compos mentis* [insane], and had guardians appointed. Among the financial charges incurred in this situation were "expenses paid at Justice's Court 27 Nov. 1752 on a 'Complaint of Said Perreys Wife Against him for breach of peace in Stabing her with a Knife;' charges in Keeping said Perry while he was in prison; said Perry dwelt at his own house in Cumberland [R.I.] for 5 or 6 months in 1754 until it accidentally burned down ..." and cost of "mending a Chain When Said Perrey was Chained up."<sup>1087</sup> An accounting by Nathaniel's guardians on 5 August 1760 described income from lands in Rehoboth, Warren, and Cumberland, and expenditures for Nathaniel's wife and daughter (presumably

---

<sup>1076</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 253.

<sup>1077</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 23.

<sup>1078</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 283, 569.

<sup>1079</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 253.

<sup>1080</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 865.

<sup>1081</sup> *Ibid.*, 435, 716. Intentions were declared at Rehoboth 25 Oct. 1714, but no marriage was recorded there.

<sup>1082</sup> *Ibid.*, 301, 715.

<sup>1083</sup> *Ibid.*, 865.

<sup>1084</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 193.

<sup>1085</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 56.

<sup>1086</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 69.

<sup>1087</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 181.

Sarah) and payment to "Anthony Perry Son of the Said Nathaniel Perry for Time Spent in taking Care of his Father for four Years past and of his Mother in the Time of her Sickness."<sup>1088</sup>

Children of Nathaniel and Patience (Butterworth) Perry, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1089</sup>

1. *Patience Perry*<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Feb. ?1715; m. Samuel Averill about 1740; three children b. Kent, Conn., 1740-1754.<sup>1090</sup> She was the daughter married to Samuel Averill of Kent mentioned in the account of her father's guardianship in 1756.<sup>1091</sup>
2. *Nathaniel Perry*, b. 7 Nov. ?1717.
3. *Sarah Perry*, b. 29 Aug. ?1720. In the account of her father's guardianship in 1756 there was a mention of expenses for "doctoring for said Perrey's Daughter Sarah."<sup>1092</sup>
4. *Amey Perry*, b. 23 May ?1723; d. Rehoboth 18 Sept. 1744;<sup>1093</sup> m. at Rehoboth 22 May 1744 Nicholas Camp,<sup>1094</sup> b. Rehoboth 19 May 1722, son of Nicholas and Anne (Pullen) Camp.<sup>1095</sup> One child b. Rehoboth 1744.<sup>1096</sup> Despite her death five years earlier, she was named in the will of her aunt Sarah Read in 1749.<sup>1097</sup> Nicholas Camp of Rehoboth ("taylor") administered the estate of his father Nicholas ("mariner") in 1749.<sup>1098</sup>
5. *Anthony Perry*, b. 16 May ?1727. He was named in the 1749 will of his aunt Sarah Read.<sup>1099</sup> He was mentioned in the 1756 account of his father's guardianship;<sup>1100</sup> the 1760 account suggested that Anthony was the principal caretaker of the

---

<sup>1088</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 265-266.

<sup>1089</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 716. One or two digits at the end of the birthdates for the first five of their six children are illegible; the dates above are estimates.

<sup>1090</sup> Kent VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 2.

<sup>1091</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 181.

<sup>1092</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 181.

<sup>1093</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 808.

<sup>1094</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 302.

<sup>1095</sup> *Ibid.*, 77, 570.

<sup>1096</sup> *Ibid.*, 77.

<sup>1097</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 56.

<sup>1098</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 57-58.

<sup>1099</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 56.

<sup>1100</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 181.

family.<sup>1101</sup> Anthony witnessed the will of Sybil Mason of Rehoboth in 1759.<sup>1102</sup>

6. *Elisha Perry*, b. 24 Aug. 1734; d. 26 Sept. 1735.<sup>1103</sup>

x EBENEZER BUTTERWORTH, b. 6 May 1699; d. Rehoboth 11 Feb. 1699/1700.<sup>1104</sup>

**14. MARY WHEATON<sup>3</sup>**, (*Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the third daughter of Robert Wheaton and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Rehoboth 4 November 1656, and died at Smithfield, R.I., before 26 November 1753, when her estate was probated.<sup>1105</sup> She married, first, at Rehoboth 3 July 1676, as his second wife, **THOMAS MANN**,<sup>1106</sup> who was born at Scituate, Mass., 15 August 1650, son of Richard and Rebecca (\_\_\_\_) Mann,<sup>1107</sup> and died at Providence, R.I., 18 July 1694.<sup>1108</sup> She married, second, at Rehoboth 30 March 1699 **EBENEZER DARLING**,<sup>1109</sup> who was born at Mendon, Mass., 8 January 1679 and died before 4 October 1705, son of Dennis and Hannah (Francis) Darling.<sup>1110</sup>

Thomas Mann was seriously injured in King Philip's War: "Thomas Man on the 27<sup>th</sup> [of March] 1676, has just returned with a sore wound . . . " from Pierce's Fight outside Rehoboth.<sup>1111</sup> His first wife and their infant daughter had already been killed by Indians.<sup>1112</sup> The town expended £12 for the support and care of Thomas from his

---

<sup>1101</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 265-266.

<sup>1102</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 250.

<sup>1103</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 865.

<sup>1104</sup> *Ibid.*, 808.

<sup>1105</sup> Smithfield, R.I., Probate, 1: 418.

<sup>1106</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 238. Mann's first wife, Rachel (Bliss), and their child were killed by Indians 24 June 1675; see Willard, *A Search for My Ancestry*, 247.

<sup>1107</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 1: 243.

<sup>1108</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 270 (Providence).

<sup>1109</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 238. Both parties were of Providence.

<sup>1110</sup> Dean Crawford Smith, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton*, Melinde Lutz Sanborn, ed. (Boston: NEHGS, 1996), 287, 291. Mary was 22 years older than her second husband; there were no children of this marriage.

<sup>1111</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man*, 29.

<sup>1112</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 47.

injuries.<sup>1113</sup> Thomas was on an early but undated list of members of the Swansea Baptist Church.<sup>1114</sup> Nevertheless, he was fined 10s for “Sabbath breaking” on 7 March 1682. He was appointed a surveyor of highways at Rehoboth in 1683.<sup>1115</sup> On 20 January 1692/3 he bought a house, barn, and farm at Providence from Ephraim Pierce of Rehoboth,<sup>1116</sup> giving Pierce a mortgage on the property 17 February 1692/3.<sup>1117</sup> The family evidently moved to Providence about then, since the birth of their youngest child in 1694 was the only one of their children’s births not recorded at Rehoboth.<sup>1118</sup> Thomas’s will, signed 12 July 1694, named his wife Mary; sons Thomas (eldest, and under 21), Daniel and John; daughters (all under 18 and unmarried) Rachel, Mary, Bethiah, Mehitabel, and Joanna. The will mentioned Richard Bowen “the Cooper,” his wife’s uncle or cousin.<sup>1119</sup>

Mary (Wheaton) Mann was named in her father’s 1687 will,<sup>1120</sup> and in her husband Thomas Mann’s will in 1694.<sup>1121</sup> She received her allotment from her father’s estate 31 May 1699.<sup>1122</sup> She quitclaimed to her son Thomas the “housing and lands which my first husband Thomas Man gave me” on 8 October 1716 in exchange for £5 per year for five years, then £5/5 “during [the rest of] my natural life.” Her son Daniel witnessed the instrument.<sup>1123</sup> On 8 November 1731 she was appointed, as Mary Darling, widow, administratrix of her daughter Joanna’s estate.<sup>1124</sup> She was at Smithfield, R.I., on 4 November 1745, when she deeded all of her real and personal belongings to her son

---

<sup>1113</sup> Ibid., 2: 45.

<sup>1114</sup> Anderson, “Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records,” 49.

<sup>1115</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Mann*, 29.

<sup>1116</sup> Providence, R.I., Deeds, 2: 502. Also: Jane Fletcher Fiske, *Gleanings from Newport Court Files, 1659-1783* (Boxford, Mass: the author, 1998), Case 10.

<sup>1117</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 283. Mann signed with a “T,” his wife Mary with an “M.”

<sup>1118</sup> Ibid., 129.

<sup>1119</sup> Beaman, “Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills,” *RIGR* 12 (1989): 151-165, at 156.

<sup>1120</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>1121</sup> Beaman, “Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills,” *RIGR* 12 (1989): 151-165, at 156.

<sup>1122</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 2.

<sup>1123</sup> Providence, R.I., Deeds, 2: 608.

<sup>1124</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

John for £100.<sup>1125</sup> When her son Thomas was appointed administrator of her estate (consisting of some personal items) in 1753 she was characterized as a “widow who Departed this Life Some years past Died Intestate,”<sup>1126</sup> so it is probable that she died soon after deeding her property to John. In light of her son Thomas’s later history, he may have had nefarious designs of recovering that property.

Until the middle of the eighteenth century, this family’s surname was generally spelled “Man;” for the sake of consistency, it is spelled “Mann” here.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Wheaton) Mann, the first six born Rehoboth:<sup>1127</sup>

- i RACHEL MANN<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 April 1679;<sup>1128</sup> m. about 1700 NEHEMIAH SHELDON, b., possibly at Pawtuxet, R.I., about 1672,<sup>1129</sup> d. after 1754, son of John Sheldon and Joan (Vincent) Sheldon.<sup>1130</sup>

Nehemiah Sheldon received a 10s bounty for killing a wolf in 1699. He was licensed to keep a public house in 1710. In a deposition 2 August 1712 “he calls himself aged forty years or thereabouts.” He deeded property to his son Abraham in 1753, and to his son Philip in 1754. Philip had promised “to keep and maintain my ancient father Nehemiah Sheldon as a dutiful son ought to do by a father during the term of his natural life.”<sup>1131</sup>

---

<sup>1125</sup> Smithfield, R.I., Deeds, 2: 436. Mary acknowledged the deed at Smithfield on 7 Nov. 1745. She had previously granted her real property to her son Thomas in 1716; granting it to her son John in 1745 suggests that Thomas had not continued the annuity that was his part of the agreement.

<sup>1126</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., Probate, 14: 301-302.

<sup>1127</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 670.

<sup>1128</sup> *Ibid.*, 903.

<sup>1129</sup> Philip R. Bunnelle, *New England Ancestry of Susan Alma Cook, 1866-1934* (Santa Clara, Cal.: the author, 1998), xxxii, 105. Pawtuxet is part of Warwick, R.I., on the border of Providence. Nehemiah Sheldon’s birth is not recorded in either city. His parents were married at Providence.

<sup>1130</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129. Also: *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 167 (Providence).

<sup>1131</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

Rachel Mann was named as under 18 and unmarried in her father's 1694 will.<sup>1132</sup>

Children of Nehemiah and Rachel (Mann) Sheldon, birth order uncertain:<sup>1133</sup>

1. *Abraham Sheldon*<sup>5</sup>, d. Killingly, Conn., after 1783;<sup>1134</sup> m. at Warwick, R.I., 13 July 1730 Waite Rhodes,<sup>1135</sup> b. Warwick 16 Dec. 1703, dau. of John and Waite (\_\_\_\_) Rhodes;<sup>1136</sup> three children b. Providence 1731-1741.<sup>1137</sup>
2. *Philip Sheldon*, b. Providence about 1710; d. Cranston, R.I., 1800; m. Barbara Arnold; nine children. Freeman of Providence, 1747. He reportedly served in Capt. Waterman's company in the Revolution; known as Capt. Philip Sheldon.<sup>1138</sup>
3. *Mary Sheldon*, b. 1705?; d., possibly at Cranston 24 Nov. 1767;<sup>1139</sup> m. at Providence 18 Dec. 1721 or 1722 William Rhodes,<sup>1140</sup> b. Warwick 14 July 1695, son of John and Waite (\_\_\_\_) Rhodes.<sup>1141</sup> Four children (including a Waite and a Nehemiah) b. Providence 1722-1741.<sup>1142</sup> William Rhodes' will, written at Cranston 13 July 1772 and proved 2 Jan. 1773, named three sons, two daughters, and four grandchildren. No wife was mentioned.<sup>1143</sup>
4. *Rachel Sheldon*, d. Providence 27 July 1769;<sup>1144</sup> m. Providence 6 March 1727/8 Fearnot Packer.<sup>1145</sup> The will of Fearnot Packer,

<sup>1132</sup> Beaman, "Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills," *RIGR* 12 (1989): 151-165, at 156.

<sup>1133</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129. Austin lists the last three children; Welthian, Mehitabel, and Daniel, who do not appear in Bunnelle's account of the family. See: Bunnelle, *New England Ancestry of Susan Alma Cook*, 106. Bunnelle includes a son Joseph, b. 1698, after Abraham, whom Austin does not cite. The two accounts differ slightly in birth order.

<sup>1134</sup> Bunnelle, *New England Ancestry of Susan Alma Cook*, 106.

<sup>1135</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 167 (Providence).

<sup>1136</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 1: 194 (Warwick).

<sup>1137</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 1: 244 (Providence).

<sup>1138</sup> Bunnelle, *New England Ancestry of Susan Alma Cook*, xxxii, 106. No birth record in Providence VRs; no death record in Cranston VRs.

<sup>1139</sup> *Ibid.*, 106. Bunnelle calls her Susan "Mary" Sheldon.

<sup>1140</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129. Also: *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 167 (Providence).

<sup>1141</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 1: 1: 194 (Warwick).

<sup>1142</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 1: 241 (Providence).

<sup>1143</sup> Beaman, "Abstracts of Cranston, R.I., Wills," *RIGR* 4(1982): 267-269, at 269.

<sup>1144</sup> *Ibid.*, 106. Not in Providence VRs.

<sup>1145</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 167 (Providence).

“of Pr[ovidence], shopjoiner, grown old,” dated 31 Dec. 1773 and proved 2 June 1783 [*sic*], named a son and two daughters, but no wife.<sup>1146</sup>

5. *Welthian Sheldon*, m. Providence 6 June 1731 John Williams.<sup>1147</sup>

6. *Mehitabel Sheldon*, d. 1725.<sup>1148</sup>

7. *Daniel Sheldon*, d. 31 March 1731.<sup>1149</sup>

- ii MARY MANN, b. 11 Jan. 1681; d. prior to 13 Feb. 1731/2, when her husband's widow was an Elizabeth;<sup>1150</sup> m., as his first wife, Providence 12 Jan. 1706 EBENEZER SPRAGUE,<sup>1151</sup> b. Mendon, Mass., 1682, son of John and Elizabeth (Holbrook) Sprague.<sup>1152</sup> He died intestate at Providence 13 Feb. 1731. His widow declined administration of his estate, and his eldest son Ebenezer was appointed administrator 24 March 1731/2. The inventory of his estate totaled £95/14/10.<sup>1153</sup> Ebenezer Sprague sold land in Mendon 30 Jan. 1707/8.<sup>1154</sup>

Children of Ebenezer and Mary (Mann) Sprague, all b. Providence:<sup>1155</sup>

1. *Mary Sprague*<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 Feb. 1708/9.

2. *Ebenezer Sprague*, b. 29 Feb. 1711 [*sic*]; d. Providence 24 June 1740;<sup>1156</sup> m. Jemima Ballou, daughter of Peter and Barbara (\_\_\_\_) Ballou of Scituate, R.I., who predeceased him. Three children.<sup>1157</sup> He was given administration of his father's estate at Providence 24 March 1731/2.<sup>1158</sup> Administration of his own

<sup>1146</sup> Beaman, “Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills,” *RIGR* 15 (1992): 51-57, at 52.

<sup>1147</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 167 (Providence).

<sup>1148</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1149</sup> *Ibid.*, 129.

<sup>1150</sup> Providence, R.I., Probate, 3: 202-203.

<sup>1151</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 117 (Providence).

<sup>1152</sup> Frank William Sprague, “The Brothers Ralph and William Sprague and Some of Their Descendants,” *NEHGR* 63 (1909): 147-158, at 148. Also: Warren Vincent Sprague, *Sprague Families in America* (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Co., 1913), 131.

<sup>1153</sup> Providence, R.I., Probate, 3: 202-203.

<sup>1154</sup> Sprague, “The Brothers Ralph and William Sprague and Some of Their Descendants,” 151.

<sup>1155</sup> *Ibid.*, 151. Also: *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 247 (Providence).

<sup>1156</sup> Providence, R.I., Probate, 3: 281-283.

<sup>1157</sup> Sprague, *Sprague Families in America*, 581.

<sup>1158</sup> Providence, R.I., Probate, 3: 202-203.

estate at Providence, valued at £124/1/0, was granted to Edward Sheldon, Esq., 19 July 1740.<sup>1159</sup>

3. *Daniel Sprague*, b. 28 March 1712/3; d. 1788; m. 1730 (1) Sarah Ballou, dau of John and Naomi (Inman) Ballou;<sup>1160</sup> three children. He m. about 1736 (2) Hannah (\_\_\_\_);<sup>1161</sup> six children b. Providence 1738-1749.<sup>1162</sup> He lived at Johnston, R.I.,<sup>1163</sup> where he was a justice of the peace and a captain in the militia company.<sup>1164</sup>
4. *Samuel Sprague*, b. 29 Dec. 1715; m. Jerusha King, b. Glocester, R.I., dau. of James and Phebe (Ballou) King.<sup>1165</sup> Six children b. Glocester 1745-1758.<sup>1166</sup> Samuel Sprague was made a freeman of Providence, May 1738. In 1761 he bought a farm at Newburgh, Orange Co., N.Y. He signed the Pledge of Association [with the Revolutionary cause] at Newburgh in July 1775.<sup>1167</sup>

- iii BETHIAH MANN, b. 12 March 1683; d. Providence 6 April 1712;<sup>1168</sup> m. at Providence 28 Nov. (or Dec.) 1699, as his first wife, JONATHAN SPRAGUE,<sup>1169</sup> b. Providence or Mendon; son of Jonathan and Mehitabel (Holbrook) Sprague.<sup>1170</sup> He d. Smithfield, R.I., 22 April 1764.<sup>1171</sup>

Jonathan Sprague was a freeman of Providence in 1701. He served as a deputy to the Rhode Island General Assembly from Providence eight times between 1711 and 1730. After the town of Smithfield was set off from Providence in 1731 he

---

<sup>1159</sup> Ibid., 3: 281-283.

<sup>1160</sup> Sprague, *Sprague Families in America*, 156. Also: *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 12 (Providence).

<sup>1161</sup> Sprague, "The Brothers Ralph and William Sprague and Some of Their Descendants," 154.

<sup>1162</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 247 (Providence). Seven children are named in: Sprague, *Sprague Families in America*, 156.

<sup>1163</sup> Sprague, "The Brothers Ralph and William Sprague and Some of Their Descendants," 154.

<sup>1164</sup> Sprague, *Sprague Families in America*, 156.

<sup>1165</sup> Ibid., 157. No birth or marriage record at Glocester for Jerusha King.

<sup>1166</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 1: 62 (Glocester).

<sup>1167</sup> Sprague, *Sprague Families in America*, 157.

<sup>1168</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 275 (Providence).

<sup>1169</sup> Ibid., 2: 1: 117 (Providence). Both dates are given in the Providence records.

<sup>1170</sup> Sprague, *Sprague Families in America*, 143. No birth record in Mendon or Providence.

<sup>1171</sup> Ibid. 143-144. Not in Smithfield VRs.



represented Smithfield in the General Assembly 1731-1732. He made his will 11 May 1757,<sup>1172</sup> and his son Hezekiah was his executor in May 1764.<sup>1173</sup>

Children of Jonathan and Bethiah (Mann) Sprague, all b. Providence, probably in the part that became Smithfield:<sup>1174</sup>

1. *Jonathan Sprague*<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 July 1701; m. at Smithfield 6 May 1727 Mary Mowry, b. Providence 28 Sept. 1702, dau. of Henry and Mary (Bull) Mowry. Six children b. Smithfield 1729-1747. He was a freeman of Providence 30 April 1723, and a deputy from Providence in 1724. When Smithfield had its first town meeting, 17 March 1730/1, he was chosen fence viewer.<sup>1175</sup>
  2. *Hezekiah Sprague*, b. 12 Jan. 1704; d. after May 1785;<sup>1176</sup> m. at Providence 17 Nov. 1725 Sarah Smith, dau. of Edward<sup>1177</sup> and Mercy (Mowry) Smith, b. 2 May 1706.<sup>1178</sup> Ten children b. Providence and Smithfield 1726-1748.<sup>1179</sup> Hezekiah was made a freeman of Providence 1723/4; he was executor of his father's will in 1764; in 1780 he was Capt. Hezekiah Sprague, involved with recruiting men to the Revolutionary cause; and in May 1785 he was Collector of Taxes at Smithfield.<sup>1180</sup>
  3. *Bethiah Sprague*, b. 24 May 1707.
  4. *Ann Sprague*, b. 9 March 1709.
  5. *Mehitabel Sprague*, b. 21 March 1711/2.
- iv THOMAS MANN, b. 24 Jan. 1685; d. Smithfield, R.I., 24 Oct. 1754;<sup>1181</sup> m. (1) about 1712 MARY WHITING;<sup>1182</sup> m. (2) at Smithfield 4 June 1743, as her second husband, RUTH (ALDRICH)

---

<sup>1172</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>1173</sup> *Ibid.*, 161.

<sup>1174</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 247 (Providence).

<sup>1175</sup> *Sprague, Sprague Families in America*, 160.

<sup>1176</sup> *Ibid.*, 161.

<sup>1177</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 176 (Providence).

<sup>1178</sup> *Sprague, Sprague Families in America*, 161.

<sup>1179</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 117 (Smithfield).

<sup>1180</sup> *Sprague, Sprague Families in America*, 161.

<sup>1181</sup> Melinde Lutz Sanborn, "Smithfield, Rhode Island, Death Records Culled from Probates," *NEHGR* 156 (1992): 343-351, at 348.

<sup>1182</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30.

ARNOLD, b. Braintree, Mass., about 1691, dau. of Samuel and Jane (Puffer) Aldrich.<sup>1183</sup>

Thomas was named as the eldest son and under 21 in his father's 1694 will.<sup>1184</sup> He received an original right for six acres in Providence from the Proprietors of Providence on 29 March 1710,<sup>1185</sup> and sold 10 acres there to John Mowry of Providence on 6 December of that year.<sup>1186</sup> His mother granted him her house and lands at Providence in 1716 in return for an annuity.<sup>1187</sup> On 3 July 1721 Thomas Mann of Providence sold what was probably the family's old home at Rehoboth, on one acre of land, to Timothy Mason of Rehoboth, for £160.<sup>1188</sup> In a deposition taken by Jonathan Sprague, Justice (Thomas's former brother-in-law) on 26 March 1722, Daniel Arnold of Providence testified about a fight between Ensign Thomas Mann and Abraham Tourtellot the previous December: "Thomas Man strick the above named Abraham Turtelow sevrall blowes that hit him upon the head when thay was afighting."<sup>1189</sup> From the births of his children, Thomas Mann apparently lived at Wrentham, Mass., 1713-1733, and was of Wrentham when he sold eight acres at Smithfield to Joseph Mowry of Smithfield for £4 on 25 June 1733.<sup>1190</sup> Thomas was subsequently in, or back in, Smithfield by 1740, when he bought a house and 5½ acres of land there from Daniel and Elizabeth Jones.<sup>1191</sup> Thomas sold that property to his son John, blacksmith, on 17 April 1745 for £140.<sup>1192</sup> Thomas Mann also deeded John 100 acres on 19 May 1746, including his homestead on the northwest side of

---

<sup>1183</sup> Richard H. Benson, "The Two Bad Marriages of Ruth<sup>4</sup> Aldridge of Smithfield, Rhode Island," *TAG* 82 (2007): 14-16.

<sup>1184</sup> Beaman, "Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills," *RIGR* 12 (1989): 151-165, at 156.

<sup>1185</sup> Providence, R.I., Deeds, 2: 163.

<sup>1186</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 178.

<sup>1187</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 608.

<sup>1188</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 16: 273.

<sup>1189</sup> Fiske, *Gleanings from Newport Court Files, 1659-1783*, Item 145. Tourtellot lived in the part of northwestern Providence that became Gloucester and Smithfield in 1731.

<sup>1190</sup> Smithfield, R.I., Deeds, 1: 55.

<sup>1191</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 79.

<sup>1192</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 372.

Woonsocket Hill in Smithfield, for £1000.<sup>1193</sup> Thomas had bought that property 4 May 1743 for £730 from Benjamin Cook of Smithfield,<sup>1194</sup> and on 16 May 1745 gave Cook a mortgage on the farm for £617/10.<sup>1195</sup> Thomas bought 120 acres and a “small dwelling house” at Smithfield from Jonathan Gaskill of Mendon, Mass., for £330 on 26 August 1743.<sup>1196</sup> He sold to his son Moses 120 acres in Smithfield on 31 Dec. 1745 for £280.<sup>1197</sup>

In September 1746 a Newport, R.I., jury found Thomas Mann guilty of “carrying away the personal estate” of Richard Arnold, his second wife’s first husband. He was assessed a judgment of £275 plus court costs of £21—which were still unpaid as of 12 April 1749; he was subsequently jailed at Providence. A later petition to the General Assembly, to obtain a portion of the estate, was denied.<sup>1198</sup> His son Oliver administered Thomas Mann’s estate in 1754; the inventory totaled £166/10/6.<sup>1199</sup>

Children of Thomas and Mary (Whiting) Mann, all b. Wrentham, Mass.<sup>1200</sup>

1. *Thomas Mann*<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 June 1713; d. Wrentham 29 May 1738.<sup>1201</sup>

---

<sup>1193</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 448.

<sup>1194</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 189.

<sup>1195</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 385.

<sup>1196</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 247.

<sup>1197</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 460.

<sup>1198</sup> Benson, “The Two Bad Marriages of Ruth<sup>4</sup> Aldridge of Smithfield, Rhode Island,” 14-16.

<sup>1199</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1200</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Wrentham, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1910 [hereinafter, *Wrentham VRs*]), 1: 139-140. These are the same children reported in: Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30. However, there were four Thomas Manns having children in Wrentham 1711-1764, including a Thomas Man/Mann with wife Hannah (Aldis) whose children were born 1711-1725. It is likely that those listed above were truly the grandchildren of Mary Wheaton, since the father of the Thomas b. 1713 was called “Thomas of Providence.” The Mann genealogy states that the Thomas b. 1713 m. Rebecca \_\_\_\_ and had five children, however Thomas and Rebecca began having children in Wrentham when the Thomas b. 1713 was only 17 years old. It is more likely that the Thomas b. 1713 is the one who m. Mary Blake 1744 and had children in Wrentham 1746-1764. See: *Wrentham VRs*, 138-141, 335-336. To increase the confusion, a Thomas Mann, son of Thomas and Mary, d. Wrentham 1738; a Thomas Mann b. about 1682 d. Wrentham 1756; and a Thomas Mann b. about 1721 d. Wrentham 1807 (see *Wrentham VRs*, 472). Unravelling the Thomas Manns of Wrentham is outside the scope of this work.

2. *Mary Mann*, b. 2 Aug. 1715; d. 16 April 1747; m. at Smithfield 14 Nov. 1739, as his second wife, Thomas Arnold, b. 19 Feb. 1705, son of Richard and Mary (Woodward) Arnold. Two children b. Smithfield 1738-1741.<sup>1202</sup>
3. *Oliver Mann*, b. 30 Nov. 1718; m. at Smithfield 1 (or 18) Nov. 1747 Mercy Arnold.<sup>1203</sup> Five children.<sup>1204</sup>
4. *Moses Mann*, b. 23 Feb. 1719/20; m. at Smithfield 4 May 1773 Alice Heddon, dau. of Thomas Heddon.<sup>1205</sup> Six children.<sup>1206</sup> His father sold him 120 acres at Smithfield on 31 Dec. 1745 for £280.<sup>1207</sup>
5. *John Mann*, b. 28 May 1722; married, had at least one child.<sup>1208</sup> John Mann Jr. bought 100 acres (Thomas's "homestead farm") at Smithfield from his father Thomas on 19 May 1746, for £1000.<sup>1209</sup>
6. *Patience Mann*, b. 18 Feb. 1725/6. There are two possible marriage records for a Patience Mann at Smithfield. In the first she m. at Smithfield 2 Oct. 1743 Elisha Mowry;<sup>1210</sup> this couple had ten children b. Smithfield 1744-1758.<sup>1211</sup> Another Smithfield record 7 Sept. 1746 has a Patience Mann m. Robert Aldrich;<sup>1212</sup> no children were recorded at Smithfield for them.
7. *Royal Mann*, b. 28 March 1731. He was "supposed to have departed this life in the year 1755 or 1756 at Halifax."<sup>1213</sup> In 1762, "the said Royal having gone abroad and not been heard of

<sup>1201</sup> *Wrentham VRs*, 472.

<sup>1202</sup> Richard H. Benson, *The Arnold Family of Smithfield, Rhode Island* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2009), 81-83.

<sup>1203</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield).

<sup>1204</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30, 31.

<sup>1205</sup> *Ibid.*, 30. This marriage date seems late for a man b. 1720. However, the Mann genealogy says "He was a seafaring man for twenty years." Also: *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 48 (Smithfield).

<sup>1206</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30.

<sup>1207</sup> Smithfield, R.I., Deeds, 2: 460.

<sup>1208</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30.

<sup>1209</sup> Benson, *Arnold Family of Smithfield*, 70.

<sup>1210</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 47, 50 (Smithfield). Also: Willard, *A Search for My Ancestry*, 247-248, 254.

<sup>1211</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 105-106 (Smithfield).

<sup>1212</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield). The Mann genealogy cites only the Aldrich marriage: see Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30.

<sup>1213</sup> Sanborn, "Smithfield, Rhode Island, Death Records Culled from Probates," 348.

for about eight years past," his brother Oliver administered his estate.<sup>1214</sup>

8. *Philip Mann*, b. 13 May 1733.

- v MEHITABEL MANN, b. Rehoboth 17 April 1687;<sup>1215</sup> possibly the Mehitabel Mann who m. at Smithfield 6 July 1733 David Aldrich.<sup>1216</sup>
- vi JOANNA MANN, b. Rehoboth 24 Sept. 1689;<sup>1217</sup> d. Providence 28 Sept. 1731, unmarried.<sup>1218</sup> On 7 June 1716 Joanna Mann ("late of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, now inhabitant of Rehoboth") and her uncle Jeremiah Wheaton of Rehoboth sold four acres of land at Rehoboth for 20 shillings to Josiah Turner. She signed by mark.<sup>1219</sup> She died intestate, and her mother was appointed administratrix of her estate 8 Nov. 1731.<sup>1220</sup>
- vii DANIEL MANN, b. 16 Feb. 1692;<sup>1221</sup> d. Smithfield 31 March 1744;<sup>1222</sup> m. (1) \_\_\_\_; m. (2) at Glocester, R.I., 11 Jan. 1732/3 JERUSHA MOWRY,<sup>1223</sup> who d. 1758.<sup>1224</sup>

Daniel Mann witnessed the 1716 deed by which his mother granted his older brother Thomas her property in exchange for an annuity.<sup>1225</sup> Daniel apparently inherited much of the family's real estate at Rehoboth: on 20 Sept. 1717 he, then of Providence, sold to John Read of Rehoboth four tracts at Rehoboth containing 75½ acres, plus two of unstated size and £50 of commonage.<sup>1226</sup> He bought 82 acres and a house at Providence from Peter Ballou of Providence on 7 April 1718 for

---

<sup>1214</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1215</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 670.

<sup>1216</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 5 (Smithfield).

<sup>1217</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 670.

<sup>1218</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 270 (Providence).

<sup>1219</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 157-58. Joanna Mann does not appear in the Bristol Co. deed grantee index, so how she obtained an interest in the property is not known.

<sup>1220</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1221</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 670.

<sup>1222</sup> Sanborn, "Smithfield, Rhode Island, Death Records Culled from Probates," 148.

<sup>1223</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 1: 26 (Glocester). The bride was called "late of Smithfield," the groom "of Glocester."

<sup>1224</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30.

<sup>1225</sup> Providence, R.I., Deeds, 2: 608.

<sup>1226</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 28: 252.

£250, and gave Ballou a £50 mortgage on the property the following day.<sup>1227</sup> He sold the same house and property to his brother John on 23 April 1720 for £240.<sup>1228</sup> On 2 Feb. 1720/1 he bought another tract at Providence from John Pearce for £57; the bounds of the property were stated in the deed, but not the acreage.<sup>1229</sup> He was taxed 2s 6d at Providence in 1713; he sold a homestead at Glocester in 1733, and bought one at Smithfield in 1737. The inventory of his estate, taken 10 May 1744 at Smithfield, had a value of £150/6/1. His widow Jerusha was administratrix.<sup>1230</sup>

Children of Daniel and \_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) Mann:<sup>1231</sup>

1. *Bethiah Mann*<sup>5</sup>; m. at Smithfield 25 (or 28) Nov. 1736 Moses Arnold.<sup>1232</sup>
2. *Andrew Mann*; m. at Smithfield 7 Dec. 1746 Mary Danton.<sup>1233</sup> He was over 21 in 1744 (hence b. before 1723), since his younger brother Daniel chose him as guardian then.<sup>1234</sup>
3. *Nathaniel Mann*; d. 30 May 1774.<sup>1235</sup> He quitclaimed interest in his father's estate to his brother Andrew in 1744 for £20.<sup>1236</sup> One child b. Smithfield 1746.<sup>1237</sup>
4. *Daniel Mann*. He was between 14 and 21 in 1744 (hence b. 1723-1730), when he, as a minor, chose his older brother Andrew as guardian.<sup>1238</sup> He d. 31 May 1748;<sup>1239</sup> he "lost his life in the war against the Indians." In his will he left his estate to his brothers Richard and Andrew, and to his sister Sarah Cruff.<sup>1240</sup>

---

<sup>1227</sup> Providence, R.I., Deeds, 3: 136, 138.

<sup>1228</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 192.

<sup>1229</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 251.

<sup>1230</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1231</sup> *Ibid.*, 30. The Mann genealogy and Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* have differences in their lists of Daniel Mann's children.

<sup>1232</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield).

<sup>1233</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield).

<sup>1234</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1235</sup> Sanborn, "Smithfield, Rhode Island, Death Records Culled from Probates," 148.

<sup>1236</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1237</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 103 (Smithfield).

<sup>1238</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1239</sup> Sanborn, "Smithfield, Rhode Island, Death Records Culled from Probates," 148.

<sup>1240</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

5. *Richard Mann*; d. Mendon, Mass., 1774;<sup>1241</sup> m. at Smithfield 16 March 1755 Susannah Arnold,<sup>1242</sup> b. Smithfield 31 Jan. 1735, dau. of William and Margaret (Capron) Arnold. Possibly four children.<sup>1243</sup> Susannah survived him, and presented the inventory of his estate 18 March 1774. She d. Mendon 1805.<sup>1244</sup> Richard Mann was a minor in 1744, with Moses Arnold as his guardian.<sup>1245</sup>
6. *Anthony Mann*. Like his brother Richard, he was a minor in 1744, with Moses Arnold as his guardian.<sup>1246</sup>
7. *Hutchins Mann*.
8. *Sarah Mann*; m. at Smithfield 1 or 2 July 1745 Thomas Cruff.<sup>1247</sup> Children of Daniel and Jerusha (Mowry) Mann:<sup>1248</sup>
9. *Susanna Mann*; b., probably at Glocester, 15 Jan. 1736;<sup>1249</sup> m. at Smithfield 20 April 1755 James Brown.<sup>1250</sup> Six children b. Smithfield 1756-1767.<sup>1251</sup>
10. *Abraham Mann*.
11. *Rhoda Mann*; m. at Glocester 6 March 1772 Israel Herendeen;<sup>1252</sup> probably the Israel Herendeen b. Smithfield, R.I., 7 March 1740, son of Joseph and Mary (Shippee) Herendeen.<sup>1253</sup>
12. *Thomas Mann*. Possibly the Thomas Mann who d. at Johnston, R.I., between 25 April 1805, when he made his will, and 6 July 1805, when it was proved. The will names sons Thomas and

---

<sup>1241</sup> Benson, *Arnold Family of Smithfield*, 282. Not in *Mendon VRs*: date of death based on probate record.

<sup>1242</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield).

<sup>1243</sup> Benson, *Arnold Family of Smithfield*, 283.

<sup>1244</sup> *Ibid.*, 283. Not in *Mendon VRs*: date of death based on probate record.

<sup>1245</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1246</sup> *Ibid.*, 129.

<sup>1247</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield).

<sup>1248</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 30.

<sup>1249</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 103 (Smithfield). This record appears to be a belated and garbled entry: it records the birth of "Susanna Man," daughter of "Daniel, dec., and Josepa [*sic*]," born at Glocester (though recorded in Smithfield). Presumably Daniel Mann's death was prior to the recording rather than the birth.

<sup>1250</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield).

<sup>1251</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 6: 93 (Smithfield).

<sup>1252</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 1: 26 (Glocester).

<sup>1253</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 1: 39, 100 (Glocester).

Daniel ("who has been absent many years"); eight daughters and three grandchildren. No wife was named.<sup>1254</sup>

- viii JOHN MANN, b., probably at Providence, before 12 July 1694;<sup>1255</sup> d. Smithfield (in the portion now Lincoln, R.I.) 17 Dec. 1782;<sup>1256</sup> m. 29 June 1720 ABIGAIL ARNOLD, b. about 1700,<sup>1257</sup> dau. of Eleazer and Eleanor (Smith) Arnold.<sup>1258</sup>

John Mann bought his farm of 82 acres with dwelling house at Smithfield from his brother Daniel on 23 April 1720 for £240.<sup>1259</sup> He bought 1¼ acres of undivided common land at Smithfield from Abraham Tourtellot of Gloucester on 9 June 1739; Daniel Jenckes was a witness.<sup>1260</sup> In the 1777 military census of Rhode Island he was noted to be of 60 years or more.<sup>1261</sup> The 1778 Smithfield tax list, for "John Man & Son," showed them to have very substantial property.<sup>1262</sup> He signed his will 6 March 1775, naming his son John (executor), daughter Sarah, the children of his deceased daughter Abigail Ballard, and daughters Mary Lapham and Dorcas Herendeen. His wife was not mentioned, so probably had died. The will was proved 19 May 1783. The inventory of the estate was worth £7/1/6, a very small amount.<sup>1263</sup> Abigail Mann was named in her father's will, written 25 August 1722, proved 14 Jan. 1722/3.<sup>1264</sup>

Children of John and Abigail (Arnold) Mann, all b. Smithfield:<sup>1265</sup>

1. *Abigail Mann*<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Dec. 1720; d. before 6 March 1775;<sup>1266</sup> m. Smithfield 3 June 1742 Jeremiah Ballard;<sup>1267</sup> six children b. Smithfield 1744-1752.<sup>1268</sup>

<sup>1254</sup> Beaman, "Abstracts of Johnston, Rhode Island, Wills," *RIGR* 5 (1983): 306-312, at 306.

<sup>1255</sup> He was named in his father's will, hence born before 12 July 1694.

<sup>1256</sup> Sanborn, "Smithfield, Rhode Island, Death Records Culled from Probates," 148.

<sup>1257</sup> Benson, *Arnold Family of Smithfield*, 70.

<sup>1258</sup> *Ibid.*, 70. Also: Willard, *Search for My Ancestry*, 247.

<sup>1259</sup> Providence, R.I., Deeds, 4: 192.

<sup>1260</sup> Smithfield, R.I., Deeds, 1: 535.

<sup>1261</sup> Mildred Mosher Chamberlain, *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985), 90.

<sup>1262</sup> Jane Fletcher Fiske, "Smithfield 1778 Tax List," *Rhode Island Roots* 22 (1996): 120-131, at 121.

<sup>1263</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.

<sup>1264</sup> Beaman, "Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills," *RIGR* 12 (1989): 151-165, at 162.

<sup>1265</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 103 (Smithfield).

<sup>1266</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 129.



2. Sarah Mann, b. 13 Nov. 1723; d. 23 March 1801, unmarried.<sup>1269</sup>
3. Mary Mann, b. 6 Sept. 1726; m. Benjamin Lapham.<sup>1270</sup>
4. Dorcas Mann, b. 27 June 1731; m. Smithfield 22 Nov. 1754 Rufus Herendeen.<sup>1271</sup>
5. John Mann, b. 13 Dec. 1734; d. Smithfield 9 Oct. 1807; m. (1) Mary or Mercy Stafford, dau. of Thomas Stafford of Warwick, R.I., b. 1735, d. 1781;<sup>1272</sup> three children b. Smithfield 1766-1769.<sup>1273</sup> He m. (2) Anna (\_\_\_\_) Aldrich, b. 1735, d. 1825. John was a farmer and blacksmith, and served on the Smithfield Town Council.<sup>1274</sup>

15. EPHRAIM WHEATON<sup>3</sup> (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the sixth son of Robert Wheaton and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Rehoboth 20 October 1659,<sup>1275</sup> and died there 26 April 1734.<sup>1276</sup> He married first at Rehoboth 7 January 1684 MARY MASON.<sup>1277</sup> She was born at Rehoboth 7 February 1660<sup>1278</sup> and died there 15 November 1727 as the “wife of Elder Ephraim Wheaton,”<sup>1279</sup> the daughter of Sampson and Mary (Butterworth) Mason.<sup>1280</sup> Both Ephraim and Mary were buried in the Palmer River Churchyard.<sup>1281</sup> He married second, after

---

<sup>1267</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 47 (Smithfield). The Mann genealogy called him “Benjamin Bollard.”

<sup>1268</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 6: 90 (Smithfield).

<sup>1269</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 31.

<sup>1270</sup> *Ibid.*, 31.

<sup>1271</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 39, 47 (Smithfield).

<sup>1272</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 31.

<sup>1273</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 103 (Smithfield). This entry names only the oldest child. Two others are named in: Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 32.

<sup>1274</sup> Mann, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.*, 31.

<sup>1275</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 768.

<sup>1276</sup> *Ibid.*, 886.

<sup>1277</sup> *Ibid.*, 384. An entry for this marriage in the *Providence VRs* dates it as “about 1680;” see: *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 196 (Providence).

<sup>1278</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 675.

<sup>1279</sup> *Ibid.*, 886.

<sup>1280</sup> *Ibid.*, 675. Also: Ira M. Barton, “Sampson Mason, the Baptist and Dragoon in Oliver Cromwell’s Army,” *NEHGR* 18 (1864): 245-256, at 247-248.

<sup>1281</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth*, 287.

28 May 1728 when intentions were published at Rehoboth, HANNAH JENCKES of Providence.<sup>1282</sup>

Ephraim Wheaton was the pastor of the First Baptist Church of Swansea. He was associate pastor with the Rev. Samuel Luther 1704-1716, then sole pastor until his death in 1734.<sup>1283</sup> On 1 February 1717/8, "At a meeting of the Church for Making Choice of a Man to Sustain the place of a Publick Minister In our Town In the Room and Stead of our Reverend Elder Samuel Luther late Deceased: After Some Agitation had Elder Ephraim Wheaton was Unanimously Chosen by the Church of Swanzey In order to his being Presented to the Town for their Concurrence."<sup>1284</sup> The church was in the section of Swansea which became Barrington, R.I., with the 1747 border change. When in 1723 John Allen's will left the church a bequest, it was to "the Church in Barr[ington] called Elder Wheaton's Church."<sup>1285</sup>

Ephraim Wheaton was named in his father's 1687 will, and in 1699 was allotted his share of his father's estate.<sup>1286</sup> On 7 February 1689 he was on "A list of the Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth."<sup>1287</sup> He was an appraiser of the estate of Richard Heath of Swansea 16 September 1699.<sup>1288</sup> In 1726 he was appointed guardian of Samuel, son of Samuel Whitaker of Rehoboth.<sup>1289</sup> He made his will 20 May 1729, naming his wife Hannah; sons James, Ephraim, Robert, and Daniel; daughters Abigail Wheaton, Mary (wife of Richard Bullock), Hannah (wife of Isaac Bowen), Alice (wife of Daniel Barney), and Freelove (wife of Josiah Barney). Sons Robert and Daniel were to be executors. James<sup>4</sup> Bowen (43) (*Obadiah<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and James's son Obadiah<sup>5</sup> Bowen were witnesses. The will was proved 10 May 1734, and the inventory presented 24 May 1734. Some apparent irregularity led to a declaration of intestacy, and on 19

---

<sup>1282</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 509. The marriage was not recorded at Rehoboth or Providence.

<sup>1283</sup> King, *Rev. John Myles and the Founding of the First Baptist Church in Massachusetts*, 72.

<sup>1284</sup> Anderson, "Swansea Baptist Church Records," 43.

<sup>1285</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 97.

<sup>1286</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 12.

<sup>1287</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>1288</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 38.

<sup>1289</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 135.

November 1734 his sons Robert and Daniel were redefined as administrators rather than executors.<sup>1290</sup>

Children of Ephraim and Mary (Mason) Wheaton, born Rehoboth:<sup>1291</sup>

- i JAMES WHEATON<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Oct. 1685; d. Rehoboth 28 Dec. 1742 as Deacon James Wheaton;<sup>1292</sup> m. at Rehoboth 15 May 1712 MARY SHAW.<sup>1293</sup>

James Wheaton was named in his father's will 20 May 1729.<sup>1294</sup> On 13 March 1734/5 he sold a  $\frac{3}{4}$ -acre at Rehoboth to Nathaniel Smith of Rehoboth for £15.<sup>1295</sup> He wrote his own will 4 Sept. 1740, naming his wife Mary; sons Caleb (oldest), James, Comfort, Constant, and Mason (noting that some were under 21); daughters Christian Wood, Mary and Hannah Wheaton; and his brothers Robert, Ephraim, and Daniel. Son James, "housewright of Needham [Mass.]," the executor, was given a court order of 18 Jan. 1742/3 concerning the estate, and the will was proved on that date.<sup>1296</sup> On 10 Dec. 1747 the senior James's brothers Robert, Ephraim, and Daniel divided his real estate between his widow and his sons James, Comfort, Constant, and Mason.<sup>1297</sup>

Children of James and Mary (Shaw) Wheaton, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1298</sup>

1. *Caleb Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 Oct. 1713; m. at Needham, Mass., 8 Sept. 1736 Elizabeth Fisher.<sup>1299</sup> Six children b. Needham 1736-1746.<sup>1300</sup> Named as the oldest son in his father's 1740 will.<sup>1301</sup>

---

<sup>1290</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 229, 231, 233.

<sup>1291</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

<sup>1292</sup> *Ibid.*, 886.

<sup>1293</sup> *Ibid.*, 384.

<sup>1294</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 229.

<sup>1295</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 26: 415.

<sup>1296</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 323-24.

<sup>1297</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 66.

<sup>1298</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769. Christian's birth was not recorded.

<sup>1299</sup> "Vital Records of Needham, Mass.," ms. at NEHGS, Boston (the Massachusetts State Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, 1959 [hereinafter, *Needham VRs*]), 122.

<sup>1300</sup> *Ibid.*, 70.

<sup>1301</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 324.

2. *William Wheaton*, b. 18 Oct. 1715. Not named in his father's will; presumably d. young.
3. *James Wheaton*, b. 11 Dec. 1717; m. at Needham 26 June 1744 Sarah Pratt.<sup>1302</sup> Eleven children,<sup>1303</sup> two b. Needham 1745-1746.<sup>1304</sup> He was named as executor in his father's 1740 will,<sup>1305</sup> and received real property from his father's estate 10 Dec. 1747.<sup>1306</sup> He reported 3 Nov. 1747 having paid legacies from his father's estate to his sisters Mary, Christian, and Hannah.<sup>1307</sup>
4. *Christian Wheaton*, b. about 1719;<sup>1308</sup> d. Rehoboth 17 June 1745;<sup>1309</sup> m. at Rehoboth 13 June 1737, as his first wife, Ichabod Wood.<sup>1310</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1738-1745.<sup>1311</sup> Her brother James reported on 3 Nov. 1747 having paid to her the legacy from their father's estate.<sup>1312</sup>
5. *Mary Wheaton*, b. 14 Oct. 1720. She was unmarried at the time of her father's 1740 will.<sup>1313</sup> Her brother James reported 3 Nov. 1747 having paid her legacy from their father's estate.<sup>1314</sup>
6. *Hannah Wheaton*, b. 4 Aug. 1726. Unmarried at the time of her father's 1740 will.<sup>1315</sup> Possibly the Hannah Wheaton who m. at Rehoboth 13 Feb. 1746/7 Thomas Turner of Rehoboth.<sup>1316</sup> Her brother James reported, 3 Nov. 1747, having paid her legacy from their father's estate.<sup>1317</sup>

---

<sup>1302</sup> Needham VRs, 122.

<sup>1303</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 54. Another account names seven children. See: *Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island*, 3 vols. (Chicago: J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), 1: 385.

<sup>1304</sup> Needham VRs, 70.

<sup>1305</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 324.

<sup>1306</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 66.

<sup>1307</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 29.

<sup>1308</sup> Not in *Rehoboth VRs*; birth order inferred from the order of children in her father's will, and from her 1737 marriage.

<sup>1309</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 891.

<sup>1310</sup> *Ibid.*, 384.

<sup>1311</sup> *Ibid.*, 784.

<sup>1312</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 29.

<sup>1313</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 324.

<sup>1314</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 29.

<sup>1315</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 324.

<sup>1316</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 385.

<sup>1317</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 29.

7. *Comfort Wheaton*, b. 4 Dec. 1727.<sup>1318</sup> He m. at Providence 7 July 1753 Ann Blake,<sup>1319</sup> b. 19 June 1732.<sup>1320</sup> Eight children b. Providence 1755-1772.<sup>1321</sup> On 14 April 1746, being a minor over 14, his uncle Daniel Barney of Rehoboth was appointed his guardian.<sup>1322</sup> He received real property from his father's estate 10 Dec. 1747.<sup>1323</sup>
  8. *Constant Wheaton*, b. 28 Jan. 1730; called Constantine in his birth record, Constant in his father's 1740 will.<sup>1324</sup> As a minor over 14, on 5 May 1747 his uncle Daniel Wheaton was appointed his guardian.<sup>1325</sup> He received real property from his father's estate 10 Dec. 1747.<sup>1326</sup>
  9. *Mason Wheaton*, b. 30 Sept. 1733; named in his father's 1740 will.<sup>1327</sup> As a minor over 14, on 1 Dec. 1747 his uncle Daniel Wheaton was appointed his guardian.<sup>1328</sup> He received real property from his father's estate 10 Dec. 1747.<sup>1329</sup> He witnessed the will of Joseph Allen of Rehoboth 12 Nov. 1754.<sup>1330</sup>
- ii ABIJAH WHEATON, b. 14 March 1687;<sup>1331</sup> d. before 5 April 1766.<sup>1332</sup> Then unmarried, she was allotted a room in the family home by her father's 1729 will.<sup>1333</sup> Marriage intentions for Abijah Wheaton and \_\_\_\_\_ Bullock were published at Rehoboth

---

<sup>1318</sup> An obviously late entry in the Providence VRs says Comfort Wheaton's birthdate was 4 Dec. 1726, which is inconsistent with the birthdate of his sister Hannah. See *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 254 (Providence).

<sup>1319</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 196 (Providence).

<sup>1320</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 1: 254 (Providence).

<sup>1321</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 1: 254 (Providence).

<sup>1322</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 10.

<sup>1323</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 66.

<sup>1324</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 324.

<sup>1325</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 21.

<sup>1326</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 66.

<sup>1327</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 324.

<sup>1328</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 30.

<sup>1329</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 66.

<sup>1330</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 158.

<sup>1331</sup> Abijah Wheaton was called Abijah in her (transcribed) birth record, but Abigail in her father's (transcribed) will and in her (transcribed) marriage record.

<sup>1332</sup> Ann Smith Lainhart and Robert S. Wakefield, "Family of John Howland," *Mayflower Families* 23 (Part 1) (2006): 19.

<sup>1333</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 229.

23 March 1737, but there was no subsequent marriage.<sup>1334</sup> She m. at Barrington (then in Mass., now in R.I.) 14 Feb. 1741, as his second wife, JABEZ BROWN, b. Swansea 9 July 1668,<sup>1335</sup> d. Barrington July 1747, son of James and Lydia (Howland) Brown.<sup>1336</sup>

Abijah Brown was named in the will of her husband Jabez, in which he called himself "Aged and Infirm," signed 11 April 1746 and proved 7 July 1747.<sup>1337</sup> She shared in the division of his estate 6 Nov. 1750.<sup>1338</sup> The inventory of her estate was taken 5 April 1766, and the account presented 30 Jan. 1769, her stepson John Brown being her administrator. The account mentioned "Looking after her when Lame for Six months attendance" and "looking after her in her Last Sickness five weeks."<sup>1339</sup>

- iii. ROBERT WHEATON, b. 14 Feb. 1689; d. Rehoboth 22 Nov. 1780;<sup>1340</sup> m. at Swansea 25 Dec. 1712 SUSANNAH SALISBURY,<sup>1341</sup> b. Swansea 29 March 1693,<sup>1342</sup> d. Rehoboth 7 March 1777,<sup>1343</sup> dau. of William and Ann (Cole) Salisbury.<sup>1344</sup>

Robert Wheaton was one of the commissioners dividing the estate of John Bosworth of Barrington in 1725.<sup>1345</sup> He was named in his father's will in 1729,<sup>1346</sup> presented the inventory of his father's estate in 1734, and (with his brother Daniel) was an administrator of that estate.<sup>1347</sup> He bought 10 acres at Rehoboth

<sup>1334</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 509.

<sup>1335</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 8.

<sup>1336</sup> Lainhart and Wakefield, "Family of John Howland," 19.

<sup>1337</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 23.

<sup>1338</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 98.

<sup>1339</sup> Lainhart and Wakefield, "Family of John Howland," 20.

<sup>1340</sup> *Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island*, 3: 2196. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>1341</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 201. This transcription gives the year as 1721; since their children's births began in 1713, a correct date of 1712 is inferred. Intentions recorded at Rehoboth 11 Oct. 1712: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 509.

<sup>1342</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 19.

<sup>1343</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

<sup>1344</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 19, 25.

<sup>1345</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 124.

<sup>1346</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 229.

<sup>1347</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 231, 233.

from his brother Daniel on 30 Aug. 1736 for £75;<sup>1348</sup> and sold 18 acres to Daniel 21 Feb. 1745/6 for £275.<sup>1349</sup> He was named in the will of his brother James in 1740.<sup>1350</sup> On 10 Dec. 1751 he was an appraiser of the estate of David Allen of Rehoboth.<sup>1351</sup> On 15 Feb. 1752 he was a commissioner for division of the estate of Joseph Barney of Rehoboth,<sup>1352</sup> on 28 Feb. 1755 he did the same for the estate of Jonathan Bliss of Rehoboth,<sup>1353</sup> and on 15 Jan. 1756 the same for the estate of David Allen of Rehoboth.<sup>1354</sup> He witnessed his brother Daniel's will and appraised Daniel's estate in 1760.<sup>1355</sup> He was appointed the guardian of Daniel's daughter Ruth, under 14, on 16 Feb. 1761.<sup>1356</sup>

Children of Robert and Susannah (Salisbury) Wheaton, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1357</sup>

1. *Anna Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 Oct. 1713.
2. *Patience Wheaton*, b. 15 May 1717; m. (1) at Rehoboth 14 Aug. 1740, as his second wife, Joseph Bosworth of Rehoboth,<sup>1358</sup> b. Rehoboth 8 May 1714, d. Rehoboth 5 Jan. 1754,<sup>1359</sup> son of Jabez and Susannah (\_\_\_\_) Bosworth.<sup>1360</sup> She m. (2), as his second wife, at Rehoboth 25 Nov. 1756 Daniel Hunt, widower of Mary, dau. of Joseph Wheaton and Tabitha (Hunt) Wheaton. He was b. Rehoboth 6 April 1712, son of Daniel Hunt and Dorothea (Ballard) Hunt, and d. Swansea 1 April 1781.<sup>1361</sup> Five Bosworth children b. Rehoboth 1741-1750.<sup>1362</sup> One Hunt child b. Rehoboth 1760.<sup>1363</sup> Joseph Bosworth was named as his father's

---

<sup>1348</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 32: 189.

<sup>1349</sup> Ibid., 34: 272. Robert's wife Susannah signed the deed by mark.

<sup>1350</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 324.

<sup>1351</sup> Ibid., 2: 114.

<sup>1352</sup> Ibid., 2: 146.

<sup>1353</sup> Ibid., 2: 163-164.

<sup>1354</sup> Ibid., 2: 179.

<sup>1355</sup> Ibid., 2: 274, 281.

<sup>1356</sup> Ibid., 2: 325.

<sup>1357</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

<sup>1358</sup> Ibid., 53.

<sup>1359</sup> Ibid., 803.

<sup>1360</sup> Ibid., 551. Susannah (\_\_\_\_) Bosworth's maiden name was Carpenter, according to the (undocumented) Radtke Family Tree of ancestry.com.

<sup>1361</sup> Clarke, *Bosworth Genealogy*, 4: 425-426.

<sup>1362</sup> Ibid., 4: 552.

<sup>1363</sup> Ibid., 4: 425. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 647.

executor in the latter's will in 1747.<sup>1364</sup> His own will, signed 24 Dec. 1753, was proved 2 April 1754, with wife Patience as executrix.<sup>1365</sup> Joseph was noted to be deceased in his mother's will 2 May 1757.<sup>1366</sup> His widow Patience was administratrix of the estate of Joseph's daughter Hannah (by his first wife); she presented the account 3 Aug. 1756.<sup>1367</sup> On 5 April 1757 Samuel Hunt of Rehoboth was appointed guardian of Joseph Bosworth and Patience's four surviving daughters.<sup>1368</sup>

3. *Andrew Wheaton*, b. 15 Aug. 1721; m. Rehoboth 29 Dec. 1745 Lydia Carpenter of Barrington,<sup>1369</sup> b. Swansea 21 June 1724,<sup>1370</sup> dau. of Job and Ann (Wilbore) Carpenter.<sup>1371</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1746-1754.<sup>1372</sup>
4. *Robert Wheaton*, b. 22 June 1728.

- iv EPHRAIM WHEATON, b. 10 Jan. 1691; m. Swansea 13 Nov. 1718 ABIGAIL MORY;<sup>1373</sup> b. Bristol, Mass. (now R.I.), 27 Feb. 1701/2, dau. of George and Hannah (Lewis) Mory.<sup>1374</sup>

Ephraim Wheaton was named in the 1729 will of his father Ephraim.<sup>1375</sup> When his brothers Robert and Daniel presented the inventory of their father's estate in 1734 they mentioned real estate that their father had given Ephraim Jr.<sup>1376</sup> Ephraim Jr. was named in his brother James's will in 1740, and was an appraiser of James's estate in 1742/3.<sup>1377</sup> The division of James's

---

<sup>1364</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 27.

<sup>1365</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 147.

<sup>1366</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 215.

<sup>1367</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 186.

<sup>1368</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 315.

<sup>1369</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 385. Intentions at Barrington 19 Oct. 1745: see *Rhode Island VR*, 6: 3: 8 (Barrington).

<sup>1370</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 105.

<sup>1371</sup> *Ibid.*, 105, 183.

<sup>1372</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

<sup>1373</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 175. Her surname is spelled Mory in her birth and marriage records, and Mowry in her parents' marriage record.

<sup>1374</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 6: 1: 37, 90 (Bristol).

<sup>1375</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 229.

<sup>1376</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 231.

<sup>1377</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 324; 2: 29.



estate, on 10 Dec. 1747, was done by Ephraim and his brothers Robert and Daniel.<sup>1378</sup>

Children of Ephraim and Abigail (Mory) Wheaton, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1379</sup>

1. *Ephraim Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Sept. 1724; m. at Swansea 14 May 1749 Ann Goff of Swansea.<sup>1380</sup> Nine children b. Providence 1750-1763.<sup>1381</sup> He was known as Deacon Ephraim Wheaton, and was alive in 1785.<sup>1382</sup>
2. *George Wheaton*, b. 18 Aug. 1728; d. Norton, Mass., 4 June 1803;<sup>1383</sup> m. Norton 4 Oct. 1750 his cousin Elizabeth Mory,<sup>1384</sup> b. Norton 13 March 1730/1,<sup>1385</sup> d. Norton 13 Feb. 1797,<sup>1386</sup> dau. of George and Elizabeth (Hodges) Mory.<sup>1387</sup> Six children b. Norton 1751-1767.<sup>1388</sup> George Wheaton was a physician; in 1758 he was a surgeon's mate in an expedition for "the total reduction of Canada." He served as a representative to the Massachusetts legislature. His son Judge Laban Wheaton was a member of Congress, and founded the Wheaton Female Seminary, now Wheaton College at Norton.<sup>1389</sup>
3. *Amos Wheaton*, b. 28 April 1732. Marriage intentions were declared at Rehoboth 22 March 1755 with Hannah Barney (his cousin, dau. of his aunt Freelove [Wheaton] and Josiah Barney), but there is no marriage record.<sup>1390</sup> In 1785 Amos Wheaton was living at Northern Liberties Township, now part of

---

<sup>1378</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 66.

<sup>1379</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

<sup>1380</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 177. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 385.

<sup>1381</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 254-255 (Providence).

<sup>1382</sup> Wheaton, "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>1383</sup> *Vital Records of Norton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1906 [hereinafter, *Norton VRs*]), 400.

<sup>1384</sup> *Ibid.*, 335.

<sup>1385</sup> *Ibid.*, 109.

<sup>1386</sup> *Ibid.*, 400.

<sup>1387</sup> *Ibid.*, 109, 284.

<sup>1388</sup> *Ibid.*, 152-153.

<sup>1389</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 55-56.

<sup>1390</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 509.

Philadelphia, Penna.<sup>1391</sup> He was there for the 1790 census as well, with one female.<sup>1392</sup>

- v MARY WHEATON, b. 25 Feb. 1694; m., as his second wife, Swansea 4 Nov. 1718 RICHARD BULLOCK;<sup>1393</sup> b. Rehoboth 1 July 1692, son of Samuel and Thankful (Rouse) Bullock.<sup>1394</sup>

In 1739 Richard and Mary Bullock sold property in the Palmer River section of Rehoboth and moved to the nearby Oak Swamp area.<sup>1395</sup> By 1744 Richard Bullock had moved to Crum Elbow in the Nine Partners Patent of Dutchess Co., N.Y., when he was taxed there, and where his earmark for animals was recorded 13 March 1745/6. He was named as a neighbor in deeds there in 1764 and 1770.<sup>1396</sup> Mary Bullock was named, as the wife of Richard Bullock, in her father's will in 1729.<sup>1397</sup>

Children of Richard and Mary (Wheaton) Bullock, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1398</sup>

1. *Ephraim Bullock*<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 Aug. 1719; d. Dutchess Co., N.Y., after 1771; m. Mary Dakins,<sup>1399</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 April 1723, d. Saratoga, N.Y., 21 Feb. 1821.<sup>1400</sup> He came to Dutchess County with his father in 1744, and in 1746 rented a farm of 150 acres. Over the next several years he was found at several locations in Dutchess County: Beekman Patent, Nine Partners Patent,

<sup>1391</sup> Wheaton, "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>1392</sup> *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: Pennsylvania* (1908; reprint Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977), 200, col. 2.

<sup>1393</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 201.

<sup>1394</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 69, 563. Richard's mother's maiden name is given as Reneff in the transcribed *Rehoboth VRs*, and as Rouse in: Alverdo Hayward Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family* (East Braintree, Mass.: the author, 1902), 22. There was another nearby contemporary Richard Bullock, son of John Bullock of Barrington: see Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 282.

<sup>1395</sup> J. Russell Bullock, *Richard Bullock of Rehoboth, 1644, and Some of His Descendants* (n.p.: the author, 1892), 49.

<sup>1396</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 2: 864.

<sup>1397</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 229.

<sup>1398</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 564.

<sup>1399</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 2: 864. Also: James B. Bullock, *Rehoboth Roots* (website), downloaded 25 May 2010:

<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=jbbullock&id=I3334>.

<sup>1400</sup> James B. Bullock, *Rehoboth Roots* (website). Birth not in *Rehoboth VRs*. This website incorrectly places Saratoga in Wyoming Co., N.Y.

- Stanford, Crum Elbow, and Charlotte. He was the minister of a Baptist church at Bangall, Dutchess Co. Two children.<sup>1401</sup>
2. *Joseph Bullock*, b. 7 Dec. 1720; m. (1) at Rehoboth 17 April 1744 Jerusha Sawyer,<sup>1402</sup> b. Hingham, Mass., 22 May 1721, dau. of Thomas and Jerusha (Eames) Sawyer.<sup>1403</sup> Eight children b. Rehoboth 1744-1758.<sup>1404</sup> He m. (2) at Rehoboth 26 June 1766 Mercy Bullock,<sup>1405</sup> b. Rehoboth 4 June 1733, dau. of Squire and Mercy (Martin) Bullock,<sup>1406</sup> d. 27 Sept. 1795.<sup>1407</sup> Three children b. Rehoboth 1768-1773.<sup>1408</sup>
  3. *Huldah Bullock*, b. 31 March 1722. She was the "Hul[da?] Bullok" who m. Swansea 9 March 1739 Simeon Luther,<sup>1409</sup> b. Swansea 9 May 1717, son of Hezekiah and Martha (Gardner) Luther,<sup>1410</sup> d. Swansea 23 July 1758.<sup>1411</sup> Nine children b. Swansea 1741-1757.<sup>1412</sup>
  4. *Elizabeth Bullock*, b. 8 Feb. 1724.
  5. *Richard Bullock*, b. 17 Sept. 1725; d. Dutchess Co., N.Y., 18 July 1808;<sup>1413</sup> m. at Rehoboth 12 Feb. 1748/9 Keziah Horton,<sup>1414</sup> dau. of Thomas Horton.<sup>1415</sup> Four children.<sup>1416</sup> Richard Bullock received bounty land for service in the Revolution with the 6<sup>th</sup> Dutchess Co. Militia. He was active in establishing a Baptist church at Stanford, Dutchess Co., in 1759, of which he became deacon.<sup>1417</sup> However, on 22 May 1788 he was charged with running a gambling house and disorderly tavern. He was

---

<sup>1401</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 2: 866.

<sup>1402</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 68.

<sup>1403</sup> Eleanor Grace Sawyer, *Sawyer Families of New England, 1636-1900* (Camden, Me.: Penobscot Press, 1995), 554.

<sup>1404</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 564-565.

<sup>1405</sup> *Ibid.*, 69.

<sup>1406</sup> *Ibid.*, 564. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 205.

<sup>1407</sup> Bullock, *Richard Bullock of Rehoboth*, 49.

<sup>1408</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 565.

<sup>1409</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 205.

<sup>1410</sup> *Ibid.*, 149, 180.

<sup>1411</sup> *Ibid.*, 227.

<sup>1412</sup> *Ibid.*, 36, 37, 50, 52, 66, 67, 131, 153, 165, 166. The child b. 1757 was "Wheaten" Luther.

<sup>1413</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 2: 864.

<sup>1414</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 68.

<sup>1415</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 65.

<sup>1416</sup> Bullock, *Richard Bullock of Rehoboth*, 52.

<sup>1417</sup> *Ibid.*, 52.

buried in the Old North Chatham Cemetery at Chatham, N.Y.<sup>1418</sup> Richard had been appointed his wife's guardian 4 April 1749, as she was still a minor.<sup>1419</sup> She was named in the division of her father's estate 6 April 1749,<sup>1420</sup> and in the will of her older brother Lewis Horton 12 May 1759.<sup>1421</sup>

6. *Mary Bullock*, b. 17 Sept. 1727; m. at Rehoboth 30 Aug. 1753 William Wheeler.<sup>1422</sup> He d. Rehoboth 20 Dec. 1772.<sup>1423</sup> A William Wheeler m. at Rehoboth 28 Oct. 1755 Sarah Luther,<sup>1424</sup> suggesting that Mary (Bullock) Wheeler may have d. within a year or so of her marriage.
7. *Ellis Bullock*, b. 3 May 1732. He moved to Dutchess Co., N.Y., with his father and was subsequently located in the Nine Partners Patent, the Beekman Patent, and Crum Elbow.<sup>1425</sup> He m. Deliverance \_\_\_\_.<sup>1426</sup> Ten children.<sup>1427</sup>
8. *Robert Bullock*, b. 5 Sept. 1734.

- vi HANNAH WHEATON, b. 4 March 1696; d. Newport, R.I., 30 Dec. 1773;<sup>1428</sup> m. at Swansea 7 March 1721 her second cousin, ISAAC<sup>4</sup> BOWEN (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).<sup>1429</sup> See his section (in vol. 2).
- vii DANIEL WHEATON, b. 24 August 1698; d. Rehoboth 29 Dec. 1760;<sup>1430</sup> m. at Rehoboth 3 Feb. 1731/2 TABITHA<sup>5</sup> BOWEN, his second cousin once-removed,<sup>1431</sup> b. Rehoboth 17 Feb. 1711, dau.

---

<sup>1418</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 2: 864.

<sup>1419</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 58.

<sup>1420</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 65.

<sup>1421</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 240.

<sup>1422</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 68.

<sup>1423</sup> *Ibid.*, 887.

<sup>1424</sup> *Ibid.*, 388.

<sup>1425</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 2: 866-877.

<sup>1426</sup> Bullock, *Rehoboth Roots* (website), downloaded 25 May 2010.

<sup>1427</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 2: 866-877.

<sup>1428</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 12: 40. Also: *Index of Obituaries in Boston Newspapers, 1704-1795*, 3 vols. (Boston: G.K. Hall & Co., 1968), 2: 114. Also: John E. Sterling, *et al.*; Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, ed., *Newport, Rhode Island, Colonial Burial Grounds* (Hope, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2009), 66.

<sup>1429</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 183.

<sup>1430</sup> Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>1431</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 43. Also: *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 20, 196 (Providence), which omits the groom's given name.

of James<sup>4</sup> Bowen (43) (*Obadiah<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and Elizabeth (Garnsey) Bowen.<sup>1432</sup> She d. Rehoboth 20 March 1787.<sup>1433</sup>

Daniel Wheaton was named in his father's will in 1729;<sup>1434</sup> he and his brother Robert were the executors, and presented the inventory 24 May 1734, mentioning real estate given to Daniel and his brother Ephraim Jr.<sup>1435</sup> When his father was adjudged intestate, Daniel and Robert became the administrators.<sup>1436</sup> Daniel bought five acres at Rehoboth from Thomas Ormsbee 5 Jan. 1734/5, for £30,<sup>1437</sup> sold 10 acres at Rehoboth to his brother Robert on 30 August 1736 (for £75),<sup>1438</sup> and bought 18 acres from Robert there on 21 Feb. 1745/6 (for £275).<sup>1439</sup> Daniel was named in his brother James's will in 1740.<sup>1440</sup> He was a constable of Rehoboth in 1742.<sup>1441</sup> His own will was signed 4 Dec. 1760 and proved 16 Feb. 1761, naming his wife Tabitha; sons Nathaniel (executor, of Providence) and Daniel (under 21); and daughters Molly, Ruth, and Huldah (all unmarried).<sup>1442</sup>

Tabitha (Bowen) Wheaton was named in her father James's will in 1739.<sup>1443</sup> On 31 May 1781 she gave son Nathaniel, of Providence, "between 19 and 20 acres" at Rehoboth "for love & good will" (and £76/10).<sup>1444</sup>

Children of Daniel and Tabitha (Bowen) Wheaton, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1445</sup>

1. *Nathaniel Wheaton<sup>5</sup>*, b. 30 Dec. 1732; d. Providence 6 Oct. 1795;<sup>1446</sup> m. at Rehoboth 26 June 1757 Hannah Burr,<sup>1447</sup> b.

<sup>1432</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 42, 546.

<sup>1433</sup> Robert Sheldon Trim, "Unrecorded Vital Records of Rehoboth, Massachusetts," mss. at the Blanding Free Library, Rehoboth, and at the Library of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence (1980), 132.

<sup>1434</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 229.

<sup>1435</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 231.

<sup>1436</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 233.

<sup>1437</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 31: 264.

<sup>1438</sup> *Ibid.*, 32: 189.

<sup>1439</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 272.

<sup>1440</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 324.

<sup>1441</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 152.

<sup>1442</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 274.

<sup>1443</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 277.

<sup>1444</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 61: 302.

<sup>1445</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

Rehoboth 6 May 1738, d., probably at Providence, 30 Nov. 1815, dau. of Samuel and (probably Sarah) (\_\_\_\_) Burr.<sup>1448</sup> Ten children b. Providence 1758-1782.<sup>1449</sup> Nathaniel Wheaton moved from Rehoboth to Providence in 1750.<sup>1450</sup> He was named executor of his father's will in 1760.<sup>1451</sup> In 1785 he wrote a letter to his cousin Isaac Wheaton in Cohansey, N.J., giving considerable Wheaton family history; he stated that, of his siblings, only he and one sister were still alive.<sup>1452</sup>

2. *Charles Wheaton*, b. 15 April 1735. He was not named in his father's 1760 will, so presumably d. before then.<sup>1453</sup> A Charles Wheaton declared marriage intentions with Anne Barney at Rehoboth 3 April 1756;<sup>1454</sup> both were of Rehoboth. There is no marriage record there.
3. *Betty Wheaton*, b. 15 Aug. 1737; d. Rehoboth 15 or 16 Jan. 1737/8.<sup>1455</sup>
4. *Molly Wheaton*, b. 10 Nov. 1738; probably the Molly Wheaton who m. at Rehoboth 23 Nov. 1762 Nathan Cole of Rehoboth:<sup>1456</sup> sons named Charles, Daniel, and Shubael were among their seven children b. Rehoboth 1763-1776.<sup>1457</sup> Nathan was b. Rehoboth 23 March 1734/5, son of John and Mercy (Perry) Cole.<sup>1458</sup>
5. *Shubael Wheaton*, b. 17 Jul 1741; d. Rehoboth 8 Aug. 1751.<sup>1459</sup>
6. *Ruth Wheaton*, b. 5 Feb. 1744; possibly the Ruth Wheaton who m. at Rehoboth 11 Dec. 1768 John Adams of Warren, R.I.<sup>1460</sup>

---

<sup>1446</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 55. Not in Providence VRs.

<sup>1447</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 385.

<sup>1448</sup> Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 4. No birth in *Rehoboth VRs*, no death in Providence VRs.

<sup>1449</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 2: 1: 277 (Providence).

<sup>1450</sup> Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 4.

<sup>1451</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 274.

<sup>1452</sup> Wheaton, "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>1453</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 274.

<sup>1454</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 509.

<sup>1455</sup> *Ibid.*, 886.

<sup>1456</sup> *Ibid.*, 385.

<sup>1457</sup> *Ibid.*, 592.

<sup>1458</sup> *Ibid.*, 591. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 183.

<sup>1459</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 886.

7. *Huldah Wheaton*, b. 22 July 1746; d. Rehoboth 29 Sept. 1779;<sup>1461</sup> m. at Rehoboth 17 Dec. 1767 John Allen Jr. of Rehoboth.<sup>1462</sup> Three children b. Rehoboth 1772-1776.<sup>1463</sup> On 22 Sept. 1768 Huldah and her husband John Allen "2<sup>nd</sup>" of Rehoboth sold 19½ acres at Rehoboth that she had received from her father Daniel Wheaton, deceased, to her mother Tabitha Wheaton, widow, for £76/10.<sup>1464</sup>
8. *Daniel Wheaton*, b. 9 June 1750; d. before 1785.<sup>1465</sup>
- viii ALICE WHEATON, b. 26 Nov. 1700; d. Rehoboth 3 July 1766;<sup>1466</sup> m. at Rehoboth 24 Feb. 1726/7 DANIEL BARNEY,<sup>1467</sup> b. Rehoboth 20 Nov. 1697,<sup>1468</sup> d. Rehoboth 2 Feb. 1784,<sup>1469</sup> son of Joseph and Constance (Davis) Barney.<sup>1470</sup>

Daniel Barney was named in the will of his father 29 August 1728.<sup>1471</sup> He was a commissioner for the division of the estates of several Rehoboth men: Joseph Peck in 1745,<sup>1472</sup> John Tompson in 1749,<sup>1473</sup> Joseph Bosworth in 1749,<sup>1474</sup> Charles Carpenter in 1754,<sup>1475</sup> and Stephen Brayton in 1758.<sup>1476</sup> He was appointed the guardian of his nephews Isaac (?) Barney and Comfort Wheaton 14 April 1746.<sup>1477</sup> He was an appraiser of the

<sup>1460</sup> *Ibid.*, 385. On 10 Sept. 1769 a daughter was b. at Warren to Ruth and James Adams. See: *Rhode Island VR*, 6: 2: 43 (Warren).

<sup>1461</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 790.

<sup>1462</sup> *Ibid.*, 385.

<sup>1463</sup> *Ibid.*, 522. The *Rehoboth VRs* credit John and Huldah with five children b. 1772-1784, but—since Huldah d. 1779—the two b. after 1779 must have had a different mother.

<sup>1464</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 53: 5.

<sup>1465</sup> Wheaton, "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>1466</sup> Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>1467</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 20.

<sup>1468</sup> *Ibid.*, 529.

<sup>1469</sup> Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>1470</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 529. Also: Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23.

<sup>1471</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 192.

<sup>1472</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 6.

<sup>1473</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 66.

<sup>1474</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 79.

<sup>1475</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 216.

<sup>1476</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 228.

<sup>1477</sup> *Ibid.*, 10. The name "Isaac," read with difficulty from the original written record, was, from Joseph Barney's list of children, probably "Jacob." See: *Rehoboth VRs*, 529.

estate of Samuel Bullock of Rehoboth 15 April 1746.<sup>1478</sup> On 3 Nov. 1747, Daniel Barney was made guardian of the five youngest children of his deceased brother Joseph, all under 14.<sup>1479</sup> He was named administrator of the estate of David Allen of Rehoboth 3 Dec. 1751, and guardian of Allen's sons Amos and David.<sup>1480</sup> He was executor of the will of Susannah Bosworth of Rehoboth in 1757.<sup>1481</sup> Alice was named as the wife of Daniel Barney in her father's will in 1729.<sup>1482</sup>

Children of Daniel and Alice (Wheaton) Barney, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1483</sup>

1. *Mary Barney*<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 Dec. 1737.
2. *Constantine Barney*, b. 23 April 1731; m. at Rehoboth 29 Nov. 1753 Hannah Carpenter.<sup>1484</sup> Three children b. Rehoboth 1754-1758.<sup>1485</sup>
3. *Betty Barney*, b. 13 April 1733; m. at Rehoboth 18 Nov. 1753 Joshua Read of Swansea.<sup>1486</sup> Three children b. Swansea 1754-1758.<sup>1487</sup>
4. *Anna Barney*, b. 29 Nov. 1734; possibly the Anne Barney who declared intentions with Charles Wheaton of Rehoboth 3 April 1756,<sup>1488</sup> and who m. at Rehoboth 30 March 1760 Joseph Sanders of Rehoboth.<sup>1489</sup>
5. *Daniel Barney*, b. 14 Sept. 1736; m. at Swansea 18 Nov. 1757 Rachel<sup>6</sup> Bowen (*Nathan*<sup>5</sup>, *Hezekiah*<sup>4</sup>, *Obadiah*<sup>3</sup>, *Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), his third cousin, once-removed.<sup>1490</sup>
6. *Sarah Barney*, b. 2 March 1737/8; possibly the Sarah Barney who m. at Rehoboth 18 Oct. 1757 Lemuel Franklin of Swansea,<sup>1491</sup> b.

---

<sup>1478</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 18.

<sup>1479</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 29.

<sup>1480</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 112, 114, 176, 301.

<sup>1481</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 215.

<sup>1482</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 229.

<sup>1483</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 529.

<sup>1484</sup> *Ibid.*, 20. He was called Constant Barney in his marriage record and in his children's birth records.

<sup>1485</sup> *Ibid.*, 530.

<sup>1486</sup> *Ibid.*, 20.

<sup>1487</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 39, 57, 77.

<sup>1488</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 422.

<sup>1489</sup> *Ibid.*, 21.

<sup>1490</sup> *Ibid.*, 44. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 173.

<sup>1491</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 21. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 375.



Swansea 29 Aug. 1732, the son of John and Hannah (\_\_\_\_) Franklin.<sup>1492</sup> Seven children b. Swansea 1758-1771.<sup>1493</sup>

7. *David Barney*, b. 24 Jan. 1739/40; m. at Swansea 27 Nov. 1759 Elizabeth Garnsey,<sup>1494</sup> b. Swansea 23 March 1745, dau. of William and Abiah (Jenckes) Garnsey.<sup>1495</sup> As she was a minor over 14, David was appointed her guardian on 7 April 1761.<sup>1496</sup> Three children b. Swansea 1760-1764.<sup>1497</sup>
8. *Jonathan Barney*, b. 24 Jan. 1739/40; d. 25 April 1740.<sup>1498</sup>
9. *Benajah Barney*, b. 31 Jan. 1741/2; m. at Rehoboth 2 June 1763 Anne Goff of Rehoboth.<sup>1499</sup> Eight children b. Rehoboth 1764-1783.<sup>1500</sup>

ix FREELOVE WHEATON, b. 1 June 1703; m. 31 July 1724 JOSIAH BARNEY;<sup>1501</sup> b. Rehoboth 7 Dec. 1699;<sup>1502</sup> son of Israel and Elizabeth (Barrett) Barney.<sup>1503</sup>

Freelove was named, as the wife of Josiah Barney, in her father's 1734 will.<sup>1504</sup> The Mason genealogy says that she died 26 April 1734, which is inconsistent with having children until 1745.<sup>1505</sup>

Children of Josiah and Freelove (Wheaton) Barney, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>1506</sup>

1. *Jabez Barney*<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 Jan. 1725/6; d. Rehoboth 10 Sept. 1744.<sup>1507</sup>
2. *Elizabeth Barney*, b. 22 July 1729; possibly the Elizabeth Barney who declared intentions at Rehoboth with Isaiah Streeter of

<sup>1492</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 105. Hannah (\_\_\_\_) Franklin's maiden name, according to the (undocumented) Daniels Family Tree of ancestry.com, was Record.

<sup>1493</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 57.

<sup>1494</sup> *Ibid.*, 174. A duplicate entry for the same date says the groom's given name was Daniel.

<sup>1495</sup> *Ibid.*, 66, 208.

<sup>1496</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 325.

<sup>1497</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 69, 108, 164.

<sup>1498</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 794.

<sup>1499</sup> *Ibid.*, 21.

<sup>1500</sup> *Ibid.*, 530.

<sup>1501</sup> Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>1502</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 529.

<sup>1503</sup> *Ibid.*, 20, 529.

<sup>1504</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 229.

<sup>1505</sup> Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23.

<sup>1506</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 529.

<sup>1507</sup> *Ibid.*, 794.

Attleborough 26 July 1746 and 10 Jan. 1746/7.<sup>1508</sup> Marriage intentions with Streeter were declared at Attleborough on 20 July 1746 as well, but there is no marriage record in either town.<sup>1509</sup>

3. *Israel Barney*, b. 16 Feb. 1731/2; m. at Rehoboth 12 Oct. 1752 Bethiah Goff,<sup>1510</sup> b. Rehoboth 31 Jan. 1729/30, dau. of Richard and Martha (Toogood) Goff.<sup>1511</sup> One child b. Rehoboth 1753.<sup>1512</sup> Two children b. Swansea 1761 and 1771.<sup>1513</sup>
4. *Joseph Barney*, b. 19 March 1732/3 (twin).
5. *Benjamin Barney*, b. 19 March 1732/3 (twin); possibly the Benjamin Barney who m. at Swansea 2 April 1761 Hannah Hix.<sup>1514</sup> One child b. Swansea 1765.<sup>1515</sup>
6. *Hannah Barney*, b. 22 April 1735; probably the Hannah Barney of Rehoboth who declared intentions with (her cousin) Amos Wheaton<sup>5</sup> (*Ephraim Wheaton<sup>4</sup>, Ephraim Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) of Rehoboth 22 March 1755.<sup>1516</sup> See his section.
7. *Josiah Barney*, b. 10 Aug. 1736; m. at Swansea 4 Feb. 1757 Mehitabel Miller.<sup>1517</sup> Eight children b. Swansea 1759-1780.<sup>1518</sup>
8. *Christopher Barney*, b. 28 June 1739; m. at Swansea 31 May 1772 Experience Smith,<sup>1519</sup> dau. of Ephraim and Experience<sup>5</sup> (Bowen) Smith (*James<sup>4</sup>, Obadiah<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).
9. *Freelove Barney*, b. 27 Nov. 1745; m. at Swansea 3 Oct. 1779 Benjamin Mason of Freetown, Mass.<sup>1520</sup>

---

<sup>1508</sup> *Ibid.*, 422.

<sup>1509</sup> A possible reason why the marriage with Elizabeth Barney did not proceed: Isaiah Streeter was named as the father of Mercy Page's illegitimate child, born 7 Sept. 1747. See *Rehoboth VRs*, 749.

<sup>1510</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 20.

<sup>1511</sup> *Ibid.*, 152, 620.

<sup>1512</sup> *Ibid.*, 529.

<sup>1513</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 99, 104.

<sup>1514</sup> *Ibid.*, 169.

<sup>1515</sup> *Ibid.*, 158.

<sup>1516</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 422.

<sup>1517</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 190.

<sup>1518</sup> *Ibid.*, 278.

<sup>1519</sup> *Ibid.*, 242, 412.

<sup>1520</sup> *Ibid.*, 238. Also: Helen Gurney Thomas, *Vital Records of the Town of Freetown, Massachusetts, 1686 through 1890* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1988), n.p.

16. BENJAMIN WHEATON<sup>3</sup> (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the seventh son and youngest child of Robert Wheaton and Alice (Bowen) Wheaton (2), was born at Rehoboth 28 February 1661/2,<sup>1521</sup> and died at Mendon, Mass., 12 August 1726.<sup>1522</sup> He married before 1693, when their first child was born, MARGARET \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>1523</sup>

Robert Wheaton gave his son Benjamin property in the North Purchase of Rehoboth (later Attleborough) 18 August 1683.<sup>1524</sup> Calling himself "late of Rehoboth," Benjamin Wheaton "of Mendon ... cooper," sold that land (meadow and swamp) to his cousin Jonathan Fuller of Rehoboth 20 March 1684/5 for £10/3.<sup>1525</sup> Judging from the birthplaces of his children, he moved to Mendon, Mass., between 1693 and 1697. He was named in his father's will 2 October 1687,<sup>1526</sup> and he received his allotment from that estate 31 May 1699.<sup>1527</sup> There is no probate record for him in Worcester Co., Mass.

In 1785 Benjamin's great-nephew wrote a brief account of the family which stated that Benjamin had grandchildren, probably by his son Samuel, but they were not named.<sup>1528</sup>

#### Children of Benjamin and Margaret (\_\_\_\_) Wheaton:

- i. SAMUEL WHEATON<sup>4</sup>, b. Rehoboth 20 August 1693;<sup>1529</sup> m. at Mendon 24 Feb. 1717/8 MARY ROCKWOOD,<sup>1530</sup> b. 31 July 1690, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Hayward) Rockwood.<sup>1531</sup> A Margaret Wheaton was b. Mendon 28 Jan. 1712/3, dau. of Mehitabel Bridges.<sup>1532</sup> Since no father's name was attached to her birth record, she was presumably illegitimate. Of his brothers, only

<sup>1521</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 768.

<sup>1522</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1920 [hereinafter, *Mendon VRs*]), 514.

<sup>1523</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

<sup>1524</sup> Hill, *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*, 46.

<sup>1525</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 166.

<sup>1526</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>1527</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 22.

<sup>1528</sup> Wheaton, "The Wheaton Family."

<sup>1529</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 769.

<sup>1530</sup> *Mendon VRs*, 423.

<sup>1531</sup> Mrs. Frank Haviland, "Mendon Families," 5 vol. mss. at the Rhode Island Historical Society Library, Providence, vol. 5, n.p..

<sup>1532</sup> *Mendon VRs*, 203.

Samuel would have been old enough (19) to be her father. Her given name was that of the presumed paternal grandmother.

Child of Samuel and Mary (Rockwood) Wheaton:

1. *Mary Wheaton*<sup>5</sup>, b. Mendon 23 Oct. 1718; m. at Mendon 13 Feb. 1735 Benjamin Hayward.<sup>1533</sup> One child b. Mendon 1740.<sup>1534</sup>
- ii BENJAMIN WHEATON, b. Mendon 9 March 1697;<sup>1535</sup> m. at Mendon 14 April 1719 ABIGAIL GREEN.<sup>1536</sup> A Benjamin Wheaton of Leicester, Mass., cooper, married at Leicester in 1744, had children there 1745-1753, and died there in 1763.<sup>1537</sup> Leicester, like Mendon, is in Worcester Co., Mass., but that Benjamin Wheaton's estate records and other information clearly show that he was Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Wheaton (*Christopher<sup>2</sup>, Christopher<sup>1</sup>*), originally from Hingham, Mass., and not a descendant of Robert<sup>1</sup> Wheaton and Alice<sup>2</sup> (Bowen) Wheaton.<sup>1538</sup>
- iii DANIEL WHEATON, b. Mendon 17 March 1699.<sup>1539</sup>
- iv JEMIMA WHEATON, b. Mendon 11 May 1704.<sup>1540</sup>
- v DAVID WHEATON, b. Mendon 22 July 1706.<sup>1541</sup>

17. JONATHAN FULLER<sup>3</sup> (*Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the oldest child of Robert Fuller and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller (3), was born, probably at Rehoboth, about 1644,<sup>1542</sup> and died at Attleborough, Mass., 10 February 1708/9.<sup>1543</sup> He married at Rehoboth 14 December 1664

---

<sup>1533</sup> *Ibid.*, 423.

<sup>1534</sup> *Ibid.*, 92.

<sup>1535</sup> *Ibid.*, 203.

<sup>1536</sup> *Ibid.*, 426.

<sup>1537</sup> *Vital Records of Leicester, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1903), 103, 229, 281.

<sup>1538</sup> Worcester Co., Mass., Probate, 8: 29-30, 327; 9: 234-237. Letters of Administration, Worcester Co., Mass., Probate Court, 107: 379. Appointment of Administrator, Worcester Co., Mass., Probate Court, 179: 407. Also: George Lincoln, *History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (1893; reprint Somersworth, N.H.: New England History Press, 1982), 2: 284, 404.

<sup>1539</sup> *Mendon VRs*, 203.

<sup>1540</sup> *Ibid.*, 209.

<sup>1541</sup> *Ibid.*, 203.

<sup>1542</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 275-276.

<sup>1543</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 676. Attleborough was set off from Rehoboth in 1696, so Jonathan need not have moved to be there.

ELIZABETH WILMARTH,<sup>1544</sup> who was born at Braintree, Mass., 4 April 1647, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bliss) Wilmarth;<sup>1545</sup> she died after her husband.<sup>1546</sup>

Although Jonathan Fuller was on the list of Rehoboth freemen in 1658, the entry probably referred to his father Robert; Jonathan would have been only 14 at the time, and Robert's name was not on the list.<sup>1547</sup> Jonathan drew lots for land in Rehoboth's North Purchase on 26 May 1668.<sup>1548</sup> The North Purchase was set off from Rehoboth in 1694 as the town of Attleborough. He bought three acres and three rods of land at Rehoboth from John Sutton 28 May 1669.<sup>1549</sup> He was appointed a constable of Rehoboth 3 June 1674.<sup>1550</sup> He advanced the town £1/18/8 to sustain the prosecution of King Philip's War in 1675.<sup>1551</sup> Jonathan Fuller was owed 7s 2d for "work about the [Rehoboth] Metting house in the yeare 1678."<sup>1552</sup>

Unlike his father, Jonathan remained at Rehoboth during and after the war, and on 1 December 1679 witnessed a deed from his father, then "of Salem," to his younger brother Benjamin, then "of Rehoboth," for several small properties at Rehoboth.<sup>1553</sup> He reported to the court at Plymouth, on 7 July 1682, that Rehoboth's military company had chosen Lt. Peter Hunt for its captain.<sup>1554</sup> On 20 March 1684/5 he bought property in Rehoboth's North Purchase (later Attleborough) from his cousin Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Wheaton (16) (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) for £10/3;<sup>1555</sup> on 1 November 1686 he bought 10 acres in

<sup>1544</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 143. "Wilmarth" has multiple spellings: Willmarth, Wilmoth, Wilmouth, Wilmot, etc.

<sup>1545</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 275. Also: Samuel A. Bates, ed., *Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793* (Randolph, Mass.: Daniel H. Huxford, 1886), 628.

<sup>1546</sup> Holman, "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth," 3.

<sup>1547</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 918.

<sup>1548</sup> *Ibid.*, 915.

<sup>1549</sup> Plymouth Colony Deeds, 3 (part 1): 160.

<sup>1550</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 145.

<sup>1551</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 920.

<sup>1552</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 41.

<sup>1553</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 5: 68.

<sup>1554</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 89.

<sup>1555</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 53.

Rehoboth from Francis Stevens for £8;<sup>1556</sup> and on 19 June 1704 he (and Samuel Mason, Noah Mason, Silas Titus, and Jeremiah Wheaton) received a quitclaim for 10 acres at the “Narrow passage or Providence Ferry.”<sup>1557</sup> Jonathan sold 50 acres in Attleborough to his cousin Abiel Fuller of Plymouth on 23 June 1701 for “full & Valuable Consideration;”<sup>1558</sup> and 24 acres at Rehoboth to his brother Benjamin for £20 on 2 April 1705.<sup>1559</sup> He and Benjamin sold 26 acres at Rehoboth to Nathaniel Millard, again for a “good and Valuable Consideration,” on 15 October 1699.<sup>1560</sup> Jonathan witnessed a deed from his nephew John Fuller for property in Attleborough on 9 October 1704.<sup>1561</sup> He was on the list of “Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth” 7 February 1689,<sup>1562</sup> and a selectman of the town in 1690 and 1691.<sup>1563</sup> He received land in Rehoboth from his father on 28 May 1696.<sup>1564</sup> He was an appraiser of the estates of Noah Mason of Rehoboth 19 March 1699/1700,<sup>1565</sup> and Henry Sweet of Attleborough 5 January 1704/5.<sup>1566</sup> He witnessed the will of John Daggett of Rehoboth 11 January 1703/4.<sup>1567</sup> On 21 June 1704 Jonathan sold several tracts of land in Rehoboth plus half a lot of salt marsh plus £50 of commonage for £110 to George Barstow “of Muddy River [later Brookline] within the Town of Boston.” His wife Elizabeth Fuller signed by mark.<sup>1568</sup>

Jonathan Fuller died intestate, and his son Noah was appointed administrator of his estate; on 3 May 1710 Noah requested more time to settle the estate. An undated agreement about the estate between the widow Elizabeth and her children named the latter as David

<sup>1556</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 54.

<sup>1557</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 186.

<sup>1558</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 255 ½.

<sup>1559</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 67.

<sup>1560</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 440.

<sup>1561</sup> *Ibid.*, 8: 577.

<sup>1562</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 915.

<sup>1563</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 241, 264.

<sup>1564</sup> Holman, “Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth,” 3.

<sup>1565</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 22.

<sup>1566</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 32.

<sup>1567</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 38.

<sup>1568</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 17: 483.

Fuller of Attleborough; Daniel and Nathaniel Fuller of Windham, Hartford Co., Conn.; Thomas, Robert, and Noah Fuller of Attleborough; Elizabeth, widow of John Shepardson of Rehoboth; John Follett and wife Sarah of Attleborough; and Stephen Cross and wife Mary of Mansfield, Hartford Co., Conn.<sup>1569</sup>

Elizabeth (Wilmarth) was named, as the wife of Jonathan Fuller, in the division of her father's estate 4 June 1694.<sup>1570</sup>

Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wilmarth) Fuller, all born Rehoboth:<sup>1571</sup>

- i JONATHAN FULLER<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Dec. 1665; d. Attleborough 15 Oct. 1716;<sup>1572</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 15 Feb. 1687 MARY SHOVE,<sup>1573</sup> probably the dau. of the Rev. George and Hopestill (Newman) Shove, who married at Rehoboth 12 July 1664.<sup>1574</sup> Jonathan m. (2) MARY STEVENS before 1696, when she and Jonathan began having children in Attleborough.<sup>1575</sup> She was b. Rehoboth 15 July 1667, the dau. of Francis Stevens.<sup>1576</sup>

On 7 Feb. 1689 Jonathan Fuller Jr. was listed among "the Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth." He sold his cousin Abiel Fuller 50 acres in Attleborough in 1701.<sup>1577</sup> He was not named in the settlement of his father's estate about 1710.<sup>1578</sup> He was an appraiser of the estate of Pentecost Blackinton of Attleborough 18 Oct. 1715.<sup>1579</sup> He bought eight acres and 140 rods of land at Attleborough from his brother David on 14 Jan. 1718 for £25.<sup>1580</sup> Jonathan died intestate; his widow Mary was the administratrix of his estate, and she presented its account on

---

<sup>1569</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45-46.

<sup>1570</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 8.

<sup>1571</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>1572</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 676.

<sup>1573</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 143.

<sup>1574</sup> *Ibid.*, 340. Also: Carol Clark Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts: Our Yeoman Ancestors* (Mobile, Ala.: American International, 1976), 260.

<sup>1575</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 130.

<sup>1576</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 749.

<sup>1577</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 260.

<sup>1578</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>1579</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 69.

<sup>1580</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 34: 242.

19 Jan. 1722/3. The division of the estate on 2 Oct. 1723 named as his children the eldest son Jonathan Fuller; Elizabeth Fuller; sons Peleg, Jeremiah, and Francis Fuller; and daughters Mary Fuller and Mehitabel "Swettland." The widow was referred to but not named.<sup>1581</sup>

Mary (Stevens) Fuller was named as his sister in the will of Francis Stevens Jr. of Attleborough 17 June 1731, as was Mary's son Francis.<sup>1582</sup>

Child of Jonathan and Mary (Shove) Fuller, probably b. Rehoboth:

1. *Esther Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, buried Rehoboth 28 Aug. 1692.<sup>1583</sup>

Children of Jonathan and Mary (Stevens) Fuller, the first four b. Attleborough,<sup>1584</sup> the other three children's birthdates, birthplace(s), and birth order not known:

2. *Elizabeth Fuller*, b. 30 Aug. 1696; she reportedly m. at Rehoboth or Attleborough (records at both towns) 30 April 1716 John Sweetland.<sup>1585</sup> She was named, however, as Elizabeth Fuller, in the division of her father's estate in 1723.<sup>1586</sup> And she was called Elizabeth Fuller, "late of Attleborough" and of Mansfield, Conn., on 27 May 1723 when she gave her brother Jonathan her power of attorney.<sup>1587</sup> She may also be the Elizabeth Sweetland referred to as "sister" in a deed and a mortgage between her brother Jeremiah and her nephew Jonathan Fuller at Attleborough on 16 Oct. 1749,<sup>1588</sup> but that is not certain, since Jonathan also had a sister Elizabeth who m. John Sweetland Jr. in 1745.<sup>1589</sup> No death or probate records or deeds are found for a John Sweetland and wife Elizabeth in Bristol Co., Mass., and no records of children. There are no Sweetland vital records in Mansfield, Conn. The simplest explanation for this puzzle is that the 1716 marriage was that of

<sup>1581</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 93, 96.

<sup>1582</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 195.

<sup>1583</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>1584</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 130-131, 133.

<sup>1585</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144. Also: *Attleborough VRs*, 432. Elizabeth was "of Attleborough" in both records.

<sup>1586</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 96.

<sup>1587</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 34: 244.

<sup>1588</sup> *Ibid.*, 38: 310, 321.

<sup>1589</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 573.



her sister Mehitabel Fuller, not (as stated) Elizabeth's, and that Elizabeth did not marry—at least not before 1723.

3. *Jonathan Fuller*, b. 25 March 1699; d., probably at Attleborough, shortly before his wife presented the inventory of his estate 8 March 1743/4;<sup>1590</sup> m. at Attleborough 30 March 1725 Elizabeth Wise of Attleborough, daughter of Thomas Wise.<sup>1591</sup> Nine children b. Attleborough 1725-1741.<sup>1592</sup> Named as the oldest son in the division of his father's estate in 1723.<sup>1593</sup> Jonathan paid his sister Mehitabel (Fuller) Sweetland and brother-in-law John Sweetland £15 for a quitclaim to the estate of their father Jonathan on 16 Jan. 1722,<sup>1594</sup> and he received a power of attorney from his sister Elizabeth on 27 May 1723.<sup>1595</sup> He sold his brother Jeremiah 6½ acres at Attleborough on 3 March 1728/9 for £10.<sup>1596</sup> Jonathan bought three acres at Attleborough from Abiah and Thomas Carpenter on 19 Jan. 1736 for £50, and another three acres there from Pease Clark for £10 on 24 March 1737/8.<sup>1597</sup> He received a quitclaim for his mother Mary's real estate from her brother Francis on 6 Feb. 1738/9 "for Divers Good Causes and Considerations [Francis] moveing."<sup>1598</sup> Jonathan Fuller died intestate at Attleborough, and on 17 April 1744 his widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix of his estate. She presented the inventory 8 Mar 1743/4 (£46/2 in personal estate, £550 in real estate), and delivered the account of the estate 13 May 1745.<sup>1599</sup> Jonathan's brother Peleg quit-claimed family property to Jonathan's heirs on 7 Dec. 1745 for £4.<sup>1600</sup> The estate was divided between the widow Elizabeth and eight living children on 23 June 1746.<sup>1601</sup> Elizabeth (Wise) Fuller was named in her father's will 26 April 1728.<sup>1602</sup> Like her

---

<sup>1590</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 337.

<sup>1591</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 433.

<sup>1592</sup> *Ibid.*, 129, 131-132, 134.

<sup>1593</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 96.

<sup>1594</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 34: 243.

<sup>1595</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 244.

<sup>1596</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 368.

<sup>1597</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 245, 246.

<sup>1598</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 247.

<sup>1599</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 337, 347.

<sup>1600</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 34: 247.

<sup>1601</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 21.

<sup>1602</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 161.

husband, she also died intestate, and a son and son-in-law were appointed to administer her estate 29 May 1749.<sup>1603</sup>

4. *Peleg Fuller*, b. 20 Dec. 1701. He m., at an unknown date, his cousin Bette Cross<sup>5</sup> (*Mary Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*);<sup>1604</sup> two children b. Coventry, Conn., 1731 and 1739.<sup>1605</sup> She was b. Mansfield, Conn., in 1709 or 1710, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Fuller) Cross.<sup>1606</sup> Peleg was named in the division of his father's estate in 1723.<sup>1607</sup> He sold five acres and 16 rods at Attleborough to Timothy Tingley of Attleborough on 23 Sept. 1724 for £4.<sup>1608</sup> On 28 Oct. 1730 Peleg sold three lots at Attleborough, 40 acres in total, to his nephew Samuel Sweetland for £70.<sup>1609</sup> He was later at Coventry, Conn. Peleg quitclaimed family property to his brother Jonathan's heirs on 7 Dec. 1745 for £4.<sup>1610</sup> Peleg bought 24 acres in Coventry from his father-in-law Stephen Cross which he sold for £48 to his (and his wife's) uncle David Fuller in 1741.<sup>1611</sup>
5. *Jeremiah Fuller*, b. 25 Jan. 1703/4. He m. (1), after intentions published at Attleborough 5 March 1742/3, Deborah Godfree,<sup>1612</sup> who evidently died shortly after the birth of their only child, at Attleborough 19 Oct. 1743.<sup>1613</sup> He m. (2) at Attleborough 25 Oct. 1744 Betty Wilmarth,<sup>1614</sup> b. Attleborough 7 June 1719, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Chub) Wilmarth.<sup>1615</sup> Ten children b. Attleborough 1744-1761.<sup>1616</sup> Jeremiah was

---

<sup>1603</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 55.

<sup>1604</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 130.

<sup>1605</sup> Susan W. Dimock, *Births, Marriages, Baptisms and Deaths from the Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry, Connecticut, 1711-1844* (New York: Baker and Taylor Co., 1897), 48.

<sup>1606</sup> Susan W. Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from the Records of the Town and Churches in Mansfield, Connecticut, 1703-1850* (New York: Baker & Taylor Co., 1898), 53.

<sup>1607</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 96.

<sup>1608</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 16: 206.

<sup>1609</sup> *Ibid.*, 25: 115.

<sup>1610</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 247.

<sup>1611</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 130. This was land Peleg Fuller "Purchased of my Honoured Father Stephen Cross of Mansfield."

<sup>1612</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 433.

<sup>1613</sup> *Ibid.*, 131.

<sup>1614</sup> *Ibid.*, 433.

<sup>1615</sup> *Ibid.*, 293.

<sup>1616</sup> *Ibid.*, 129-133, 135.

named in the division of his father's estate in 1723.<sup>1617</sup> He bought, from his brother Jonathan, 6½ acres at Attleborough on 3 March 1728/9 for £10.<sup>1618</sup> He bought 15 acres at Attleborough, part of 36 acres "set out to our honoured father Jonathan Fuller" from his brother Francis on 15 Jan. 1734 for £30.<sup>1619</sup> He quitclaimed to his brother Jonathan rights in their mother's real estate 14 March 1738/9 for "Good Causes & Considerations."<sup>1620</sup> On 17 May 1745 Jeremiah Fuller and James Sweetland sold to John Sweetland Jr. for a "Valuable sum of money" 2½ acres in Attleborough; all were of Attleborough.<sup>1621</sup> On 16 Oct. 1749 Jeremiah and his nephew Jonathan, son of his brother Jonathan, exchanged deeds for three acres in Attleborough "that was sister Elizabeth Sweetland's ... divided out ... of her father's estate" for £30 each. One of these deeds was probably a mortgage, but since both Jeremiah and this Jonathan had sisters named Elizabeth who married men named John Sweetland, some obscurity remains.<sup>1622</sup> On 29 Dec. 1760 Jeremiah quitclaimed to John Sweetland Jr., for a "valuable Consideration," land in Attleborough and in Cumberland, R.I., belonging to "father Samuel Wilmarth" [Jeremiah's father-in-law] that had been purchased by Mary Wilmarth and himself.<sup>1623</sup>

6. *Francis Fuller*. He m. at Attleborough 15 Oct. 1730 Priscilla Day.<sup>1624</sup> Seven children b. Attleborough 1736-1748.<sup>1625</sup> He and his sister Mary requested on 19 Jan. 1722/3 that their mother Mary be their guardian.<sup>1626</sup> This request suggests that they had recently reached the age of 14, hence were probably born 1709 or earlier.<sup>1627</sup> He was named in the division of his father's

---

<sup>1617</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 96.

<sup>1618</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 34: 368.

<sup>1619</sup> *Ibid.*, 38: 308.

<sup>1620</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 245.

<sup>1621</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 388. Jeremiah Fuller signed by "X."

<sup>1622</sup> *Ibid.*, 38: 310; 40: 321. Their cousin Obadiah Fuller witnessed the sale.

<sup>1623</sup> *Ibid.*, 47: 214.

<sup>1624</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 432.

<sup>1625</sup> *Ibid.*, 130-134.

<sup>1626</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 93.

<sup>1627</sup> Concerning the age at which a child could chose a guardian, see: [Robert Charles Anderson], "The Age of Discretion," *Great Migration Newsletter* 19 (2010): 1-2, 8, at 8.

estate in 1723.<sup>1628</sup> On 17 June 1731 he was named, as “cousin” [*i.e.*, nephew], in the will of his uncle Francis Stevens of Attleborough.<sup>1629</sup> He sold 15 acres at Attleborough to his brother Jeremiah on 15 Jan. 1734 for £30.<sup>1630</sup> He and John Foster Jr. petitioned for the division of the estate of John Streeter of Attleborough on 21 Feb. 1738.<sup>1631</sup> Francis gave his brother Jonathan a quitclaim for their mother Mary’s real estate on 6 Feb. 1738/9 in exchange “for Divers Good Causes and Considerations me Moveing.”<sup>1632</sup>

7. *Mary Fuller*; d. Mansfield, Conn., 8 Jan. 1739/40;<sup>1633</sup> m., as his first wife, at Mansfield 23 June 1736 her cousin Peter Cross,<sup>1634</sup> b. 16 April 1716,<sup>1635</sup> son of Stephen and Mary (Fuller)<sup>4</sup> Cross (*Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*). Two children b. Mansfield 1737, 1739.<sup>1636</sup> In the marriage record at Attleborough, Peter was identified as of Mansfield; in the record at Mansfield, both of their fathers were identified. Mary Fuller was named in the division of her father’s estate in 1723.<sup>1637</sup> See Peter Cross’s account.
8. *Mehitabel Fuller*. There is no birth or marriage record for her, but her children’s birthdates suggest that her own birth was no later than 1700. She may have been the same person who, as “Elizabeth Fuller,” m. at Rehoboth or Attleborough (records in both towns) 30 April 1716 John Sweetland.<sup>1638</sup> In the division of her father’s estate in 1723 she was called Mehitabel Sweetland,<sup>1639</sup> and John and Mehitabel (Fuller) Sweetland had five children b. Attleborough 1719-1733.<sup>1640</sup> John Sweetland was bp. Marblehead, Mass., 22 May 1687, son of John

---

<sup>1628</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 96.

<sup>1629</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 195-196, 234.

<sup>1630</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 38: 308.

<sup>1631</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 270.

<sup>1632</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 34: 388.

<sup>1633</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 313.

<sup>1634</sup> *Ibid.*, 227. Intentions published at Attleborough 24 April 1735; see *Attleborough VRs*, 434.

<sup>1635</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 53

<sup>1636</sup> *Ibid.*, 54.

<sup>1637</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 96.

<sup>1638</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144. Also: *Attleborough VRs*, 432.

<sup>1639</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 96. In the early records at Marblehead, Rehoboth, and Attleborough, the name is frequently spelled Swetland, Swettland, etc.

<sup>1640</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 256-257.

Sweetland and Rebecca (Clark) Sweetland.<sup>1641</sup> Mehitabel's brother Jonathan paid John and Mehitabel Sweetland of Attleborough £15 for a quitclaim to the estate of their father Jonathan on 16 Jan. 1722/3.<sup>1642</sup> John was named as "my cousin" in the will of his wife's uncle Francis Stevens, signed 17 June 1731 and proved 29 June 1731; John was named executor, and "the son of John Sweetland" was a legatee.<sup>1643</sup> John was a commissioner for the distribution of the estate of Dr. Richard<sup>3</sup> Bowen (40) (*Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), who d. 12 Feb. 1736/7.<sup>1644</sup>

- ii DAVID FULLER, b. 11 Sept. 1667; d. Coventry, Conn., 12 April 1750 "in his 87<sup>th</sup> year;"<sup>1645</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 15 July 1691 MARY ORMSBEE,<sup>1646</sup> b. Rehoboth 21 Nov. 1672, dau. of Jacob and Mary (Perrin) Ormsbee.<sup>1647</sup> He m. (2) CONSTANCE \_\_\_\_\_, d. Coventry 18 Jan. 1759 as "relict of David Fuller."<sup>1648</sup> David Fuller was named in the settlement of his father's estate in 1710.<sup>1649</sup> He was a deacon of the Attleborough Congregational Church.<sup>1650</sup> On 16 Oct. 1713 David and Mary Fuller of Attleborough sold 20 acres at Rehoboth to Job Randall of Scituate, Mass., shipwright, for £3/5.<sup>1651</sup> On 24 March 1714/5 David, of Attleborough, sold ten acres there to John Lane of Norton for £8,<sup>1652</sup> and on 12 July 1716 sold 69 acres to John Chadwick of Watertown, Mass., for £155.<sup>1653</sup> The Fullers reportedly moved to Coventry, Conn., in 1713,<sup>1654</sup> but did not buy land there (93 acres and 20 rods from

---

<sup>1641</sup> *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 3 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1903), 1: 500; 2: 416.

<sup>1642</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 34: 243.

<sup>1643</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 195-196, 234.

<sup>1644</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 282.

<sup>1645</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 182.

<sup>1646</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 143.

<sup>1647</sup> *Ibid.*, 693. Also: Albert E. Pierce, *Ormsby-Ormsbee Family: Descendants of Richard Ormsby (1602-1664) of Rehoboth, Mass.* (Tulsa, Okla.: the author, 1962, revised 1968), B-4.

<sup>1648</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 182.

<sup>1649</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45, 51.

<sup>1650</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 261.

<sup>1651</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 9: 320. John Fuller witnessed the deed.

<sup>1652</sup> *Ibid.*, 9: 598.

<sup>1653</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 23.

<sup>1654</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 261.

John David of Hartford) until 3 March 1716.<sup>1655</sup> David was “of Coventre” on 8 April 1717 when he sold 30 acres to his brother Ezekiel of Rehoboth for £30,<sup>1656</sup> and on 14 Jan. 1718 when he sold 8 acres and 140 rods to his brother Jonathan of Attleborough for £25.<sup>1657</sup> He paid a debt to his brother Noah’s estate 10 July 1716.<sup>1658</sup> As “Deacon Fuller,” David received property in the second division of land at Coventry in 1719.<sup>1659</sup> Although at Coventry, he still owned additional land back at Attleborough, which he sold in 1717, 1718, and 1719; the last of these deeds was to John Follett of Attleborough on 14 Jan. 1718/9 for three tracts totaling 56 acres and 50 rods.<sup>1660</sup> He was active in land transactions at Coventry from 1720 until 1744,<sup>1661</sup> and probably avoided probate by giving or selling most or all of his real estate to sons, sons-in-law, and other relatives before his death: he gave 37½ acres to his son Shubael in 1726;<sup>1662</sup> 62½ acres to his son David Jr. in 1741;<sup>1663</sup> and 75 acres to his son Elijah in 1744.<sup>1664</sup> He sold two tracts to his son Josiah for £500 in 1744.<sup>1665</sup> He bought 24 acres from his nephew Peleg Fuller<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) for £48 in 1741;<sup>1666</sup> sold 44 acres for £100 to his son-in-law Moses Pengry of Mansfield in 1742;<sup>1667</sup> and sold 16 acres for £125 to Timothy Dimock of Mansfield, who was married to his niece Miriam

---

<sup>1655</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 1: 93. He was identified as David Fuller of Attleborough in this instrument.

<sup>1656</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 31: 180.

<sup>1657</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 242.

<sup>1658</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 109.

<sup>1659</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 1: 135-140, at 136.

<sup>1660</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 122, 253; 16: 197.

<sup>1661</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 1: 84, 222, 382, 401; 2: 319, 482, 483; 3: 115, 130, 152, 168, 184, 385, 386.

<sup>1662</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 401.

<sup>1663</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 152. David Sr. reserved 1½ acre of one 40-acre tract for himself.

<sup>1664</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 385.

<sup>1665</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 386. By this deed, Josiah was also obliged to guarantee his father, his brother David, and Peter Cross access to the highway.

<sup>1666</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 130.

<sup>1667</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 168.

Fuller<sup>5</sup> (Nathaniel Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>), in 1742.<sup>1668</sup>

Children of David and Mary (Ormsbee) Fuller, the first two b. Rehoboth,<sup>1669</sup> the remainder b. Attleborough:<sup>1670</sup>

1. *Patience Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 3 July 1692; d. Mansfield, Conn., 16 Oct. 1729.<sup>1671</sup> She m. at Mansfield 9 May 1722 John Cross of Mansfield.<sup>1672</sup> Three children b. Mansfield 1723-1728.<sup>1673</sup> In her marriage record she was said to be the "daughter of Deacon David Fuller, of Coventry."
2. *Jacob Fuller*, b. 5 Feb. 1694; m. at Ashford, Conn., 1 April 1719 Elizabeth Magoon,<sup>1674</sup> b. Windham, Conn., 1 April 1699, dau. of Isaac and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Magoon.<sup>1675</sup> Four children b. Ashford 1720-1728.<sup>1676</sup>
3. *Sarah Fuller*, b. 28 Feb. 1695/6.
4. *Elisha Fuller*, b. 31 Aug. 1699; d. young.<sup>1677</sup>
5. *Shubael Fuller*, b. 27 Oct. 1701; m. at Coventry 24 June 1726 Sarah Scott.<sup>1678</sup> Four children b. Ashford 1727-1734.<sup>1679</sup> Three more children, one b. unknown location about 1735; two b. Sunderland, Mass., 1744, 1747.<sup>1680</sup> His father gave him "for divers good Considerations butt more especially for that Parantall Love & effection" 37½ acres at Coventry in 1726.<sup>1681</sup>
6. *Mary Fuller*, b. 4 Feb. 1703/4; d. Attleborough 7 Feb. 1703/4.<sup>1682</sup>
7. *Abigail Fuller*, (twin) b. 16 March 1705.

---

<sup>1668</sup> Ibid., 3: 184.

<sup>1669</sup> Rehoboth VRs, 613.

<sup>1670</sup> Attleborough VRs, 128-130, 132, 134.

<sup>1671</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn*, 313.

<sup>1672</sup> Ibid., 226.

<sup>1673</sup> Ibid., 53.

<sup>1674</sup> Ashford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 73.

<sup>1675</sup> Windham VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 166.

<sup>1676</sup> Ashford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 73-74.

<sup>1677</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 262.

<sup>1678</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 141.

<sup>1679</sup> Ibid., 48.

<sup>1680</sup> Vital records of Sunderland, Mass. (Corbin Collection, on microfilm at the NEHGS, Boston, and at the Berkshire Athenaeum, Pittsfield, Mass.), 22. A Fuller family history says that the last child was born at Montague, Mass., 1746-1747: see Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 262.

<sup>1681</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 1: 401.

<sup>1682</sup> Attleborough VRs, 676.

8. *Abijah Fuller*, (twin) b. 16 March 1705;<sup>1683</sup> m. at Mansfield 23 June 1726 Moses Pengry.<sup>1684</sup> Her father David sold 44 acres in Coventry to her husband Moses, "late of Coventry, now of Mansfield," for £100 in 1742.<sup>1685</sup>
  9. *Hepzibah Fuller*, b. 11 Nov. 1707; d. young.<sup>1686</sup>
  10. *David Fuller*, b. 1 March 1709/10; d. Windham 26 April 1774;<sup>1687</sup> m. at Windham 17 March 1741 Hannah Fuller, whose ancestry is uncertain.<sup>1688</sup> Nine children b. Windham 1744-1762.<sup>1689</sup> His father gave him two tracts in Coventry, totaling 62½ acres, in 1741.<sup>1690</sup>
  11. *Jedediah Fuller*, b. 10 July 1713; m. at Mansfield, Conn., 10 Aug. 1743 Sarah Kidder, dau. of James Kidder.<sup>1691</sup> Eight children b. Mansfield 1744-1758.<sup>1692</sup>
- Children of David and Constance (\_\_\_\_) Fuller, all b. Coventry.<sup>1693</sup>
12. *Elisha Fuller*, b. 3 April 1720; d. Willington, Conn., 24 Sept. 1804;<sup>1694</sup> m. at Willington 31 Dec. 1747 Esther Fuller,<sup>1695</sup> b. 1723/4,<sup>1696</sup> d. Willington 9 Oct. 1808.<sup>1697</sup> Five children b. Willington 1749-1759.<sup>1698</sup>
  13. *Christian Fuller*, b. 23 Oct. 1721.

---

<sup>1683</sup> Ibid., 128. The year of her birth was obscured in the original record, and reported only as between 1690 and 1705. The year above is a best guess.

<sup>1684</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 270. The record calls her Abyah Fuller, daughter of Daniel [sic] Fuller of Coventry.

<sup>1685</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 168.

<sup>1686</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 263.

<sup>1687</sup> Windham VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 102.

<sup>1688</sup> Ibid., 102. The Fuller genealogy says that she was David Fuller's cousin Hannah Fuller<sup>5</sup> (*John Fuller*<sup>4</sup>, *Benjamin Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>): see Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9. This is repeated in Johnson, *Sissons, Fullers, and Scotts*, 255. That Hannah Fuller, however, had a well-documented marriage to Ebenezer Healey.

<sup>1689</sup> Windham VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 101-103.

<sup>1690</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 152.

<sup>1691</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 241.

<sup>1692</sup> Ibid., 84.

<sup>1693</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 47. The first child, Elisha, is not in the record.

<sup>1694</sup> Willington VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 33.

<sup>1695</sup> Ibid., 33.

<sup>1696</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 263.

<sup>1697</sup> Willington VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 33.

<sup>1698</sup> Ibid., 32-34.



14. *Mary Fuller*, b. 30 July 1723; m., as his second wife, 2 Oct. 1740 her cousin Peter Cross<sup>5</sup> (*Mary Fuller*<sup>4</sup>, *Jonathan Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). See his account.
  15. *Elijah Fuller*, b. 24 Sept. 1724; d. South Shaftsbury, Vt., 8 April 1799; m. Coventry 8 Dec. 1747 *Mary Millington*; <sup>1699</sup> b. Windsor, Conn., 20 Aug. 1716, dau. of John and Sarah (Smith) Millington, <sup>1700</sup> d. near North Bennington, Vt., 16 May 1803. <sup>1701</sup> On 12 Dec. 1744 Elijah's father gave him several tracts of land in Coventry totaling 75 acres. <sup>1702</sup> Twelve children b. Coventry 1748-1769. <sup>1703</sup> Elijah served with the Green Mountain Boys in the Revolution. <sup>1704</sup>
  16. *Hephzibah Fuller*, b. 27 April 1726.
  17. *Josiah Fuller*, b. 24 Aug. 1728; m. at Coventry 22 March 1753 *Margaret Rose*, <sup>1705</sup> b. Coventry 28 Feb. 1734, dau. of Daniel and Judah (\_\_\_\_) Rose. <sup>1706</sup> Twelve children b. Coventry 1753-1773. <sup>1707</sup> On 12 Dec. 1744 Josiah's father David sold him two tracts of land at Coventry for £500. <sup>1708</sup> In 1766 a Josiah Fuller was one of a number of men, mostly from Dutchess Co., N.Y., who signed a petition to the king requesting confirmation of land grants in western New Hampshire. <sup>1709</sup>
- iii DANIEL FULLER, b. 6 August 1669; d. Ashford, Conn., "before 1740;" <sup>1710</sup> m. MARY \_\_\_\_\_. <sup>1711</sup> Daniel Fuller of Windham, Conn.,

---

<sup>1699</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 141.

<sup>1700</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 8: 919.

<sup>1701</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 263.

<sup>1702</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 385.

<sup>1703</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 48.

<sup>1704</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 263. Also: John Bradley Arthaud, "The John and Sarah (Smith) Millington Family of Windsor and Coventry, Connecticut," *TAG* 80 (2005): 38-52, at 45-46. This source gives Mary Millington a birthdate ca. 1725 and an age at death "in her 79<sup>th</sup> year."

<sup>1705</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 141.

<sup>1706</sup> *Ibid.*, 102. An undocumented entry in ancestry.com says that Margaret (Rose) Fuller died at Coventry 24 Oct. 1822.

<sup>1707</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 47-48.

<sup>1708</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 386.

<sup>1709</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 10: 892.

<sup>1710</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 267. No death record in the Barbour Collection of Connecticut VRs. An undocumented entry in ancestry.com says he died at Ashford 6 Dec. 1758, age 89.

<sup>1711</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

was named in the settlement of his father's estate in 1710.<sup>1712</sup> He moved to the portion of Windham, Conn., which later became Scotland, Conn., about 1701; in 1712 he moved to nearby Ashford, Conn. At Windham his first official act was witnessing a deed to his younger brother Nathaniel on 19 June 1707.<sup>1713</sup> He bought property at Windham 10 Jan. 1708 from John Fitch, sold it to Amos Cady 21 Feb. 1712/3, received a mortgage from Cady 23 Feb. 1712/3, and gave Cady a quitclaim after the mortgage was paid off on 9 Feb. 1714.<sup>1714</sup> Daniel and his brother Nathaniel Fuller were active in the surveying, buying, and selling of Ashford land; their earliest deeds there were recorded in 1713.<sup>1715</sup> He was a constable of Ashford in 1722-1723,<sup>1716</sup> and a selectman there in 1726.<sup>1717</sup> In a 1727 deed his occupation was "Tailor."<sup>1718</sup> His last record at Ashford was for a gift of land to his son Timothy on 26 April 1737, when he styled himself as "formerly of Ashford, now of Mansfield."<sup>1719</sup> There were no later deeds for him at Mansfield. No death record for Daniel Fuller has been found at either Ashford or Mansfield, and there was no probate for his estate.

Children of Daniel and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Fuller, the first five b. Rehoboth,<sup>1720</sup> the last four b. Windham, Conn:<sup>1721</sup>

1. *Matthew Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 Feb. 1689/90; m. Elizabeth Broughton of Windham, Conn., before 1712, dau. of John and Hannah (Allis) Broughton.<sup>1722</sup> Eleven children,<sup>1723</sup> one recorded at Mansfield 1712.<sup>1724</sup> He was at Windham before 1712, and at Ashford 1718-1728. He was of Mansfield 1731-1735 when he and his wife

<sup>1712</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>1713</sup> Windham, Conn., Deeds, D: 28.

<sup>1714</sup> *Ibid.*, D: 86, 299, 301, 351.

<sup>1715</sup> Ashford, Conn., Deeds: (as grantee) "Old Paper:" 50, 105; B: 80-81, 85; E: 55, 86, 110, 150; F: 134; (as grantor) B: 32, 141, 230, 244, 257; E: 1, 53, 57, 131; F: 7, 133, 196; G: 88.

<sup>1716</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 264-267.

<sup>1717</sup> Ashford, Conn., Deeds, F: 7.

<sup>1718</sup> *Ibid.*, F: 133.

<sup>1719</sup> *Ibid.*, G: 88.

<sup>1720</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>1721</sup> Windham VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 102, 104.

<sup>1722</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 276.

<sup>1723</sup> *Ibid.*, 276-277.

<sup>1724</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 83.

were named in his father-in-law's estate records at Windham.<sup>1725</sup> He was subsequently at New Fairfield, Conn., and then in the Beekman Patent of Dutchess Co. 1741-1746. He was in Crum Elbow 1760-1762 and Amenia 1762-1771, both in Dutchess Co. He was in a muster of the Dutchess Co. militia in the French and Indian War, and was paid for service 1759-1761. He was a ringleader in rioting against landowners in Pawling, Dutchess Co., in 1749, where the proprietor Henry Beekman referred to him as "Mathew Fooler."<sup>1726</sup>

2. *Elizabeth Fuller*, b. 11 March 1691/2; m. at Ashford 27 Oct. 1715 Philip Squire.<sup>1727</sup>
3. *Martha Fuller*, b. 1 Nov. 1694. She m., as his second wife, at Mansfield, Conn., 19 April 1720, Benjamin Phelps.<sup>1728</sup> He d. Mansfield 22 Aug. 1731.<sup>1729</sup> One child b. Mansfield 1721.<sup>1730</sup>
4. *Mary Fuller*, b. 7 Sept. 1696. Unmarried in 1718.<sup>1731</sup>
5. *Sarah Fuller*, b. 19 April 1699; m. at Mansfield 3 Jan. 1723 Isaac Newton.<sup>1732</sup> Six children b. or bp. Mansfield 1723-1731.<sup>1733</sup>
6. *Daniel Fuller*, b. 1 March 1702; m. Mehitabel Broughton, b. Windham 8 March 1703, dau. of John and Hannah (Allis) Broughton of Windham, Conn.<sup>1734</sup> Seven children b. about 1725-1746.<sup>1735</sup> Daniel was of Brimfield, Mass., 2 Oct. 1729 when he satisfied a mortgage to John Fitch of Windham for property at Mansfield.<sup>1736</sup> He was still at Brimfield 1731-1735 when he and his wife were named in his father-in-law's estate records at Windham.<sup>1737</sup> The family subsequently lived in Dutchess,

---

<sup>1725</sup> Kendall P. Hayward, "Miscellanea XVIII: Windham (Conn.) Probate Records," TAG 23 (1947): 228-229.

<sup>1726</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 5: 442-443.

<sup>1727</sup> Ashford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 73.

<sup>1728</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 270.

<sup>1729</sup> *Ibid.*, 335.

<sup>1730</sup> *Ibid.*, 140.

<sup>1731</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 268.

<sup>1732</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 266.

<sup>1733</sup> *Ibid.*, 131, 359-361.

<sup>1734</sup> Windham VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 41. Also: Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 277.

<sup>1735</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 277-280.

<sup>1736</sup> Mansfield, Conn., *Deeds*, 3: 717.

<sup>1737</sup> Hayward, "Miscellanea XVIII: Windham (Conn.) Probate Records," 228-229. Daniel and his family do not appear in the *Brimfield VRs* in this period.

- Ulster, and Rensselaer Cos., N.Y.;<sup>1738</sup> by 1752 Daniel was at Dover, Dutchess Co.<sup>1739</sup> By 1767 he was of Kingston, Ulster Co., N.Y.<sup>1740</sup>
7. *Timothy Fuller*, b. 29 Feb. 1704; m. (as the son of Daniel Fuller, "sometime of Ashford") at Mansfield, Conn., 1 Dec. 1725 Sarah Hall, <sup>1741</sup> b. Mansfield 28 July 1703, dau. of Isaac and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Hall of Mansfield.<sup>1742</sup> Four children b. or m. Mansfield 1742 and later.<sup>1743</sup>
  8. *John Fuller*, b. 13 Aug. 1706; d. Somers, Conn., 6 April 1785;<sup>1744</sup> m. at Mansfield 6 Nov. 1728 Deborah Phelps;<sup>1745</sup> b. Mansfield 23 Oct. 1709,<sup>1746</sup> dau. of Benjamin and Deborah (Temple) Phelps,<sup>1747</sup> d. Somers 3 June 1800.<sup>1748</sup> Ten children b. Mansfield 1729-1749;<sup>1749</sup> two children b. Somers 1752, 1755.<sup>1750</sup> In his marriage record, John was described as the son of Daniel Fuller of Ashford.
  9. *Bathsheba Fuller*, b. 6 Nov. 1708. She m., as his second wife, possibly at Ashford, Conn., about 1739, John Lewis, b., probably at Hartford, Conn., Oct. 1694, son of James and Mary (Meekins) Lewis; he d. Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., 7 April 1777. Five children b. Beekman Patent, Dutchess Co., N.Y., 1743-1752. The family was at Beekman Patent as early as 1739; he was a juror there in 1746. By 1762 the family was in Pittsfield, Mass., where John joined the First Church in 1762; in 1773 he bought the land in Washington, Mass., where he died four years later.<sup>1751</sup>

---

<sup>1738</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 277-280.

<sup>1739</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 1: 287.

<sup>1740</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 444.

<sup>1741</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 241.

<sup>1742</sup> *Ibid.*, 91.

<sup>1743</sup> *Ibid.*, 83, 91, 241, 370, 372, 419.

<sup>1744</sup> Somers VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 48.

<sup>1745</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 241.

<sup>1746</sup> *Ibid.*, 139.

<sup>1747</sup> *Ibid.*, 139. Also: *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1635-1850* (Concord, Mass.: the town, 1895), 71.

<sup>1748</sup> Somers VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 47.

<sup>1749</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 83.

<sup>1750</sup> Somers VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 47.

<sup>1751</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 8: 109-12. No marriage record in the Barbour Collection of Connecticut VRs.

- iv ROBERT FULLER, b. 28 June 1671 (twin); he died the same day.<sup>1752</sup>
- v THOMAS FULLER, b. 28 June 1671 (twin); d. Rehoboth 23 Oct. 1742;<sup>1753</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 8 Jan. 1693 ELIZABETH COBLEY,<sup>1754</sup> b. Swansea 7 Sept. 1673/4, dau. of John and Mary (Bosworth) Cobley,<sup>1755</sup> d. by 1703.<sup>1756</sup> He m. (2) by 1703 ANNE WOODCOCK;<sup>1757</sup> dau. of William Woodcock.<sup>1758</sup> He m. (3) about 1710 MARY \_\_\_\_.<sup>1759</sup> He m. (4) at Rehoboth 15 Oct. 1722 MARY WHITE.<sup>1760</sup> Thomas Fuller of Attleborough was named in the settlement of his father's estate in 1710.<sup>1761</sup> His second wife Anne was the Ame [*sic*] (Woodcock) Fuller named in the will of her father, William Woodcock of Attleborough, written 15 June 1703.<sup>1762</sup> On 17 Feb. 1708 Thomas and Anne, along with her mother Mary Woodcock; her sisters Miriam Woodcock, Mary Freeman (with husband Jonathan Freeman), and Alice Bucklin (with husband Baruch Bucklin) sold 20 acres at Attleborough for £3 to Alexander Balcom of Attleborough.<sup>1763</sup> Thomas Fuller "of Attleborough" gave a mortgage for 50 acres in Attleborough to Nathaniel Waterman of Providence 11 May 1700, for £5/7.<sup>1764</sup> Thomas kept the ferry across the Seekonk River from Rehoboth to Providence: on 13 June 1711 John Wilmarth, Benjamin Fuller, Jonathan Fuller, and Israel Sabin sold, "for & upon Good

---

<sup>1752</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 824.

<sup>1753</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>1754</sup> *Ibid.*, 163.

<sup>1755</sup> Arthur Monroe Cobleigh, *A Genealogy of the Cobleigh Family* (Providence: the author, 1960), 41. Not in *Swansea VRs*.

<sup>1756</sup> Thomas Fuller began having children with his second wife in 1705.

<sup>1757</sup> Children b. Rehoboth beginning 1704. No marriage record found in Rehoboth or Attleborough.

<sup>1758</sup> John Dagget, *Sketch of the History of Attleborough* (Boston: Samuel Usher, 1894), 91. Also: Newton Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families Descending from Robert Fuller of Salem and Rehoboth, Mass.* (New London, Conn.: the author, 1898), 5.

<sup>1759</sup> Children b. Rehoboth beginning 1711: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 614. No marriage record in Rehoboth or Attleborough.

<sup>1760</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144.

<sup>1761</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>1762</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 29.

<sup>1763</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 11: 413. The Woodcocks and Freemans were of Attleborough, the Fullers and Bucklins of Rehoboth.

<sup>1764</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 11.

Consideration us moveing ... and especially that there may be a Good Ferry Kept for the Countys use," seven acres at the ferry landing to Thomas Fuller of Rehoboth. The grantors, with several others, also gave Thomas Fuller a quitclaim for the property.<sup>1765</sup> Thomas sold a property of 8½ acres at Attleborough originally laid out to his father Jonathan on 22 Oct. 1711 to Joseph Chaplin of Attleborough for £3/11,<sup>1766</sup> and one to Francis Richardson of Attleborough for £3/10 on 11 Nov. 1714.<sup>1767</sup> On 1 August 1715 Thomas Fuller "takes up a dark bay horse in damage feasant," which means that Fuller caught a loose horse dining on property not its owner's.<sup>1768</sup> He was one of the "constant hearers" who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>1769</sup> On 5 Dec. 1716 he took up a sorrel horse without earmark or brand, an old black cow, a three-year-old black steer, and a two-year-old black and white heifer.<sup>1770</sup> Thomas, "ferryman," his wife Anne and Thomas and Sarah Balcom, all of Rehoboth, sold land at Attleborough on 3 July 1718 to Baruch Bucklin.<sup>1771</sup> Thomas seems to have moved back and forth between Rehoboth and Connecticut: he kept a tavern at Windham (later part of Mansfield). After his death at Rehoboth in 1742 "his widow Mary was licensed to continue the inn's operation."<sup>1772</sup> There was no estate record for him in Bristol Co., Mass., or in Connecticut.

Children of Thomas and Anne (Woodcock) Fuller, b. Rehoboth:<sup>1773</sup>

1. *Ann Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 March 1704/5. Her son David Fuller was "born before her marriage" at Mansfield, Conn., 22 Feb. 1730/1, and baptized there 12 Sept. 1731.<sup>1774</sup>

---

<sup>1765</sup> *Ibid.*, 11: 341, 342.

<sup>1766</sup> *Ibid.*, 13: 55.

<sup>1767</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 13.

<sup>1768</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 126.

<sup>1769</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 45.

<sup>1770</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 126.

<sup>1771</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 160.

<sup>1772</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 269.

<sup>1773</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613-614.

<sup>1774</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 83, 361. No father was named in either record.

2. *Thomas Fuller*, b. 28 March 1707/8; m. at Attleborough 11 Nov. 1736 *Rebecca Kindal*.<sup>1775</sup> One child b. Attleborough 1738/9.<sup>1776</sup>
3. *Meriam Fuller*, b. 14 Jan. 1708/9; m. at Attleborough 16 Feb. 1739/40 *Josiah Dunham*.<sup>1777</sup> Five children b. Attleborough 1740-1750.<sup>1778</sup>

Children of Thomas and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Fuller, b. Rehoboth:<sup>1779</sup>

4. *Isaac Fuller*, b. 20 Feb. 1709/10; d. Rehoboth Dec. 1730.<sup>1780</sup>
5. *William Fuller*, b. 24 Sept. 1711; m. (1) at Mansfield 3 Jan. 1739/40 *Mehitabel Wood*, dau. of Thomas Wood,<sup>1781</sup> d. Mansfield 7 Sept. 1752.<sup>1782</sup> He m. (2) at Mansfield 19 April 1753 *Jane Hall*, dau. of James Hall.<sup>1783</sup> Six children b. Mansfield 1754-1765.<sup>1784</sup>

Child of Thomas and Mary (White) Fuller:

6. *Jonathan Fuller*, b. Mansfield 29 Nov. 1726.<sup>1785</sup>

vi ROBERT FULLER, b. 2 March 1673; d. Attleborough 30 Dec. 1710.<sup>1786</sup> He m. (1) at Rehoboth 19 Jan. 1698 ELIZABETH SHEPARDSON,<sup>1787</sup> d. Rehoboth 28 Sept. 1701.<sup>1788</sup> He m. (2) about 1704 MARY TITUS,<sup>1789</sup> dau. of Silas Titus of Rehoboth.<sup>1790</sup> Robert Fuller of Attleborough was named in the settlement of his father's estate in 1710.<sup>1791</sup> The inventory of his own estate was presented by his widow 17 Jan. 1710/1.<sup>1792</sup> The record of the division of the estate is incomplete, mentioning only his widow

---

<sup>1775</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 437.

<sup>1776</sup> *Ibid.*, 135.

<sup>1777</sup> *Ibid.*, 435.

<sup>1778</sup> *Ibid.*, 105-106. Two of the birthdates are missing the last two digits.

<sup>1779</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614.

<sup>1780</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>1781</sup> *Dimock, Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 241.

<sup>1782</sup> *Ibid.*, 320.

<sup>1783</sup> *Ibid.*, 241.

<sup>1784</sup> *Ibid.*, 84-85.

<sup>1785</sup> *Ibid.*, 83.

<sup>1786</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 676.

<sup>1787</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 163.

<sup>1788</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>1789</sup> Children b. Rehoboth beginning in 1704. No marriage record in Rehoboth or Attleborough.

<sup>1790</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 314-315.

<sup>1791</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 45.

<sup>1792</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 51.

Mary and oldest son Obadiah.<sup>1793</sup> Mary (Titus) Fuller probably died before 1728: her father's will does not mention her, although it named her son Josiah Fuller as the executor.<sup>1794</sup>

Child of Robert and Elizabeth (Shepardson) Fuller:

1. *Obadiah Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. Rehoboth 25 Dec. 1699;<sup>1795</sup> bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 3 March 1700;<sup>1796</sup> m. (1) at Attleborough 26 Oct. 1727 Abigail Follett,<sup>1797</sup> bp. at the Rehoboth Congregational Church 31 Oct. 1701, dau. of John and Martha (Callum) Follet.<sup>1798</sup> She d. Attleborough 4 Dec. 1740.<sup>1799</sup> Two children b. Attleborough 1731, 1734.<sup>1800</sup> He m. (2) Abigail (Richardson) Follett by 12 Nov. 1744, when she, as Abigail Fuller, presented the account of the estate of her first husband (and Obadiah's cousin), Robert Follett<sup>5</sup> (*Sarah Fuller*<sup>4</sup>, *Jonathan Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).<sup>1801</sup> She was b. Attleborough 24 March 1717/8, dau. of Seth and Mary (Brown) Richardson.<sup>1802</sup> Seven children b. Attleborough 1745-1755.<sup>1803</sup> Obadiah Fuller was an appraiser of the estates of his cousin Jonathan Fuller in 1744,<sup>1804</sup> of his cousin Jonathan Follett and his cousin Elizabeth Follett's husband Ebenezer Lane in 1742/3,<sup>1805</sup> and of James Tiffany of Attleborough in 1732.<sup>1806</sup> On 13 Sept. 1736 Obadiah and his first wife Abigail witnessed a deed from Noah Fuller to Robert Follett.<sup>1807</sup> He was a commissioner for the division of the estate of Andrew Starkey of Attleborough in 1741.<sup>1808</sup> When Joseph Newell of

---

<sup>1793</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 99.

<sup>1794</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 314-315.

<sup>1795</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>1796</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1797</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 435.

<sup>1798</sup> David Curtis Dearborn and William Ford Larson, "The Callum/Collum Family of Salem and Mendon, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island," *NEHGR* 70 (1995): 1-8, at 3-4.

<sup>1799</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 674.

<sup>1800</sup> *Ibid.*, 116, 130, 134.

<sup>1801</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 340.

<sup>1802</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 212.

<sup>1803</sup> *Ibid.*, 129, 132-134.

<sup>1804</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 337.

<sup>1805</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 328, 340.

<sup>1806</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 209.

<sup>1807</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 42: 274.

<sup>1808</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 315.



Attleborough was declared *non compos mentis* in 1740, Obadiah Fuller and Jacob Newell (Joseph's brother, and husband of Obadiah's half-sister Sarah) were appointed his guardians.<sup>1809</sup> On 8 March 1749/50 Obadiah Fuller of Attleborough and Amos Brown of Rehoboth, as executors of the estate of Daniel Bishop of Attleborough, sold property in Attleborough to Daniel Wilmarth.<sup>1810</sup> Abigail (Richardson) (Follett) Fuller, her three Follett children, and four of her Fuller children were named in the will of her mother Mary Richardson 15 Jan. 1752.<sup>1811</sup> Obadiah Fuller gave a receipt for the associated legacies to his wife and her children on 10 Nov. 1753.<sup>1812</sup>

Children of Robert and Mary (Titus) Fuller, the first three b. Rehoboth:<sup>1813</sup>

2. *Josiah Fuller*, b. 18 Nov. 1704; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date;<sup>1814</sup> d. Rehoboth Jan. 1753;<sup>1815</sup> m. at Rehoboth 13 March 1728/9 Mehitabel Ormsbee,<sup>1816</sup> probably the Mehitabel Ormsbee b. Rehoboth 7 Sept. 1710, dau. of Jeremiah and Mehitabel (Wilmarth) Ormsbee.<sup>1817</sup> She d. March 1779.<sup>1818</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1730-1739.<sup>1819</sup> Josiah bought two properties at Rehoboth from his uncle Paul Titus in 1728,<sup>1820</sup> and another at Rehoboth from Joshua Ormsbee of Uxbridge, Mass., in 1730.<sup>1821</sup> His grandfather Silas Titus sold Josiah his dwelling house, two parcels of land containing 25 acres, and £25 of commonage at Rehoboth for £250 on 22 Feb. 1727/8.<sup>1822</sup> Josiah Fuller was the executor of Silas's will, written 22 Feb. 1727/8 and proved 15 Dec. 1741.<sup>1823</sup> Josiah Fuller and

---

<sup>1809</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 297.

<sup>1810</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 38: 89.

<sup>1811</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 128.

<sup>1812</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 292.

<sup>1813</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>1814</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1815</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>1816</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>1817</sup> *Ibid.*, 694. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 181.

<sup>1818</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 282. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>1819</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614.

<sup>1820</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 19: 51, 52.

<sup>1821</sup> *Ibid.*, 20: 257.

<sup>1822</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 296.

<sup>1823</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 314-315.

Nathaniel Millard exchanged properties at Rehoboth on 23 March 1736, Josiah gaining half an acre for £1/17/6, and Nathaniel acquiring 3¾ acres for £4.<sup>1824</sup> Josiah sold the land at Rehoboth “purchased of brother Joshua Ormsbee” to John Hunt for £25 on 24 Feb. 1735.<sup>1825</sup> He sold an acre at Barrington to Thomas Allen on 5 May 1738 for £15.<sup>1826</sup> The will of Josiah Fuller, gentleman of Rehoboth, “being very sick,” was written 6 Jan. 1752/3 and proved 3 April 1753; it named his wife Mehitabel, three sons, two married daughters, and his mother-in-law. His son Oliver was executor.<sup>1827</sup> The inventory, presented 12 Feb. 1752/3, had a personal estate of £101/10/8 and real estate of £180.<sup>1828</sup> On 9 June 1761 Mehitabel Fuller of Rehoboth, widow and relict of Josiah Fuller, sold ten acres at Rehoboth to her sons Oliver, Caleb and Noah for 5s,<sup>1829</sup> and the brothers further divided the land among themselves 29 Dec. 1761.<sup>1830</sup>

3. *Robert Fuller*, b. 27 May 1706; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date;<sup>1831</sup> d. Attleborough 1 May 1724.<sup>1832</sup>
4. *Sarah Fuller*, b. 29 April 1708; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date;<sup>1833</sup> d. Attleborough 4 Oct. 1779.<sup>1834</sup> She m. at Attleborough 26 Oct. 1727 Jacob Newell of Attleborough,<sup>1835</sup> b. Roxbury, Mass., 5 June 1704, son of Jacob and Joyce (Gleason) Newell,<sup>1836</sup> d. Attleborough 13 Feb.

---

<sup>1824</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 24: 219, 223.

<sup>1825</sup> *Ibid.*, 27: 183. No brother Joshua among Mehitabel Ormsbee’s siblings appears in the *Rehoboth VRs*; a Joshua Ormsbee, son of Joshua and Rebecca (\_\_\_\_) Ormsbee, was b. Rehoboth 1 June 1708, but there was no sister Mehitabel among his siblings: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 694.

<sup>1826</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 26: 316.

<sup>1827</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 131.

<sup>1828</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 141.

<sup>1829</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 45: 232. Mehitabel signed with an X.

<sup>1830</sup> *Ibid.*, 46: 112, 114.

<sup>1831</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1832</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 677.

<sup>1833</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1834</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 699.

<sup>1835</sup> *Ibid.*, 436.

<sup>1836</sup> *Vital Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1925), 257, 296. Also: Dagget, *A Sketch of the History of Attleborough*, 627.

1779.<sup>1837</sup> Ten children b. Attleborough 1728-1752.<sup>1838</sup> She was named, as Sarah Newell, in the will of her grandfather Silas Titus in 1727/8.<sup>1839</sup>

5. *Elizabeth Fuller*, b. Attleborough 23 April 1710;<sup>1840</sup> bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date.<sup>1841</sup> Not named in her grandfather Silas Titus's will in 1727/8.

vii NATHANIEL FULLER, b. 1 March 1675;<sup>1842</sup> m. 1697 (only intentions recorded, with no specific date, at Rehoboth) ANNE BUTTERWORTH,<sup>1843</sup> b. Newport, R.I., 3 June 1677,<sup>1844</sup> d. Ashford, Conn., 13 June 1737.<sup>1845</sup> Nathaniel Fuller of Windham, Conn., was named in the settlement of his father's estate in 1710.<sup>1846</sup> He moved to Windham in 1701, then to Ashford in 1712. He was made a selectman of Ashford in 1716. In 1731 he was at Mansfield.<sup>1847</sup> His first purchase of land at Windham was of 62 acres with a house on 10 Feb. 1707, from Isaac Magoon.<sup>1848</sup> On 19 June 1707 he bought, "for a valuable sum of money," from

---

<sup>1837</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 699.

<sup>1838</sup> *Ibid.*, 186-87.

<sup>1839</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 314-15.

<sup>1840</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 130.

<sup>1841</sup> *Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book*, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1842</sup> *Fuller, Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 5. Unlike his ten siblings, Nathaniel Fuller's birth was not recorded at Rehoboth.

<sup>1843</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 452. The date cited was 1797, but 1697 was intended. Children were b. at Rehoboth beginning in 1698.

<sup>1844</sup> *Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection)*, 73. Anne (Butterworth?) Fuller's birth at Newport was recorded in the *Ashford VRs*, probably at the same time her children's birth were recorded. Many Newport records were lost during the Revolution; no surviving birth records include an Ann(e) born in 1677. See Daniel Sabin's section for an unusual Windham deed (E: 427) that implies that Nathaniel Fuller's wife was a daughter of John Abbe. No Abbe family history supports that possibility. Nathaniel sold a small piece of land at Windham to Obadiah Abbe of Windham for 15 shillings in 1710 (*Windham, Conn., Deeds*, D: 213). Since no actual marriage record has been found, it is only an assumption that the Anne, wife of Nathaniel Fuller, whose birth (at Newport) and death were recorded at Ashford, was the same person as the Anne Butterworth whose intentions were recorded with him at Rehoboth.

<sup>1845</sup> *Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection)*, 73.

<sup>1846</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>1847</sup> *Johnson, Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 269-270.

<sup>1848</sup> *Windham, Conn., Deeds*, D: 54.

John Read 105 acres and 40 rods at Windham.<sup>1849</sup> Over the next three years he was a party in six other deeds at Windham, in the end apparently selling all of his property there.<sup>1850</sup> He bought land at Mansfield in 1710 and 1719, and sold land there in 1710 and 1718; in the 1710 deeds he identified Mansfield as his residence, but in the 1718 and 1719 deeds he was “of Ashford.”<sup>1851</sup> Nathaniel and his older brother Daniel were remarkably active in the surveying, buying, and selling of land at Ashford; their earliest deed there was recorded in 1713.<sup>1852</sup> His last recorded deeds at Ashford were in 1720 and 1721.<sup>1853</sup> No death record for Nathaniel has been found at either Ashford or Mansfield, and there was no probate for his estate.

Children of Nathaniel and Anne (Butterworth) Fuller, the first two

b. Rehoboth,<sup>1854</sup> the next four in Windham, Conn.,<sup>1855</sup> the last six in Mansfield or Ashford, Conn.:<sup>1856</sup>

1. *Moses Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 July 1698; d. Rehoboth 8 Oct. 1698.<sup>1857</sup>
2. *Ann Fuller*, b. 18 Aug. 1699; d. Ashford 11 Sept. 1715.<sup>1858</sup>
3. *Moses Fuller*, b. 14 Sept. 1702; d. Ashfield, Mass., 10 Jan. 1796;<sup>1859</sup> m. at Stafford, Conn., 5 May 1729 Mary Blodgett,<sup>1860</sup> b. about 1708, dau. of Daniel and Mary (Mollett) Blodgett,<sup>1861</sup> d. Ashfield 5 June 1790.<sup>1862</sup> Nine children,<sup>1863</sup> seven recorded

<sup>1849</sup> *Ibid.*, D: 28. His brother Daniel was a witness.

<sup>1850</sup> *Ibid.*, D: 48, 50, 52, 89, 138, 213; E: 427. In the deeds of 1709 and 1710 he was “of Mansfield.”

<sup>1851</sup> Mansfield, Conn., Deeds, 1: 167, 229, 594; 2: 35.

<sup>1852</sup> Ashford, Conn., Deeds, (as grantee) “Old Paper:” 17-18, 39, 50-51; A: 47, 86, 168, 240; B: 25, 31, 41, 52-55, 59, 66, 79, 82, 85, 90, 129-130, 132-133, 135-136, 186, 234, 261, 272; E: 3-6, 8-11, 58, 160; F: 31, 83, 116, 125, 268; G: 95, 101; H: 20-21, 39, 257; (as grantor) A: 69, 271, 410; B: 5-6, 24, 113, 186, 144-148, 150, 152-153; D: 115, 364; E: 22, 28, 34, 100; F: 115, 117, 136, 148, 215, 267; G: 35, 47, 64, 93-94, 96, 214; J: 202.

<sup>1853</sup> *Ibid.*, E: 57; J: 202.

<sup>1854</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>1855</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 101-103.

<sup>1856</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 83.

<sup>1857</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825. This death record called him “Mason” Fuller.

<sup>1858</sup> Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 73.

<sup>1859</sup> *Vital Records of Ashfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1942), 241.

<sup>1860</sup> Stafford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 15.

<sup>1861</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 284.

<sup>1862</sup> *Vital Records of Ashfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 241.

<sup>1863</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 284-285.

at Stafford 1731-1752.<sup>1864</sup> Moses owned property at Rehoboth, 53 acres, that he sold to his brother Aaron on 9 Feb. 1736/7 for £130.<sup>1865</sup> He lived at Mansfield until 1730, and at Stafford until 1763, when he moved to Ashfield. He was a captain of militia in 1745. In 1749/50 he was appointed guardian of Josiah, son of his deceased brother Aaron.<sup>1866</sup>

4. *Hannah Fuller*, b. 22 Aug. 1704.<sup>1867</sup>
5. *Aaron Fuller*, b. 30 Oct. 1706; d. Ashford 23 Feb. 1742/3;<sup>1868</sup> m., as her first husband,<sup>1869</sup> at Attleborough 12 Feb. 1733/4 Hannah Pidge,<sup>1870</sup> b. Attleborough 19 May 1715, daughter of Josiah and Hannah (Freeman) Pidge;<sup>1871</sup> five children,<sup>1872</sup> two b. Ashford 1734, 1741.<sup>1873</sup> Aaron bought 53 acres at Rehoboth from his brother Moses on 9 Feb. 1736/7 for £130.<sup>1874</sup> On 22 Oct. 1737 Aaron and Hannah Fuller of Ashford quitclaimed (for £50) to her brother John Pidge of Attleborough rights in the estate of her father Josiah Pidge of Attleborough, excepting her mother's dower rights.<sup>1875</sup> Aaron Fuller's estate inventory was dated 25 Feb. 1742/3; distribution of the estate to the widow (by then remarried) and the children was on 28 Feb. 1748/9 and 14 March 1750.<sup>1876</sup>
6. *Miriam Fuller*, b. 10 March 1708; m. at Ashford 10 March 1725/6 Timothy Dimock.<sup>1877</sup> Four children b. Ashford 1726-1733.<sup>1878</sup>

---

<sup>1864</sup> Stafford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 62-63.

<sup>1865</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 33: 331.

<sup>1866</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 284-285.

<sup>1867</sup> Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 74; this record calls her "Susannah" Fuller.

<sup>1868</sup> *Ibid.*, 72. The Ashford birth records give a birthdate of 31 Oct. 1706.

<sup>1869</sup> Winifred Lovering Holman, "Nathaniel and Aaron Fuller of Ashford, Conn.," *TAG* 22 (1946): 183-187, at 184.

<sup>1870</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 513. Aaron was "of Ashford" at the time of his marriage.

<sup>1871</sup> *Ibid.*, 197; also Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 36: 101.

<sup>1872</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 286.

<sup>1873</sup> Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 73.

<sup>1874</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 33: 331.

<sup>1875</sup> *Ibid.*, 36: 101.

<sup>1876</sup> Holman, "Nathaniel and Aaron Fuller of Ashford, Conn.," 184.

<sup>1877</sup> Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 57, 73.

<sup>1878</sup> *Ibid.*, 57-58.

Miriam's uncle David Fuller sold 16 acres at Coventry to Timothy on 25 Jan. 1741/2 for £125.<sup>1879</sup>

7. *Nathaniel Fuller*, b. Mansfield, Conn., 24 Jan. 1709/10; d. 12 July 1780;<sup>1880</sup> m. at Ashford 30 Sept. 1736 Mary Berry; seven children b. Ashford 1736-after 1750.<sup>1881</sup> By 1757 the family was at Brimfield, Mass.,<sup>1882</sup> where a child was b. 1758,<sup>1883</sup> and where Nathaniel was when he created deeds in 1759.<sup>1884</sup> By 1771 the family was at Monson, Mass.<sup>1885</sup>
8. *Hester Fuller*, b. Ashford, Conn., 15 Aug. 1712.
9. *Abraham Fuller*, b. Mansfield, Conn., 29 Aug. 1714; d. Mansfield 18 Sept. 1714.<sup>1886</sup>
10. *Abraham Fuller*, b. Ashford 7 Jan. 1715/6; d. (as Abram Fuller) Ashford 28 Sept. 1719.<sup>1887</sup>
11. *Sarah Fuller*, b. Ashford 9 Oct. 1717;<sup>1888</sup> d. young.<sup>1889</sup>
12. *Abraham Fuller*, b. Ashford 7 Oct. 1719;<sup>1890</sup> d. Stafford, Conn., 31 Oct. 1812;<sup>1891</sup> m. at Stafford 12 Feb. 1740/1 Sarah Blodgett (sister of his brother Moses's wife).<sup>1892</sup> Eleven children b. Stafford 1742-1763;<sup>1893</sup> six recorded at Stafford 1742-1752.<sup>1894</sup>

viii ELIZABETH FULLER, b. 12 May 1678; m. (1) at Rehoboth 9 April 1694 JOHN SHEPARDSON.<sup>1895</sup> She m. (2), as his second wife, before 21 June 1714 (first child) JAMES TIFFANY of

---

<sup>1879</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 184.

<sup>1880</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 286.

<sup>1881</sup> Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 72-74. At least one child born after 1750 had an illegible year of birth.

<sup>1882</sup> Ashford, Conn., Deeds, J: 160. Nathaniel was "late of Ashford, now of Brimfield."

<sup>1883</sup> *Vital Records of Brimfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1931), 60.

<sup>1884</sup> Ashford, Conn., Deeds, K: 73, 94-95.

<sup>1885</sup> *Ibid.*, 11: 65.

<sup>1886</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 320.

<sup>1887</sup> Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 73.

<sup>1888</sup> *Ibid.*, 74.

<sup>1889</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 271.

<sup>1890</sup> Ashford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 73.

<sup>1891</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 271. No death record in the Barbour Collection of Connecticut VRs.

<sup>1892</sup> Stafford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 15.

<sup>1893</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 271.

<sup>1894</sup> Stafford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 62-63.

<sup>1895</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 143.

Attleborough,<sup>1896</sup> son of Humphrey and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Tiffany,<sup>1897</sup> d. Attleborough between 20 June 1732, when his will was signed, and 18 July 1732, when it was proved.<sup>1898</sup> She m. (3) 16 May 1734 ANDREW GROVER of Norton.<sup>1899</sup> John Shepardson died intestate; on 3 Dec. 1708 his widow Elizabeth presented the inventory of his estate;<sup>1900</sup> and on 16 May 1711 she presented the account of the estate.<sup>1901</sup> Elizabeth, widow of John Shepardson of Rehoboth, was named in the settlement of her father's estate in 1710.<sup>1902</sup> The will of James Tiffany named, besides the children of his first marriage, his wife Elizabeth, son Noah, and daughters Keziah and Alithea. His wife was a co-executor, and witnesses were Ephraim Lane, Ebenezer Lane, and John Fuller.<sup>1903</sup> Obadiah Fuller was an appraiser of the estate.<sup>1904</sup>

Children of John and Elizabeth (Fuller) Shepardson, all b. Attleborough:<sup>1905</sup>

1. *Ruth Shepardson*<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 July 1695; m. Attleborough 10 Jan. 1716/7 Ephraim Lane; b. Rehoboth 24 June 1694, son of John Lane and Sarah (Briggs) Lane.<sup>1906</sup> Seven children b. Norton 1717-1729.<sup>1907</sup> Ephraim Lane was named in his father's will, written 21 Nov. 1712 and proved 9 April 1713.<sup>1908</sup> Ephraim witnessed the will of George Lane of Norton in 1716.<sup>1909</sup> He witnessed the receipt of a legacy to the children of Rachel Wilkerson of

---

<sup>1896</sup> James Hill Fitts, *Lane Genealogies*, 3 vols. (Exeter, N.H.: News-Letter Press, 1897), 2: 25. No marriage record in Rehoboth, Attleborough, or Norton.

<sup>1897</sup> Nelson Otis Tiffany, *The Tiffanys of America* (1901; reprint Salem, Mass.: Higginson Book Co., 2004), 4.

<sup>1898</sup> *Ibid.*, 206.

<sup>1899</sup> No marriage record at Attleborough or Norton. Intentions at Attleborough 23 April 1734: *Attleborough VRs*, 579. The Tiffany genealogy gives a marriage date of 16 March 1734, which is at odds with the date of intentions. See: Tiffany, *The Tiffanys of America*, 4.

<sup>1900</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 42.

<sup>1901</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 51.

<sup>1902</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 45.

<sup>1903</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 206.

<sup>1904</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 209.

<sup>1905</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 232-233.

<sup>1906</sup> Fitts, *Lane Genealogies*, 2: 14-15, 24. Birth not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>1907</sup> *Norton VRs*, 89-93.

<sup>1908</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 59.

<sup>1909</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 70.

Attleborough in 1726.<sup>1910</sup> He administered the estate of his older brother John, of Attleborough, in 1730.<sup>1911</sup> In December 1741 Ephraim was paid "for Nursing and tending y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> minor [Mary Cobb of Norton] in her last sickness."<sup>1912</sup> He was an appraiser of the estates of Thomas Cooper in 1750, and Francis Richardson Jr. in 1753, both of Attleborough.<sup>1913</sup> Ephraim was a commissioner for the division of Thomas Cooper's estate in 1753.<sup>1914</sup>

2. *Mehitabel Shepardson*, b. 1 Jan. 1696/7.
3. *Sarah Shepardson*, b. 13 Feb. 1698/9; d. Attleborough 28 April 1699.<sup>1915</sup>
4. *Daniel Shepardson*, b. 16 March 1699/1700; d. Attleborough 18 May 1770;<sup>1916</sup> m. (1) at Attleborough 9 Dec. 1725 Hannah Richardson.<sup>1917</sup> She d. 26 Sept. 1726;<sup>1918</sup> one child b. Attleborough 1726.<sup>1919</sup> Daniel m. (2) at Norton 9 May 1728 Mary Washburn of Taunton, Mass.;<sup>1920</sup> four children b. Attleborough.<sup>1921</sup> Daniel Shepardson witnessed the receipt of a legacy in 1726.<sup>1922</sup> He was appointed guardian of Mary, dau. of Caleb Coy of Beverly, Essex Co., Mass., on 13 Jan. 1736.<sup>1923</sup> Along with his cousin Obadiah Fuller, he witnessed the receipt of a legacy in 1749.<sup>1924</sup> In 1756 he appraised the estate of Francis Richardson, and in 1759 that of Samuel Jackson, both of Attleborough.<sup>1925</sup>

---

<sup>1910</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 76.

<sup>1911</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 183, 184, 189, 209.

<sup>1912</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 74.

<sup>1913</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 90, 142.

<sup>1914</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 150.

<sup>1915</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 716.

<sup>1916</sup> *Ibid.*, 716.

<sup>1917</sup> *Ibid.*, 551.

<sup>1918</sup> *Ibid.*, 716.

<sup>1919</sup> *Ibid.*, 232.

<sup>1920</sup> *Ibid.*, 551. Also: *Norton VRs*, 350, in which the bride's surname is given as Woshbon. Also: *Vital Records of Taunton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1978), 2: 498, which states that the wedding took place in Norton, and in which the groom is called *David Shepardson*.

<sup>1921</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 232-234. Two of the birthdates are illegible.

<sup>1922</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 76.

<sup>1923</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 256.

<sup>1924</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 72.

<sup>1925</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 177, 247.



5. *Amos Shepardson*, b. 30 Sept. 1704; m. at Attleborough 30 March 1732 Margaret Pidge;<sup>1926</sup> b. Attleborough 15 June 1712, dau. of Josiah and Hannah (Freeman) Pidge.<sup>1927</sup> Six children b. Attleborough 1730s-1750s.<sup>1928</sup> Josiah Pidge died intestate in 1730,<sup>1929</sup> and since his daughter Margaret was under 21, her husband Amos Shepardson was appointed her guardian 18 April 1732.<sup>1930</sup> Amos was executor of his half-brother Noah Tiffany's will in 1745.<sup>1931</sup> He took the inventory of the estate of Mary Richardson of Attleborough in 1753.<sup>1932</sup> He was a commissioner for the division of the estate of Ebenezer Lane of Attleborough in 1758.<sup>1933</sup>

Children of James and Elizabeth (Fuller) (Shepardson) Tiffany, all b. Attleborough:<sup>1934</sup>

6. *Jonathan Tiffany*, b. 21 June 1714; d. Attleborough 13 Sept. 1717.<sup>1935</sup>
7. *Keziah Tiffany*, b. 24 June 1716; m., as his second wife, at Attleborough 6 June 1734 John Lane,<sup>1936</sup> son of Samuel and (possibly) Bethiah (\_\_\_\_) Lane.<sup>1937</sup> Three children b. Attleborough 1735-1739.<sup>1938</sup>
8. *Alithea Tiffany*, b. 26 June 1718. She was named in her father's will (1732),<sup>1939</sup> and in that of her brother Noah (1745).<sup>1940</sup>
9. *Noah Tiffany*, b. 24 Feb. 1719/20; m., as her second husband, at Norton 23 April 1741 Martha (\_\_\_\_) Grover of Norton.<sup>1941</sup> He d. Attleborough at an unknown date in 1745 prior to the probate of his will 13 Jan. 1745/6; the will named his wife

---

<sup>1926</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 551.

<sup>1927</sup> *Ibid.*, 197.

<sup>1928</sup> *Ibid.*, 232-234. The last digits of the birth years are illegible.

<sup>1929</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 183.

<sup>1930</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 202.

<sup>1931</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 7-8.

<sup>1932</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 292.

<sup>1933</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 213.

<sup>1934</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 261-263.

<sup>1935</sup> *Ibid.*, 729.

<sup>1936</sup> *Ibid.*, 579.

<sup>1937</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 239.

<sup>1938</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 2: 25-26. Two of the births are recorded in *Attleborough VRs*, 169.

<sup>1939</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 206.

<sup>1940</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 7.

<sup>1941</sup> *Norton VRs*, 322.

Martha, his half-siblings, and his sisters Alithea (no surname given) and Keziah Lane. The executors were his wife and his half-brother Amos Shepardson.<sup>1942</sup>

- ix SARAH FULLER, b. 23 April 1680; m. (1) JOHN FOLLETT, as his second wife, prior to 16 Oct. 1708, when their first child was born.<sup>1943</sup> He was b. Salem, Mass., 10 July 1669, son of Robert and Persis (Black) Follett;<sup>1944</sup> d. prior to his widow's remarriage in 1720. She m. (2) at Attleborough 29 June 1720 her cousin JOHN FULLER<sup>4</sup> (*John Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), as his second wife.<sup>1945</sup> He was b. Rehoboth 8 Sept. 1674<sup>1946</sup> and d. Attleborough 4 Oct. 1747.<sup>1947</sup> (See his account.)

John Follett, then of Swansea, bought 49 acres at Rehoboth from Stephen Paine on 1 Dec. 1701 for "good & valuable Consideration;" and 20 more acres there from John Read on 7 June 1703 for £3.<sup>1948</sup> He and his wife Sarah were named in the settlement of her father's (Jonathan Fuller's) estate in 1710.<sup>1949</sup> They gave a mortgage to the Trustees of the Massachusetts Bay Province that was recorded on 29 July 1715, although the rest of the instrument is illegible.<sup>1950</sup> John bought three properties at Attleborough from his brother-in-law David Fuller 14 Jan. 1718/9 for £47,<sup>1951</sup> selling it plus an additional ten acres to Timothy Tingley of Attleborough on 28 March 1723, again for £47.<sup>1952</sup> John Follett died intestate, and the division of his estate took place 16 August 1726, between his widow Sarah ("now Fuller"); five children of his first marriage; and his and Sarah's

---

<sup>1942</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 7-8.

<sup>1943</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 117.

<sup>1944</sup> Dearborn and Larson, "The Callum/Collum Family of Salem and Mendon, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island," 3-4.

<sup>1945</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 437. Oddly, this record contains only the bride's name and the date. See: Clarence C. Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," *NEHGR* 122 (1968): 249-254, at 250.

<sup>1946</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 693, 898.

<sup>1947</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 675.

<sup>1948</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 9: 418, 419.

<sup>1949</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>1950</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 9: 420.

<sup>1951</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 253.

<sup>1952</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 541.

children Elizabeth, Susannah, Jonathan, and Robert.<sup>1953</sup> When Sarah presented the account of John Follett's estate on 15 March 1725/6, mention was made of a trip to Ashford, Conn., to sell lands. Sarah and John Fuller were made guardians of her children by John Follett on the same date.<sup>1954</sup> Sarah Fuller, widowed for the second time, was named in her second husband's will, signed 1 Oct. 1740 and proved 3 Nov. 1747.<sup>1955</sup> Perhaps she was the "Sary" Fuller who d. Attleborough 23 March 1750.<sup>1956</sup> She was probably still alive when her sons Jonathan and Robert Follett and son-in-law Ebenezer Lane were drowned in the same tragic accident in 1742.

Children of John and Sarah (Fuller) Follett, all b. Attleborough:<sup>1957</sup>

1. *Elizabeth Follett*<sup>5</sup>, b. 16 Oct. 1708; m. after intentions recorded Attleborough 16 June 1733 Ebenezer Lane,<sup>1958</sup> b. Norton, Mass., 6 April 1707,<sup>1959</sup> bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 13 July 1707<sup>1960</sup>, son of John and Sarah (Briggs) Lane.<sup>1961</sup> Six children b. Attleborough 1735-1742/3.<sup>1962</sup> Elizabeth, then "over 14," was given her mother and stepfather as guardians on 15 March 1725/6.<sup>1963</sup> Ebenezer Lane and his wife's brothers Jonathan and Robert Follett were "drowned Going over Narrow Passage" 9 Dec. 1742.<sup>1964</sup> "The ferry at narrow passage was struck by a cake of ice; four men, two boys, nine horses were drowned."<sup>1965</sup> "The narrow passage is where the old Red Bridge was," crossing the Seekonk River, then between Rehoboth and Providence, now between East Providence and Providence, and "north of the [present] Washington Bridge

---

<sup>1953</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 138.

<sup>1954</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 132.

<sup>1955</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 28.

<sup>1956</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 677.

<sup>1957</sup> *Ibid.*, 117-118.

<sup>1958</sup> *Ibid.*, 419.

<sup>1959</sup> *Norton VRs*, 90.

<sup>1960</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1961</sup> Fitts, *Lane Genealogies*, 2: 14-16.

<sup>1962</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 169. One child's birth was not recorded, only her baptism in 1752.

<sup>1963</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 132.

<sup>1964</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 691.

<sup>1965</sup> *Rehoboth Through the Years: A Chronological History of the Town from Its Founding in 1643-1992* (Rehoboth, Mass: Anawan Historical Society, 1993), 34.

(Route I-195)."<sup>1966</sup> Elizabeth Follett was named in the division of her father's estate in 1726.<sup>1967</sup> In Oct. 1748 she requested the organization of a church in the East Precinct of Attleborough.<sup>1968</sup> Ebenezer Lane was named in his father's will, written 21 Nov. 1712 and proved 9 April 1713.<sup>1969</sup> A bond he had given was mentioned in the inventory of his brother John's estate in 1730.<sup>1970</sup> He witnessed the will of his wife's uncle (by marriage), James Tiffany of Attleborough, 20 June 1732.<sup>1971</sup> Ebenezer Lane, "yeoman," died intestate, and his wife Elizabeth was appointed to administer his estate 21 June 1743;<sup>1972</sup> she had presented the inventory 9 Feb. 1742/3, with £85/8/9 in personal wealth and £140 in real estate.<sup>1973</sup> She presented the account 12 Nov. 1744, which included "money spent in Looking After the Deceased when he was Drowned and Burying him" plus "Expenses att her Lying in with a Posthumus Child After the Death of her Husband."<sup>1974</sup>

2. *Jonathan Follett*, b. 13 March 1709/10; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date;<sup>1975</sup> d. 9 Dec. 1742 (see above).<sup>1976</sup> He m. at Attleborough or Norton (records in both towns) 20 May 1735 Abiah Hodges of Norton,<sup>1977</sup> b. about 1715, d. Attleborough 23 June 1774 ("in her 59<sup>th</sup> year").<sup>1978</sup> Three children were b. Attleborough 1737-1742.<sup>1979</sup> As "Bia" Follett she m. (2) at Attleborough 25 Oct. 1745 Robert Claflen,<sup>1980</sup> and it was as "Abia" Claflen she died. Jonathan Follett was named in the division of his father's estate in

---

<sup>1966</sup> Personal information from Jeff Howe, 4 May 2010, <jeff50@cox.net>.

<sup>1967</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 138.

<sup>1968</sup> Fitts, *Lane Genealogies*, 2: 27.

<sup>1969</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 59.

<sup>1970</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 184.

<sup>1971</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 206.

<sup>1972</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 327.

<sup>1973</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 328.

<sup>1974</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 340.

<sup>1975</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>1976</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 670.

<sup>1977</sup> *Norton VRs*, 252. Also: *Attleborough VRs*, 420.

<sup>1978</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 650.

<sup>1979</sup> *Ibid.*, 117-118.

<sup>1980</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 419.

1726.<sup>1981</sup> After his father's death his mother and his stepfather were made his guardians 15 March 1725/6.<sup>1982</sup> After his death his wife was appointed to administer his estate, on 18 Jan. 1742/3.<sup>1983</sup> She presented the inventory 10 Feb. 1742/3, with £58/16/4 in personal estate and £100 in real,<sup>1984</sup> and filed the account 12 Nov. 1744.<sup>1985</sup>

3. *Robert Follett*, b. 25 Aug. 1712; d. 9 Dec. 1742 (see above).<sup>1986</sup> He m. at Attleborough 17 June 1736 Abigail Richardson.<sup>1987</sup> She was b. Attleborough 24 March 1717/8, dau. of Seth and Mary (Brown) Richardson.<sup>1988</sup> Three children, two b. Attleborough 1739-1741;<sup>1989</sup> another named in her grandmother Richardson's will in 1752.<sup>1990</sup> Robert's mother and stepfather John Fuller were appointed his guardians 15 March 1725/6.<sup>1991</sup> Robert Follett "of Norton" sold two parcels of land at Attleborough, totaling 16 acres, to Richard Atwell of Rehoboth on 24 July 1734, for £30. Robert bought 30 acres at Attleborough from his cousin Noah Fuller on 13 Sept. 1736 for £110; the deed was witnessed by another cousin, Obadiah Fuller (see below) and his first wife Abigail (Follett) Fuller.<sup>1992</sup> Robert Follett was named in the division of his father's estate in 1726.<sup>1993</sup> After his death his wife was appointed to administer his estate, on 18 Jan. 1742/3;<sup>1994</sup> she presented the inventory 10 Feb. 1742/3; his personal estate was worth £29/11/12, and real estate £50.<sup>1995</sup> The estate's account was filed 12 Nov. 1744.<sup>1996</sup> Abigail m. (2)

---

<sup>1981</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 138.

<sup>1982</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 132.

<sup>1983</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 323.

<sup>1984</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 340.

<sup>1985</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 341.

<sup>1986</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 670.

<sup>1987</sup> *Ibid.*, 420.

<sup>1988</sup> *Ibid.*, 212.

<sup>1989</sup> *Ibid.*, 117-118.

<sup>1990</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 128.

<sup>1991</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 132.

<sup>1992</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 42: 274.

<sup>1993</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 138.

<sup>1994</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 323.

<sup>1995</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 341.

<sup>1996</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 340.

Robert's cousin Obadiah<sup>5</sup> Fuller (*Robert Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).

4. *Susannah Follett*, b. 18 May 1714. After her father's death her mother and stepfather were appointed her guardians, on 15 March 1725/6.<sup>1997</sup> Susannah Follett was named in the division of her father's estate in 1726.<sup>1998</sup>

5. *Martha Follett*, b. 28 Aug. 1716; d. Attleborough 21 Oct. 1716.<sup>1999</sup> Child of John and Sarah (Fuller) (Follett) Fuller:

6. *Sarah Fuller*, b. Attleborough 12 Sept. 1721.<sup>2000</sup> She was named, as Sarah Fuller, in her father's will, signed 1 Oct. 1740 and proved 3 Nov. 1747.<sup>2001</sup>

x MARY FULLER, b. 1 Oct. 1681; m. at Rehoboth 30 Nov. 1703 STEPHEN CROSS of Mansfield, Conn.<sup>2002</sup> Stephen Cross and wife Mary of Mansfield, Conn., were named in the settlement of her father's estate in 1710.<sup>2003</sup>

Children of Stephen and Mary (Fuller) Cross, all b. Mansfield, Conn.:<sup>2004</sup>

1. *Stephen Cross<sup>5</sup>*, b. 20 Oct. 1704.

2. *Jonathan Cross*, b. 18 July 1706; m. at Mansfield 30 Jan. 1730/1 Lydia/Lydd Hall,<sup>2005</sup> b. Mansfield 5 Oct. 1708, dau. of Isaac and Sarah (\_\_\_) Hall;<sup>2006</sup> eight children b. Mansfield 1731-1745.<sup>2007</sup>

3. *Noah Cross*, b. 5 April 1708; d. 1 Dec. 1713.<sup>2008</sup>

4. *Bette Cross*, b. 1709 or 1710. She m, at an unknown date, her cousin Peleg Fuller<sup>5</sup>, son of Jonathan Fuller<sup>4</sup> (*Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*); two children b. Coventry, Conn., 1731,

<sup>1997</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 132.

<sup>1998</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 138.

<sup>1999</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 670.

<sup>2000</sup> Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," 250.

<sup>2001</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 128.

<sup>2002</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144. Also recorded at Mansfield: see Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 226.

<sup>2003</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>2004</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 53.

<sup>2005</sup> *Ibid.*, 227.

<sup>2006</sup> *Ibid.*, 91.

<sup>2007</sup> *Ibid.*, 53.

<sup>2008</sup> *Ibid.*, 313.

- 1739.<sup>2009</sup> Peleg bought 24 acres at Coventry from his father-in-law Stephen Cross which he sold for £48 to his (and Bette's) uncle David Fuller in 1741.<sup>2010</sup>
5. *Ebenezer Cross*, b. 18 Jan. 1711/2.
  6. [infant son] *Cross*, b. 20 Oct. 1714; d. 20 Nov. 1714.<sup>2011</sup>
  7. *Peter Cross*, b. 16 April 1716; m. (1) at Mansfield 23 June 1736 his cousin Mary Fuller,<sup>2012</sup> d. Mansfield 8 Jan. 1739/40,<sup>2013</sup> dau. of Jonathan<sup>4</sup> (*Jonathan Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Stevens) Fuller. Two children b. Mansfield 1737, 1739.<sup>2014</sup> He m. (2) at Coventry 2 Oct. 1740 his cousin (also named) Mary Fuller,<sup>2015</sup> dau. of David Fuller<sup>4</sup> (*Jonathan Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. Coventry 30 July 1723.<sup>2016</sup> Two children b. Coventry 1742, 1743.<sup>2017</sup>
  8. *Mary Cross*, b. 15 April 1718; d. before 17 Aug. 1722, when a sibling of the same name was born.
  9. *Noah Cross*, b. 17 April 1720; m. at Mansfield 10 Jan. 1737/8 Mary Chamberlin, dau. of Edmund Chamberlin.<sup>2018</sup> Four children b. Mansfield 1738-1742.
  10. *Mary Cross*, b. 17 Aug. 1722.
  11. *Hannah Cross*, b. 1 July 1723.
  12. *John Cross*, b. 10 July 1726.
- xi NOAH FULLER; b. 12 Feb. 1683; d. (as Ensign Noah Fuller) Attleborough 12 Jan. 1715/6;<sup>2019</sup> m. at Attleborough 21 Feb. 1711/2, as her first husband, RACHEL PIDGE,<sup>2020</sup> b. about 1688, d. Attleborough 11 Jan. 1733/4 "in her 45<sup>th</sup> year."<sup>2021</sup> Noah Fuller of

---

<sup>2009</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 48.

<sup>2010</sup> Coventry, Conn., Deeds, 3: 130. This was land Peleg Fuller "Purchased of my Honoured Father Stephen Cross of Mansfield."

<sup>2011</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 53.

<sup>2012</sup> *Ibid.*, 227. Intentions 24 Apr. 1735 at Attleborough: see *Attleborough VRs*, 434.

<sup>2013</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 313.

<sup>2014</sup> *Ibid.*, 54.

<sup>2015</sup> Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry*, 136.

<sup>2016</sup> *Ibid.*, 47.

<sup>2017</sup> *Ibid.*, 31.

<sup>2018</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 227.

<sup>2019</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 676.

<sup>2020</sup> *Ibid.*, 435.

<sup>2021</sup> *Ibid.*, 673. Rachel (Pidge) Fuller m. at Attleborough 29 Jan. 1716/7 Jeremiah Freeman; see *Attleborough VRs*, 436.

Attleborough was administrator of his father's estate; on 3 May 1710 he was granted more time to settle it.<sup>2022</sup> He sold two properties in Attleborough, totaling 8½ acres, to Joseph Chaplin on 22 Oct. 1711 for £2/8,<sup>2023</sup> and 15½ acres there to Dea. John Daggett 6 Dec. 1714.<sup>2024</sup> His wife Rachel was appointed administratrix of Noah's estate 5 March 1715/6; she had delivered the estate's inventory 31 Jan. 1715/6.<sup>2025</sup> His brother David paid a debt to Noah's estate 10 July 1716.<sup>2026</sup> His widow and administratrix, then Rachel Freeman, delivered the account of the estate 20 Oct. 1724.<sup>2027</sup>

Children of Noah and Rachel (Pidge) Fuller, both born Attleborough:<sup>2028</sup>

1. *Noah Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Oct. 1712; d. Attleborough 21 June 1788 "in his 74<sup>th</sup> year [*sic*];" m. by 1742 Mercy Cushman, b. Plympton, Mass., 8 Feb. 1712/3, dau. of Samuel and Fear (Corsser) Cushman.<sup>2029</sup> d. Attleborough 11 Jan. 1797, in her 84<sup>th</sup> year.<sup>2030</sup> Four children b. Attleborough 1742-1747.<sup>2031</sup> On 30 March 1730 William Ware of Norton was appointed Noah Fuller's guardian.<sup>2032</sup> Noah sold 30 acres at Attleborough to Robert Follett<sup>5</sup> (*Sarah Fuller*<sup>4</sup>, *Jonathan Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) on 13 Sept. 1736 for £110; one tract bounding the property had belonged to Follett's grandfather Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup> (17).<sup>2033</sup> Twenty-four years later Follett's son Robert<sup>6</sup> paid Noah £15 for a quitclaim on this property, which the younger Robert had bought from David Cary and wife.<sup>2034</sup> On 28 March 1765 Noah Fuller was one of a number of men complaining to the Bristol

---

<sup>2022</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45-46.

<sup>2023</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 60.

<sup>2024</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 264.

<sup>2025</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 69.

<sup>2026</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 109.

<sup>2027</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 109.

<sup>2028</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 133, 135.

<sup>2029</sup> *Vital Records of Plympton, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1923 [hereinafter, *Plympton VRs*]), 86, 302.

<sup>2030</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 676.

<sup>2031</sup> *Ibid.*, 129, 132-134.

<sup>2032</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 183.

<sup>2033</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 42: 274.

<sup>2034</sup> *Ibid.*, 45: 413.



County Probate Court that the estate of Oliver Walker<sup>5</sup> (*Philip Walker<sup>4</sup>, Mary<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) of Rehoboth, “a Person Non Compos,” who had been assigned William Blanding<sup>5</sup> (*William Blanding<sup>4</sup>, Bethiah Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) as guardian, was “wasting faster now than it was before he was put under guardianship.” (Blanding asked to be relieved of his position, and a new guardian was appointed.)<sup>2035</sup> This Noah Fuller was probably the Noah “of Rehoboth” who bought 5¼ acres at Rehoboth from Joseph Wheaton of New Milford, Conn., on 16 Oct. 1769 for £22/1.<sup>2036</sup> On 14 May 1773 Noah Fuller and Zebediah Sweet, both of Attleborough, divided jointly held land there, 21 acres and 66 rods.<sup>2037</sup> Both Noah and Marcy are buried in the Newell Cemetery at South Attleborough.<sup>2038</sup>

2. *Stephen Fuller*, b. 15 April 1714;<sup>2039</sup> d. (as Stephen Fuller, Esq.) Attleborough 6 Nov. 1768.<sup>2040</sup> He m. at Attleborough 14 Dec. 1735 Mary Richardson.<sup>2041</sup> Four children b. Attleborough 1735-1756. Jeremiah and Rachel Freeman of Attleborough were appointed guardians of Stephen on 30 March 1730.<sup>2042</sup> On 19 Oct. 1765 Stephen Fuller gave his “firstborn son” Stephen Fuller Jr. 43 acres at Attleborough for “Love good will and affections;” both men were “of Attleborough.”<sup>2043</sup> Stephen Fuller witnessed a deed from John Fuller to his son John Jr. (both of Attleborough) on 7 June 1768.<sup>2044</sup>

---

<sup>2035</sup> Rounds, “Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768],” 17.

<sup>2036</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 53: 330.

<sup>2037</sup> *Ibid.*, 60: 134.

<sup>2038</sup> Joseph Augustine Cushman, *The First Seven Generations of the Cushman Family in New England* (Bridgewater, Mass.?: Frieda B. Cushman, 1964), 36.

<sup>2039</sup> The last three digits of Stephen Fuller’s birth year are illegible; 1714 is an estimate.

<sup>2040</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 677.

<sup>2041</sup> *Ibid.*, 216, 436. Probably not the Mary Richardson b. Attleborough 6 Oct. 1715, dau. of Seth and Mary (Brown) Richardson, since she was not named in the will of Mary Richardson, who was also the mother of Abigail (Richardson) (Follett) Fuller—who had m. Stephen Fuller’s cousins Jonathan Follett and Obadiah Fuller. See: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 128.

<sup>2042</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 183.

<sup>2043</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 51: 477.

<sup>2044</sup> *Ibid.*, 52: 336.

18. SAMUEL FULLER<sup>3</sup> (*Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second son of Robert Fuller and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller (3), was born, probably at Rehoboth, about 1646,<sup>2045</sup> and was buried at Rehoboth 15 August 1676, reportedly killed by Indians during King Philip's War.<sup>2046</sup> He married at Rehoboth 12 December 1673, as her first husband, MARY IDE,<sup>2047</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 10 December 1649 and died there 25 March 1718,<sup>2048</sup> daughter of Nicholas and Martha (Bliss) Ide.<sup>2049</sup> She married, second, at Rehoboth 27 December 1677 John Redaway.<sup>2050</sup>

Samuel acquired seventeen acres in the Palmer River (south-west) section of Rehoboth, probably as a gift from his father; it was mentioned in the inventory of his estate. On 11 February 1675 he requested permission from the town to build a house, though it is not known whether he succeeded.<sup>2051</sup> Samuel Fuller's father Robert was appointed (7 June 1677) administrator of his estate along with the widow and her father.<sup>2052</sup> After Samuel's death, "Widow Mary Fuller" advanced money to the town of Rehoboth to support the war against the Indians.<sup>2053</sup>

#### Child of Samuel and Mary (Ide) Fuller:

- i SAMUEL FULLER<sup>4</sup>, b. Rehoboth 23 Nov. 1676;<sup>2054</sup> d. Rehoboth 19 Dec. 1724;<sup>2055</sup> m. at Rehoboth 16 Dec. 1700 [*sic*] his cousin DOROTHY WILMARTH<sup>4</sup>;<sup>2056</sup> b. Rehoboth 26 August 1680,<sup>2057</sup> d.

---

<sup>2045</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 276.

<sup>2046</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 824, 900. Also: Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 113, 137.

<sup>2047</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 143, 897.

<sup>2048</sup> *Ibid.*, 870.

<sup>2049</sup> *Ibid.*, 649. Also: James Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 4 vols. (1860-1862; reprint Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977), 2: 516. Also: Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 251.

<sup>2050</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 318.

<sup>2051</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller ...*, 79.

<sup>2052</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 234, 237.

<sup>2053</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 40.

<sup>2054</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>2055</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>2056</sup> *Ibid.*, 143. Intentions were published 15 Nov. 1701, so the marriage was probably 16 Dec. 1701, which would be consistent with a first child being born 23 Oct. 1702.

<sup>2057</sup> *Ibid.*, 780.

17 Sept. 1772;<sup>2058</sup> dau. of John and Ruth (Kendrick)<sup>3</sup> Wilmarth (23) (*Ruth*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).<sup>2059</sup> She was buried at the Palmer River Churchyard.<sup>2060</sup>

Samuel Fuller grew up in the household of his stepfather John Redaway, with four half-siblings.<sup>2061</sup> His grandfather Robert<sup>1</sup> Fuller deeded him considerable property 20 May 1679, which was held in trust until Samuel was 21.<sup>2062</sup> Samuel sold nine acres at Rehoboth to Samuel Peck of Rehoboth on 9 Sept. 1710 for £1/15.<sup>2063</sup> He was on the roster of Capt. Hunt's Company of the Rehoboth Militia on 24 Nov. 1710.<sup>2064</sup> Samuel was an appraiser of the estate of his cousin Daniel Blanding of Rehoboth in 1721,<sup>2065</sup> and a commissioner for the division of the estate of Samuel Whitaker of Rehoboth in 1722.<sup>2066</sup> "He helped organize a new Congregational church at Palmer River in Rehoboth."<sup>2067</sup> On 18 Oct. 1723 he was an appraiser of the estate of Henry Bragg of Attleborough.<sup>2068</sup> Shortly after Samuel's death, his sons Samuel and Ebenezer were ordered on 19 Jan. 1724/5 to take an inventory of the estate.<sup>2069</sup> Samuel and Ebenezer were the executors of their father's will, which was signed 14 Dec. 1724 and proved 19 Jan. 1724/5. The will named Samuel's wife; sons Samuel, Ebenezer, Timothy, Moses, Aaron, and Noah; and daughters Dorothy, Ruth, and Mary.<sup>2070</sup> The inventory of his estate totaled £1024/10/8.<sup>2071</sup>

Children of Samuel and Dorothy (Wilmarth) Fuller, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2072</sup>

---

<sup>2058</sup> Boyer, *Ancestral Lines*, 688.

<sup>2059</sup> *Ibid.*, 688.

<sup>2060</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth*, 281.

<sup>2061</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 728-729.

<sup>2062</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 62.

<sup>2063</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 9: 702.

<sup>2064</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 153.

<sup>2065</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 85.

<sup>2066</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 89.

<sup>2067</sup> Johnson, *Sissons, Fullers, and Scotts*, 273.

<sup>2068</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 97.

<sup>2069</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 113.

<sup>2070</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 116.

<sup>2071</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 273.

<sup>2072</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

1. Samuel Fuller<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Oct. 1702; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date, probably before 8 March 1710/1;<sup>2073</sup> d. Rehoboth 5 Dec. 1788;<sup>2074</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 16 Feb. 1726/7 Susannah Horton,<sup>2075</sup> bp. Milton, Mass., 15 Oct. 1704, dau. of Solomon and Susannah (Badcock) Horton.<sup>2076</sup> She d. Rehoboth Sept. 1727.<sup>2077</sup> He m. (2), as her second husband, at Rehoboth 18 Jan. 1727/8 Waitstill (Ormsbee) Brown,<sup>2078</sup> widow of Christopher Brown and dau. of Jacob and Hopestill (Eddy) Ormsbee, b. Rehoboth July 1707,<sup>2079</sup> d. 1 Sept. 1738.<sup>2080</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1729-1737.<sup>2081</sup> He m. (3) at Rehoboth 6 Dec. 1739 Hannah Lake,<sup>2082</sup> b. Rehoboth 13 May 1717, d. Rehoboth 1807,<sup>2083</sup> dau. of Gershom and Prudence (Chaney) Lake.<sup>2084</sup> Ten children b. Rehoboth 1740-1760. Waitstill (Ormsbee) (Brown) Fuller was named in the 1739 will of her grandfather, Jacob Ormsbee.<sup>2085</sup> On 17 March 1726/7, shortly after his marriage to Susannah Horton, Samuel and Susannah—and Susannah's sister Sarah and her husband Obadiah<sup>4</sup> Bowen (*Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) (64)—sold four acres at Rehoboth to their cousin Nathaniel Bliss<sup>4</sup> (*Mary Kendrick<sup>3</sup>, Ruth<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) for £11.<sup>2086</sup> Samuel Fuller “of Attleborough” was appointed administrator of the estate of Elizabeth Martin of Attleborough 28 July 1760.<sup>2087</sup> Samuel Fuller gave his son Samuel Fuller Jr. 7½ acres at Rehoboth for

---

<sup>2073</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p. Samuel and his siblings Ebenezer, Dorothy, and Ruth were baptized the same day. Their brother Timothy was not, so the event was probably before Timothy's birth, 8 March 1710/1.

<sup>2074</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825. Also: Margaret R. Jenks and Frank C. Seymour, *Thomas Horton of Milton and Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. (Kirkland, Wash.: the authors, 1984), 1: 7.

<sup>2075</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144.

<sup>2076</sup> Jenks and Seymour, *Thomas Horton of Milton and Rehoboth*, 1: 7.

<sup>2077</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>2078</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>2079</sup> *Ibid.*, 694. Also: *Swansea VRs*, 181.

<sup>2080</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>2081</sup> *Ibid.*, 614.

<sup>2082</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>2083</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 290. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>2084</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 662. Also: Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 290.

<sup>2085</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 279. The will stated, wrongly, that she was under 21.

<sup>2086</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 23: 256.

<sup>2087</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 266.

“Love Good will & Efection” on 6 April 1764; Samuel’s wife Hannah co-signed the deed.<sup>2088</sup> Samuel also witnessed the deed when his sons Samuel and Nathaniel bought 13 acres at Rehoboth from David Joy on 29 April 1765.<sup>2089</sup> Samuel bought 7½ acres and 30 rods at Rehoboth from his brother Timothy on 8 Feb. 1770 for £11/11/7.<sup>2090</sup>

2. *Ebenezer Fuller*, b. 26 Oct. 1704; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date, probably before 8 March 1710/1;<sup>2091</sup> d. Rehoboth 2 Oct. 1773;<sup>2092</sup> m. at Rehoboth 1 June 1731 Rachel Robinson,<sup>2093</sup> b. Rehoboth 7 June 1706, d. Rehoboth 25 Oct. 1788,<sup>2094</sup> dau. of John and Judith (\_\_\_\_) Robinson.<sup>2095</sup> Six children b. Rehoboth 1733-1746.<sup>2096</sup> Ebenezer and Rachel Fuller were witnesses to the will of Samuel Peck of Rehoboth 1 May 1736,<sup>2097</sup> and Ebenezer was an appraiser of Peck’s estate 15 Feb. 1736/7.<sup>2098</sup> The will of Ebenezer’s father-in-law John Robinson, signed 5 Feb. 1750, named his daughter Rachel Fuller and made Ebenezer Fuller the executor.<sup>2099</sup> Ebenezer was an appraiser of the estate of Robert King of Rehoboth in 1752.<sup>2100</sup>
3. *Dorothy Fuller*, b. 12 July 1706; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date, probably before 8 March 1710/1;<sup>2101</sup> d. Rehoboth 7 Jan. 1778;<sup>2102</sup> m. at Rehoboth 26 Jan. 1725/6 Daniel Bliss,<sup>2103</sup> b. Rehoboth 21 Jan. 1701/2, son of

---

<sup>2088</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 47: 465.

<sup>2089</sup> *Ibid.*, 47: 465.

<sup>2090</sup> *Ibid.*, 55: 358.

<sup>2091</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2092</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>2093</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>2094</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>2095</sup> *Ibid.*, 731.

<sup>2096</sup> *Ibid.*, 614.

<sup>2097</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 251.

<sup>2098</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 257.

<sup>2099</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 112-113, 124.

<sup>2100</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 123, 152.

<sup>2101</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2102</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 797.

<sup>2103</sup> *Ibid.*, 32. In the Fuller marriage section, Daniel was called “Donald” Bliss (*Rehoboth VRs*, 144).

Jonathan and Marion (Carpenter) Bliss,<sup>2104</sup> d. 25 Aug. 1782.<sup>2105</sup> Eight children b. Rehoboth 1726-1745.<sup>2106</sup> Dorothy Fuller was named in her father's will, written 14 Dec. 1724.<sup>2107</sup> Daniel Bliss paid his siblings their legacies from their father's estate in 1724.<sup>2108</sup> He was made the guardian of Joseph Peck (minor over 14 and son of Joseph Peck of Rehoboth) in 1747.<sup>2109</sup> He appraised the estate of Robert Corbin of Rehoboth in 1758.<sup>2110</sup>

4. *Ruth Fuller*, b. 14 Nov. 1708; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date, probably before 8 March 1710/1;<sup>2111</sup> d. Rehoboth 3 Nov. 1727.<sup>2112</sup> Ruth Fuller was named in her father's will, written 14 Dec. 1724.<sup>2113</sup>
5. *Timothy Fuller*, b. 8 March 1710/1; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church, without a date recorded;<sup>2114</sup> d. Rehoboth 24 May 1782;<sup>2115</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 27 Oct. 1737 Hannah Bliss,<sup>2116</sup> b. Rehoboth 7 Jan. 1714/5,<sup>2117</sup> d. Rehoboth 25 Jan. 1748/9,<sup>2118</sup> dau. of Jonathan and Mary (French) Bliss.<sup>2119</sup> She was buried in the Palmer River Churchyard.<sup>2120</sup> Her sisters Mary and Rachel married Timothy's brothers Moses and Aaron, and her half-

<sup>2104</sup> *Ibid.*, 536. The transcribed *Rehoboth VRs* consistently, in the marriage and birth and death records (*Rehoboth VRs*, 32, 536, 797), call the father of Daniel Bliss (and his siblings) Jonathan Bliss; the transcribed Bristol Co. estate records sometimes call him Jacob Bliss (Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94, 101-102), sometimes Jonathan Bliss (*ibid.*, 1:76; 2: 159-160, 164, 180.) Bliss genealogies consistently call him Jonathan.

<sup>2105</sup> Elinor Bliss Dayton and Arthur Bliss Dayton, *Bliss and Holmes Descendants* (New Haven, Conn.: New Haven Colony Historical Society, 1961), 5. This work also names Jonathan Bliss as the father of Daniel. Death not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>2106</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 537.

<sup>2107</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 116.

<sup>2108</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 101-102.

<sup>2109</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 21.

<sup>2110</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 228.

<sup>2111</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2112</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>2113</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 116.

<sup>2114</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2115</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller ...*, 144.

<sup>2116</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144.

<sup>2117</sup> *Ibid.*, 536.

<sup>2118</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>2119</sup> *Ibid.*, 32, 536.

<sup>2120</sup> Tilton, *History of Rehoboth*, 281.

brother Daniel m. Timothy's sister Dorothy. Four children b. Rehoboth 1739-1735.<sup>2121</sup> Timothy m. (2) at Rehoboth 2 July 1749 Elizabeth Thurber,<sup>2122</sup> b. Rehoboth 16 Dec. 1723, dau. of Jonathan and Mehitabel (Bullock) Thurber,<sup>2123</sup> d. Rehoboth about 1802.<sup>2124</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1750-1760.<sup>2125</sup> Timothy sold 13 acres in Rehoboth to his wife's half-brother Elisha Bliss on 2 April 1733 for £80,<sup>2126</sup> on 25 Jan. 1737/8 Timothy and Hannah sold 34 acres at Rehoboth to her half-brother Ephraim Bliss for £170,<sup>2127</sup> and on 14 March 1738/9 they sold Elisha another 12 acres (from the estate of Hannah and Elisha's father Jonathan Bliss) for £120.<sup>2128</sup> Hannah (Bliss) Fuller was noted to be the deceased wife of Timothy Fuller in the final division of her father's estate 28 Feb. 1755,<sup>2129</sup> and in her mother's will, dated 17 June 1752.<sup>2130</sup> Timothy was made the guardian of his daughter Betty in 1755 because she stood to inherit from her maternal grandparents<sup>2131</sup> and on 23 Feb. 1756 he gave a receipt to the estate of Hannah's mother on behalf of her grandchildren of whom he was the guardian.<sup>2132</sup> He was a commissioner for the division of the estate of Abiah Carpenter of Rehoboth in 1759.<sup>2133</sup> Timothy sold 7½ acres and 30 rods at Rehoboth to his brother Samuel on 8 Feb. 1770 for £11/11/7; Timothy's wife Elizabeth co-signed the deed with an X.<sup>2134</sup> Timothy died intestate; his widow declined administration, which went to his son Timothy Jr.<sup>2135</sup>

---

<sup>2121</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614.

<sup>2122</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>2123</sup> *Ibid.*, 360, 753.

<sup>2124</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller ...*, 144.

<sup>2125</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614.

<sup>2126</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 22: 214.

<sup>2127</sup> *Ibid.*, 28: 113.

<sup>2128</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 323. William Blanding was a witness.

<sup>2129</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 163-164.

<sup>2130</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller ...*, 138.

<sup>2131</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 307.

<sup>2132</sup> *Ibid.*, 204.

<sup>2133</sup> *Ibid.*, 251.

<sup>2134</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 55: 358.

<sup>2135</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller ...*, 145.

6. *Mary Fuller*, b. 9 March 1712/3; d. Rehoboth about 1771, unmarried.<sup>2136</sup> Mary Fuller was named in her father's will, written 14 Dec. 1724.<sup>2137</sup>
7. *Moses Fuller*, b. 27 Oct. 1715 (twin); d. Rehoboth 9 April 1766;<sup>2138</sup> m. at Rehoboth 27 Jan. 1739/40 Mary (Bliss) Peck, widow of Joseph Peck of Rehoboth,<sup>2139</sup> b. Rehoboth 23 Nov. 1712, dau. of Jonathan and Mary (French) Bliss.<sup>2140</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1740-1753.<sup>2141</sup> Moses and his wife were the executors of his mother-in-law's will, proved 6 Jan. 1755;<sup>2142</sup> and were named in the division of her real estate the following month.<sup>2143</sup> Mary (Bliss) (Peck) Fuller was made the guardian of her children with Joseph Peck on 19 Feb. 1739.<sup>2144</sup> The inventory of Moses Fuller's estate was presented 20 June 1766.<sup>2145</sup>
8. *Aaron Fuller*, b. 27 Oct. 1715 (twin); d. Rehoboth 2 May 1789;<sup>2146</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 2 Oct. 1740 Rachel Bliss,<sup>2147</sup> b. Rehoboth 10 Aug. 1719,<sup>2148</sup> d. Rehoboth 3 June 1745,<sup>2149</sup> dau. of Jonathan and Mary (French) Bliss.<sup>2150</sup> Two children b. Rehoboth 1742, 1743.<sup>2151</sup> Aaron m. (2) at Rehoboth 1 Sept. 1747 Bethiah Read,<sup>2152</sup> b. Rehoboth 13 July 1718, dau. of Ezekiel and Mary (Ide) Read.<sup>2153</sup> She d. Rehoboth 11 April 1766.<sup>2154</sup> Seven children b. Rehoboth 1748-1761.<sup>2155</sup> He m. (3) at Rehoboth

---

<sup>2136</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 273.

<sup>2137</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 116.

<sup>2138</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 295.

<sup>2139</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 32, 144.

<sup>2140</sup> *Ibid.*, 32, 536.

<sup>2141</sup> *Ibid.*, 614.

<sup>2142</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 159, 180, 204-205.

<sup>2143</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 163-164.

<sup>2144</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 289.

<sup>2145</sup> Rounds, "Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768]," *MD* 49 (2000): 22-33, at 24.

<sup>2146</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>2147</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>2148</sup> *Ibid.*, 536.

<sup>2149</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>2150</sup> *Ibid.*, 32, 536.

<sup>2151</sup> *Ibid.*, 614.

<sup>2152</sup> *Ibid.*, 144.

<sup>2153</sup> *Ibid.*, 312, 724.

<sup>2154</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>2155</sup> *Ibid.*, 614.



10 March 1768 Martha Read,<sup>2156</sup> b. Rehoboth 13 Sept, 1724, dau. of Zachariah and Martha (French) Read.<sup>2157</sup> Aaron Fuller was named as the husband of her deceased daughter Rachel (Bliss) in the will of his former mother-in-law (1752), and in the division of her real estate (1755).<sup>2158</sup> He was made guardian of his children by his first wife on 6 Jan. 1755.<sup>2159</sup>

9. *Noah Fuller*, b. 4 Aug. 1721; d. 1731.<sup>2160</sup> Noah Fuller was named in his father's will, written 14 Dec. 1724.<sup>2161</sup>

18. **JOHN FULLER**<sup>3</sup> (*Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the third son of Robert and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller (3), was born, probably at Rehoboth, about 1648,<sup>2162</sup> and buried at Rehoboth 23 August 1676,<sup>2163</sup> like his brother Samuel a probable casualty of King Philip's War. He married at Rehoboth 25 April 1673, as her first husband, **ABIGAIL TITUS**,<sup>2164</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 18 February 1652/3<sup>2165</sup> and died at Attleborough 31 May 1734, buried (as Abigail Cushman) in the Newell Cemetery, Attleborough,<sup>2166</sup> daughter of John and Rachel (\_\_\_\_) Titus.<sup>2167</sup> She was named in her father's will 21 February 1688/9.<sup>2168</sup> She married, second, at Rehoboth 16 October 1679 Thomas Cushman of Plymouth.<sup>2169</sup> Prior to his death, John Fuller had advanced money to the town of Rehoboth for the prosecution of King Philip's War.<sup>2170</sup>

---

<sup>2156</sup> *Ibid.*, 148.

<sup>2157</sup> *Ibid.*, 312, 724.

<sup>2158</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 159, 163-164, 204-205.

<sup>2159</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 307.

<sup>2160</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 274.

<sup>2161</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 116.

<sup>2162</sup> Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 276.

<sup>2163</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 824, 900.

<sup>2164</sup> *Ibid.*, 897.

<sup>2165</sup> *Ibid.*, 755.

<sup>2166</sup> Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," 253.

<sup>2167</sup> Titus, *Titus*, 9. The *Rehoboth VRs* (p. 755) say that her mother was John Titus's second wife, Abigail (Carpenter), but the latter did not marry John Titus until 1659.

<sup>2168</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 2.

<sup>2169</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 143. Also: Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," 249-254.

<sup>2170</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 40.

When her father-in-law deeded property at Rehoboth to her minor son John in 1676, Abigail (Titus) Fuller was to have the use of it until the child reached maturity.<sup>2171</sup> As the "relict of John Fuller," she bought an additional four acres at Rehoboth from John Peck in 1677.<sup>2172</sup>

Children of John and Abigail (Titus) Fuller, both b. Rehoboth:<sup>2173</sup>

- i. JOHN FULLER<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Sept. 1674; d. Attleborough 4 Oct. 1747;<sup>2174</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 28 Dec. 1701 JOANNA SHEPARDSON; d. Attleborough 17 August 1719.<sup>2175</sup> He m. (2) at Attleborough 29 June 1720 his cousin SARAH (FULLER)<sup>4</sup> FOLLETT (*Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), widow of John Follett.<sup>2176</sup>

John Fuller was deeded land at Rehoboth by his grandfather Robert Fuller in 1676; his mother was to use the land until John was 21.<sup>2177</sup> John was named as a grandson in the will of John Titus 21 Feb. 1688/9,<sup>2178</sup> and was named as "cousin" in the will of his brother-in-law John Titus Jr. 1 Nov. 1697.<sup>2179</sup> On 22 June 1702 he sold, "for good & valuable consideration" 20 acres "on this side of Kenrick's run" to Daniel Perrin of Rehoboth,<sup>2180</sup> and on 9 Oct. 1704 sold 50 acres at Attleborough to Joseph Tree of Attleborough for £10.<sup>2181</sup> He witnessed the wills of James Tiffany of Attleborough 20 June 1732,<sup>2182</sup> and of Daniel Read of Attleborough 25 April 1740.<sup>2183</sup> He appraised the estates of John Daggett and Thomas Tingley of Attleborough in 1724.<sup>2184</sup> He

---

<sup>2171</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 61-62.

<sup>2172</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 162.

<sup>2173</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>2174</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 675.

<sup>2175</sup> *Ibid.*, 675.

<sup>2176</sup> *Ibid.*, 437. The record omits the groom's given name and the date. See: Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," 250.

<sup>2177</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 162.

<sup>2178</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 2.

<sup>2179</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 17.

<sup>2180</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 25: 23.

<sup>2181</sup> *Ibid.*, 8: 577. John Fuller's uncle Jonathan Fuller witnessed the deed.

<sup>2182</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 206.

<sup>2183</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 301.

<sup>2184</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 113-114.

and his (second) wife Sarah were appointed the guardians of her children by her first husband, John Follett, on 15 March 1725/6.<sup>2185</sup> The will of John Fuller, wheelwright of Attleborough, signed 1 Oct. 1740 and proved 3 Nov. 1747, named his wife Sarah; sons Jeduthan, Abiah [*sic*], and John; daughters Ithamar Freeman, Abigail Shepardson, and Sarah Fuller. Son John was named executor; witnesses included cousins Robert Fuller and Obadiah Fuller.<sup>2186</sup> The estate contained £450 in real property and £306 in personal property.<sup>2187</sup>

Children of John and Joanna (Shepardson) Fuller, all b. Attleborough:<sup>2188</sup>

1. *Ithamar Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Feb. 1701/2; m. at Attleborough 19 Dec. 1728 David Freeman of Rehoboth,<sup>2189</sup> b. Rehoboth 6 May 1704, son of Jonathan and Mary (Woodcock) Freeman.<sup>2190</sup> One child bp. Attleborough 1741,<sup>2191</sup> another child probable.<sup>2192</sup> Ithamar Freeman was named in her father's 1740 will.<sup>2193</sup>
2. *Abigail Fuller*, b. 6 July 1704; m. after intentions at Attleborough 9 May 1730 Jonathan Shepardson,<sup>2194</sup> b. Attleborough 20 Sept. 1706, son of Nathaniel and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Shepardson.<sup>2195</sup> Six children b. Attleborough 1731-1740.<sup>2196</sup>
3. *John Fuller*, b. 26 Dec. 1706;<sup>2197</sup> bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 18 May 1707.<sup>2198</sup> He was named as executor of his

<sup>2185</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 132.

<sup>2186</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 28.

<sup>2187</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 5: 442.

<sup>2188</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 128, 131.

<sup>2189</sup> *Ibid.*, 433. Intentions were recorded at Rehoboth 27 April 1728: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 452.

<sup>2190</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 141, 611.

<sup>2191</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 123.

<sup>2192</sup> *Ibid.*, 426; an Ithamar Freeman, hence possibly the daughter of David and Ithamar (Fuller) Freeman, m. at Attleborough 7 Dec. 1760 Joseph Freeman, and they had a daughter—yet another Ithamar Freeman—b. Attleborough 3 Feb. 1768. See *Attleborough VRs*, 124, 426.

<sup>2193</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 28.

<sup>2194</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 430.

<sup>2195</sup> *Ibid.*, 233.

<sup>2196</sup> *Ibid.*, 233.

<sup>2197</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614; his birth was recorded at Rehoboth as well as at Attleborough, with a date of 20 Dec. 1706.

<sup>2198</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

father's 1740 will.<sup>2199</sup> He was probably the John Fuller who m., as her second husband, his cousin Mary (Fuller)<sup>5</sup> Martin (*John Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*); the marriage was noted in the *Attleborough VRs*, although the date (probably 1755) was damaged and lost.<sup>2200</sup> See her section and that of her first husband, their cousin Timothy Martin. John may have been the John Fuller of Attleborough whose estate's inventory was presented 27 Jan. 1767.<sup>2201</sup>

4. *Jeduthan Fuller*, b. 23 April 1710; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church at an unrecorded date, as "Jonathan [*sic*], son of John Fuller;"<sup>2202</sup> d. 15 Nov. 1779;<sup>2203</sup> m. at Attleborough 10 March 1736/7 Sarah Daggett,<sup>2204</sup> b. Attleborough 17 May 1715, dau. of Mayhew and Jonna (Biven) Daggett.<sup>2205</sup> Eleven children b. Attleborough 1737-1757.<sup>2206</sup> Jeduthan and Sarah were named in the division of her father's estate 23 June 1753.<sup>2207</sup> On 12 Nov. 1759 Jeduthan Fuller of Attleborough was named guardian of his brother Abiel Fuller and sister-in-law Beulah (Daggett) Fuller of Peekskill, N.Y.<sup>2208</sup> Jeduthan Fuller's sons Abiel, Jeduthan Jr., and Levi divided lands left by their deceased father at Attleborough on 28 March 1780.<sup>2209</sup>
5. *Abiel Fuller*, b. 14 Feb. 1712/3; d. 18 Sept. 1783;<sup>2210</sup> m. after intentions at Attleborough 23 Sept. 1738 Beulah Daggett,<sup>2211</sup> b. Attleborough 17 Nov. 1719, dau. of Mayhew and Jonna (Biven) Daggett,<sup>2212</sup> d. 21 Aug. 1794.<sup>2213</sup> Nine children b. Attleborough

---

<sup>2199</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 28.

<sup>2200</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 433.

<sup>2201</sup> Rounds, "Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768]," *MD* 49 (2000): 125-143, at 130.

<sup>2202</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2203</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 287.

<sup>2204</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 433.

<sup>2205</sup> *Ibid.*, 91.

<sup>2206</sup> *Ibid.*, 128-136.

<sup>2207</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 122.

<sup>2208</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 320. The reason for the guardianship was not stated.

<sup>2209</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 60: 45.

<sup>2210</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 289.

<sup>2211</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 430.

<sup>2212</sup> *Ibid.*, 86.

<sup>2213</sup> Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 289.

1739-1757,<sup>2214</sup> another b., possibly at Peekskill, N.Y., 1759.<sup>2215</sup> Abiel and Beulah were named in the division of her father's estate 23 June 1753.<sup>2216</sup> See above for Abiel and Beulah being in Peekskill, N.Y., in 1759, and his brother Jeduthan being appointed their guardian.<sup>2217</sup>

6. *Joanna Fuller*, b. 8 Aug. 1719, nine days before her mother's death. She was not named in her father's 1740 will.

Child of John Fuller and Sarah (Fuller) (Follett) Fuller:

7. *Sarah Fuller*, b. Attleborough 12 Sept. 1721.<sup>2218</sup> She was named, as Sarah Fuller, in her father's will, signed 1 Oct. 1740 and proved 3 Nov. 1747.<sup>2219</sup>

ii ABIEL FULLER, b. 30 Dec. 1676; d. Plympton, Mass., 20 April 1720;<sup>2220</sup> m. 19 Feb. 1703 ANNIS PARKER of Sandwich., Mass.<sup>2221</sup> When his mother married her second husband, Thomas Cushman of Plymouth (in the section later to become the town of Plympton), Abiel grew up in the household of his stepfather and remained in Plympton the rest of his life. His brother John, however, returned to the family lands at Attleborough when he came of age.<sup>2222</sup>

Abiel received 30 acres at Plymouth "at a place called Indian Pond" from his stepfather Thomas Cushman on 16 Feb. 1702/3 "in consideration of a lott of land made over to me by deed under hand & seal of Abiel Fuller."<sup>2223</sup> He sold that tract on 12 Jan. 1708 to Thomas Little of Plymouth for £18,<sup>2224</sup> and sold 6½ acres at Plymouth for £7 to Francis Cook of Plymouth on 13 Dec. 1704.<sup>2225</sup> He acquired two properties at Plympton,

<sup>2214</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 128-135. A tenth child is listed in: Johnson, *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts*, 289.

<sup>2215</sup> Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 5: 444.

<sup>2216</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 122.

<sup>2217</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 320.

<sup>2218</sup> Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," 250.

<sup>2219</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 128.

<sup>2220</sup> Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," 250. Also: *Plympton VRs*, 478. All of the family members were buried in the Plympton Center Cemetery.

<sup>2221</sup> Caroline Lewis Kardell & Russell A. Lovell Jr., *Vital Records of Sandwich, Massachusetts, to 1885*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1996), 1: 57.

<sup>2222</sup> Fuller, "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman," 249-254.

<sup>2223</sup> *Plymouth Co., Mass., Deeds*, 5: 217.

<sup>2224</sup> *Ibid.*, 7: 290.

<sup>2225</sup> *Ibid.*, 6: 30.

which was formed from Plymouth in 1707, from Jabez Eddy of Plymouth in 1708 and 1711.<sup>2226</sup> He bought 50 acres at Attleborough from his cousin Jonathan<sup>4</sup> Fuller (*Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) on 23 June 1701 for a “full & Valuable Consideration,”<sup>2227</sup> and sold that property, plus another 25 acres at Rehoboth, to his cousin Dr. Richard<sup>3</sup> Bowen (40) (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) of Rehoboth on 30 Jan. 1705/6 for £11.<sup>2228</sup> Abiel Fuller was named as a grandson in the will of John Titus 21 Feb. 1688/9.<sup>2229</sup>

Children of Abiel and Annis (Parker) Fuller, all b. Plympton:<sup>2230</sup>

1. *John Fuller<sup>5</sup>*, b. 25 Feb. 1703/4; d. Plympton 18 May 1715.<sup>2231</sup>
2. *Benjamin Fuller*, b. 13 March 1706; d. Plympton 26 July 1724.<sup>2232</sup>
3. *Abigail Fuller*, b. 5 April 1709; d. after 1799;<sup>2233</sup> m. (1) Plympton 18 April 1734 John Shurtleff,<sup>2234</sup> b. Plymouth, Mass., 8 Nov. 1707, son of Abiel and Lydia (Barnes) Shurtleff, d. Rehoboth about 1743.<sup>2235</sup> One child b. Plympton 1735,<sup>2236</sup> one child b. Attleborough 1740;<sup>2237</sup> two children b. Attleborough or Rehoboth 1737 and 1742.<sup>2238</sup> She m. (2) at Attleborough 3 Jan. 1750 John Robinson.<sup>2239</sup> Three or four children b. Attleborough 1751-1762.<sup>2240</sup> She m. (3) after intentions at Attleborough 22 April 1773 Jonathan Capron.<sup>2241</sup>
4. *Abiel Fuller*, b. 7 March 1711/2.

---

<sup>2226</sup> *Ibid.*, 7: 298; 13: 128. Abiel paid £29 for the first property; its bounds were given, but not its acreage. The second property contained 15 acres; its price was illegible.

<sup>2227</sup> Bristol, Mass., Deeds, 3: 255 ½.

<sup>2228</sup> *Ibid.*, 19: 280.

<sup>2229</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 2.

<sup>2230</sup> *Plympton VRs*, 103-105.

<sup>2231</sup> *Ibid.*, 479.

<sup>2232</sup> *Ibid.*, 479.

<sup>2233</sup> Benjamin Shurtleff, *Descendants of William Shurtleff*, 2 vols., revised edition by Roy L. Shurtleff (San Francisco: the revisor, 1976), 42.

<sup>2234</sup> *Plympton VRs*, 319.

<sup>2235</sup> Shurtleff, *Descendants of William Shurtleff*, 20, 42. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>2236</sup> *Plympton VRs*, 190. “Sarlvenus” [*sic*; actually Sylvanus] Shurtleff was born to John and Abigail Shurtleff 11 Jan. 1734/5.

<sup>2237</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 234.

<sup>2238</sup> Shurtleff, *Descendants of William Shurtleff*, 42.

<sup>2239</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 541.

<sup>2240</sup> *Ibid.*, 222-224, 226.

<sup>2241</sup> *Ibid.*, 357, 539.

5. *Seth Fuller*, b. 12 June 1715; d. Plympton 22 Nov. 1760.<sup>2242</sup>
6. *Annis Fuller*, b. 28 May 1718; d. Plympton 24 Feb. 1737, “in [her] 19<sup>th</sup> year.”<sup>2243</sup>

19. **ELIZABETH FULLER**<sup>3</sup> (*Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the fourth child and only daughter of Robert and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller (3), was born, probably at Rehoboth, about 1652,<sup>2244</sup> and died at Mendon, Mass., 11 January 1688/9.<sup>2245</sup> She married, first, at Rehoboth 1 August 1672 **NEHEMIAH SABIN**, who was born at Rehoboth 28 May 1647, son of William and Mary (Wright) Sabin,<sup>2246</sup> was “slain [by Indians, at Narragansett, Rhode Island] and buried June, 1676.”<sup>2247</sup> She married, second, at Rehoboth 17 April 1678, as his first wife, **ELEAZER WHEELOCK**,<sup>2248</sup> who was born at Medfield, Mass., 3 May 1654, the son of Ralph and Rebecca (\_\_\_) Wheelock,<sup>2249</sup> and died at Medfield 24 March 1730/1.<sup>2250</sup>

Elizabeth (Fuller) (Sabin) Wheelock received personal property from the agreement that settled the estate of her uncle William Bowen in 1687.<sup>2251</sup> Both Nehemiah Sabin’s father and his maternal grandfather, Richard Wright, were among the original proprietors of Rehoboth, Wright having by far the largest estate (£834).<sup>2252</sup> When Nehemiah died in the fighting of King Philip’s War, his widow and his father-in-law Robert Fuller were appointed (7 June 1676), along with Lt. Peter Hunt, to administer the estate.<sup>2253</sup>

Eleazer Wheelock first appeared in Medfield town records when he killed four wolves. “He distinguished himself as a hunter of wild

---

<sup>2242</sup> *Plympton VRs*, 480.

<sup>2243</sup> *Ibid.*, 479.

<sup>2244</sup> Bowen Jr., “The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen,” 276.

<sup>2245</sup> *Mendon VRs*, 514.

<sup>2246</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 736. Also: Gordon Alan Morris and Thomas J. [Prittie] and Dixie Prittie, *The Descendants of William Sabin of Rehoboth, Massachusetts* (Camden, Me.: Penobscot Press, 1994), 13.

<sup>2247</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 874. Also: Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 20.

<sup>2248</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 395. Also: *Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903 [hereinafter, *Medfield VRs*]), 181.

<sup>2249</sup> *Medfield VRs*, 102.

<sup>2250</sup> *Ibid.*, 240.

<sup>2251</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

<sup>2252</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 910.

<sup>2253</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 200.

beasts while living in Mendon.” He returned to Medfield about 1701, where he “was a selectman in 1720, and was a prominent man in town affairs.”<sup>2254</sup>

Children of Nehemiah and Elizabeth (Fuller) Sabin, all born Rehoboth:<sup>2255</sup>

- i ELIZABETH SABIN<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 May 1673; presumably d. young.
- ii DAVID SABIN, b. 10 Nov. 1674; d. Rehoboth 4 Feb. 1674/5.<sup>2256</sup>
- iii DANIEL SABIN, b. about 1676; d. 1755;<sup>2257</sup> m. at Windham, Conn., 18 March 1700/1 ABIGAIL ABBE.<sup>2258</sup> She was b. Wenham, Essex Co., Mass., about 1677, dau. of John and Hannah (Goodale?) Abbe.<sup>2259</sup> On 25 April 1709 Daniel Sabin, Nathaniel Fuller, Mary Abbe, Mercy Abbe, John Abbe, Lydia Abbe, Thomas Welch, Hannah Welch, and Sarah Abbe, “for a valuable sum of money” paid by Richard Abbe of Windham, sold to the Richard 22½ acres of land at Windham. Mary Abbe was identified as a daughter of John Abbe, deceased, but the phrasing of the instrument suggests that Sabin, Fuller, and Welch were husbands of Abbe women, and brothers-in-law of John Jr., Mary, Mercy, Lydia, Hannah, and Sarah Abbe.<sup>2260</sup> Daniel Sabin was one of the grantees in a deed from the heirs of John Abbe, his brother-in-law, at Windham in 1714.<sup>2261</sup> He and

---

<sup>2254</sup> William S. Tilden, *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886* (Boston: George H. Ellis, 1887), 80.

<sup>2255</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 736. Daniel Sabin’s birth during the chaos of King Philip’s War was not recorded; his birthdate is an estimate.

<sup>2256</sup> *Ibid.*, 874.

<sup>2257</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 21, 38. No death record in Windham.

<sup>2258</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 221.

<sup>2259</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 38. No birth in *Wenham VRs*. The Abbe genealogy states that Abigail Abbe’s mother’s given name is unknown, but that there is a possibility that her surname was Goodale: see Cleveland Abbe and Josephine Genung Nichols, *Abbe-Abbey Genealogy* (New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Moorhouse, & Taylor Co., 1916), 7.

<sup>2260</sup> Windham, Conn., Deeds, E: 427.

<sup>2261</sup> Abbe and Nichols, *Abbe-Abbey Genealogy*, 18.



Abigail were named in the will of her half-brother Richard Abbe at Windham in 1737.<sup>2262</sup>

Children of Daniel and Abigail (Abbe) Sabin, b. Windham, Conn.:<sup>2263</sup>

1. *Abigail Sabin*<sup>5</sup>, b. 20 Jan. 1701/2; d. Windham 26 March 1702.<sup>2264</sup>
2. *Sarah Sabin*, b. 27 March 1703; d. Windham 3 May 1737;<sup>2265</sup> m., as his first wife, at Windham 12 May 1724 Israel Robinson,<sup>2266</sup> b. Tisbury, Dukes Co. (Martha's Vineyard), Mass., 16 March 1695/6, son of Peter and Experience (Manter) Robinson,<sup>2267</sup> d. Windham 12 Jan. 1775, "in the 80<sup>th</sup> y. of his life."<sup>2268</sup> Four children b. Windham 1725-1737.<sup>2269</sup>
3. (possibly) *Susannah Sabin*, d. Windham 8 Feb. 1734/5; m., as his first wife, at Windham 3 March 1725/6 William Durkee,<sup>2270</sup> d. Windham 17 March 1753.<sup>2271</sup> Four children b. Windham 1727-1733.<sup>2272</sup>

Children of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Fuller) (Sabin) Wheelock:

- iv ELIZABETH WHEELOCK, b. Medfield, Mass., 2 Jan. 1678/9;<sup>2273</sup> d. Windham, Conn., 20 Jan. 1703;<sup>2274</sup> m. at Medfield 15 Jan. 1699/1700 ELISHA SMITH.<sup>2275</sup> He was b. Medfield 26 Jan. 1680, son of Seth and Mary (Thurston) Smith<sup>2276</sup> and d. Windham 1 May 1714.<sup>2277</sup>

Child of Elisha and Elizabeth (Wheelock) Smith:

<sup>2262</sup> *Ibid.*, 16.

<sup>2263</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 221.

<sup>2264</sup> *Ibid.*, 221.

<sup>2265</sup> *Ibid.*, 216

<sup>2266</sup> *Ibid.*, 221.

<sup>2267</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 71.

<sup>2268</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 213.

<sup>2269</sup> *Ibid.*, 210-212.

<sup>2270</sup> *Ibid.*, 80, 81, 221. There is no birth record or proof of parentage for Susannah Sabin, but her name, presence, and date of marriage at Windham are consistent with her being a daughter of Daniel and Abigail Sabin.

<sup>2271</sup> *Ibid.*, 81.

<sup>2272</sup> *Ibid.*, 79-80.

<sup>2273</sup> *Medfield VRs*, 102.

<sup>2274</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 231.

<sup>2275</sup> *Medfield VRs*, 181.

<sup>2276</sup> *Ibid.*, 91, 174.

<sup>2277</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 231. He was called Lt. Elisha Smith in his death record.

1. *Esther Smith*<sup>5</sup>, b. Windham 24 Nov. 1702;<sup>2278</sup> d. 10 Oct. 1737;<sup>2279</sup> m., as his first wife, at Windham 20 Oct. 1719 Ebenezer Wales.<sup>2280</sup> Ten children b. Windham 1720-1737.<sup>2281</sup>
- v RALPH WHEELOCK, b. Mendon, Mass., 12 Feb. 1682/33;<sup>2282</sup> d. Windham 15 Oct. 1748; m. (1) at Windham 8 Jan. 1708/9 RUTH HUNTINGTON,<sup>2283</sup> b. Norwich, Conn., 28 Nov. 1682, dau. of Christopher and Sarah (Adgate) Huntington,<sup>2284</sup> d. Windham 1 Sept. 1725.<sup>2285</sup> He m. (2) at Windham 30 Sept. 1726 MERCY STANDISH; b. (probably) Duxbury, Mass., dau. of Josiah and Sarah (Allen) Standish,<sup>2286</sup> d. (probably) Salisbury, Conn., 4 Nov. 1748.<sup>2287</sup>

Ralph Wheelock's will, dated 10 Oct. 1748 at Windham, named his wife Mercy; son Eleazer; and daughters "Elizabeth Hendy, Ruth Hebad, Abigail Pumery, Sarah Bingham, and Mary Bingham." It was proved 21 Feb. 1748/9.<sup>2288</sup>

Children of Ralph and Ruth (Huntington) Wheelock, all b. Windham:<sup>2289</sup>

1. *Elizabeth Wheelock*<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 July 1709; d. Windham 4 June 1750;<sup>2290</sup> m. at Windham 4 Dec. 1728 Joshua Handy.<sup>2291</sup> He was b.

<sup>2278</sup> *Ibid.*, 231.

<sup>2279</sup> *Ibid.*, 254.

<sup>2280</sup> *Ibid.*, 231, 253.

<sup>2281</sup> *Ibid.*, 253-255.

<sup>2282</sup> *Mendon VRs*, 209.

<sup>2283</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 265. The Wheelock genealogy says the marriage was at Norwich, Conn., but there is no record there of it or her. See: Walter T. Wheelock, *The Wheelock Family in America* (Uxbridge, Mass.: the author, 1969), 16.

<sup>2284</sup> *The Huntington Family in America* (Hartford, Conn.: Huntington Family Association, 1915), 78-79.

<sup>2285</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 265.

<sup>2286</sup> Russell L. Warner, "Family of Myles Standish," in Robert S. Wakefield, ed., *Mayflower Families through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975), 14: 6-7, 19-20.

<sup>2287</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 265. The Wheelock genealogy says that the bride was of Preston, Conn., and that the marriage was there, but there is no record of it or her in the VRs there. See: Wheelock, *Wheelock Family in America*, 16.

<sup>2288</sup> Will of Ralph Wheelock; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 4103.

<sup>2289</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 265.

<sup>2290</sup> *Ibid.*, 113.

<sup>2291</sup> *Ibid.*, 265.

- Windham 25 April 1707 and d. there 1785, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Conant) Handy.<sup>2292</sup> Eight children b. Windham 1729-1748.<sup>2293</sup>
2. *Eleazer Wheelock*, b. 22 April 1711; d. Hanover, N.H., 24 April 1779;<sup>2294</sup> m. (1) at Lebanon, Conn., 22 April 1735 Sarah (Davenport) Maltby; m. (2) at Lebanon 24 Nov. 1747 Mary Brinsmead,<sup>2295</sup> b. Milford, Conn., 26 July 1714, dau. of John Brinsmead.<sup>2296</sup> He graduated from Yale College in 1733, and was licensed to preach in 1734. He was installed as pastor of the Second Congregational Church of Lebanon in 1735, where he served for 35 years. He established a school for Indians at Lebanon in 1743; in 1770 he founded the town of Hanover, N.H., and Dartmouth College there, of which he was the first president.<sup>2297</sup> Four children b. Lebanon 1736-1742 from the first marriage, five children b. Lebanon 1747-1756 from the second.<sup>2298</sup>
  3. *Ruth Wheelock*, b. 25 May 1713; d. Windham 6 April 1757;<sup>2299</sup> m. at Windham 6 Nov. 1730 Robert Hibbard.<sup>2300</sup> He was b. Windham 5 April 1706, son of Robert and Mary (Read) Hibbard.<sup>2301</sup> Seven children b. Windham 1731-1751.<sup>2302</sup>

---

<sup>2292</sup> Ibid., 113. Joshua Handy's date and place of death are from the (undocumented) ancestry.com file, the Nunley/Bowman Family Tree, and should be considered provisional; they are not in the Windham VRs. Elizabeth (Conant) Handy's maiden name is from: Frederick Odell Conant, *History and Genealogy of the Conant Family* (Portland, Me.: the author, 1887), 140, 142, 166; this source calls Joshua Handy *Josiah*.

<sup>2293</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 113.

<sup>2294</sup> "Wheelock, Eleazer," *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 15<sup>th</sup> ed., 29 vols. (Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, 1989) 12: 620.

<sup>2295</sup> Lebanon VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 179. His first wife is called Sarah Maltby in the Lebanon VRs, Sarah Davenport in Wikipedia, and Sarah (Davenport) Maltby in the Wheelock genealogy. See: Wheelock, *Wheelock Family in America*, 21. Also: Wikipedia; [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eleazer\\_Wheelock](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eleazer_Wheelock), downloaded 3 March 2010. There is no birth or prior marriage record for Sarah (Davenport) Maltby at Windham.

<sup>2296</sup> Milford VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 27.

<sup>2297</sup> "Eleazer Wheelock," Wikipedia; [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eleazer\\_Wheelock](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eleazer_Wheelock), downloaded 3 March 2010.

<sup>2298</sup> Lebanon VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 179.

<sup>2299</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 122.

<sup>2300</sup> Ibid., 265.

<sup>2301</sup> Ibid., 121.

<sup>2302</sup> Ibid., 117-122.

4. *Abigail Wheelock*, b. 3 March 1717; d. Suffield, Conn.;<sup>2303</sup> m. 23 Oct. 1734 Rev. Benjamin Pomeroy,<sup>2304</sup> b. Suffield 19 Nov. 1704, son of Joseph and Hannah (Seymour) Pomeroy.<sup>2305</sup> He d. Hebron, Conn., 21 Dec. 1784 "in the 81<sup>st</sup> y. of his age."<sup>2306</sup> Twelve children b. Hebron 1736-1758.<sup>2307</sup>
5. *John Wheelock*, b. 20 Jan. 1719/20; d. Windham 29 Jan. 1719/20.<sup>2308</sup>
6. *Sarah Wheelock*, b. 7 July 1725; m. at Windham 1 (or 21) Dec. 1742 Joseph Bingham Jr.<sup>2309</sup> He was b. Windham 10 Aug. 1721, the son of Joseph and Abigail (Scott) Bingham.<sup>2310</sup> Eleven children b. Windham 1742-1764.<sup>2311</sup> A grandson was Dr. John Kirkland, president of Harvard College 1810-1828.<sup>2312</sup>

Child of Ralph and Mercy (Standish) Wheelock:

7. *Mary Wheelock*, b. Windham 28 Nov. 1728; d. "near Athens, Ohio," 29 Jan. 1809;<sup>2313</sup> m. at Windham 29 Dec. 1746 Jabez Bingham Jr.,<sup>2314</sup> b. Norwich, Conn., 12 April 1724, son of Jabez and Bethiah (Wood) Bingham,<sup>2315</sup> d., possibly at South Hadley, Mass., 1784.<sup>2316</sup> Two children b. Windham 1749-1751; six children b. Salisbury, Conn., 1752-1767.<sup>2317</sup>

vi MARY WHEELOCK, b. Mendon 16 August 1686; d. 1714; m. at Milford, Mass., 14 Oct. 1703 DAVID CLARK.<sup>2318</sup> David Clark does

<sup>2303</sup> Wheelock, *Wheelock Family in America*, 16. There is no death record at Suffield for her.

<sup>2304</sup> *Ibid.*, 16. There is no marriage record for this couple at Windham or Hebron, but intentions were published at Suffield, Conn., 27 Sept. 1734. The bride was called Abigail Wadbrook, of Windham: see Suffield VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 212.

<sup>2305</sup> *Ibid.*, 212, 215.

<sup>2306</sup> Hebron VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 105.

<sup>2307</sup> *Ibid.*, 105.

<sup>2308</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 265.

<sup>2309</sup> *Ibid.*, 265. Both dates appear in the Windham records.

<sup>2310</sup> *Ibid.*, 32.

<sup>2311</sup> *Ibid.*, 30-35.

<sup>2312</sup> *Huntington Family in America*, 80.

<sup>2313</sup> Warner, "Family of Myles Standish," 54.

<sup>2314</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 265.

<sup>2315</sup> *Vital Records of Norwich [Connecticut], 1659-1848*, 2 vols. (Hartford, Conn.: Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, 1913), 2: 89.

<sup>2316</sup> Warner, "Family of Myles Standish," 55. Not in South Hadley VRs (Corbin Collection).

<sup>2317</sup> *Ibid.*, 55. Also: Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 32.

<sup>2318</sup> Wheelock, *Wheelock Family in America*, 16. No marriage record at Mendon, at Milford, Mass. (which is close to Mendon), or at Milford, Conn.

not appear in the grantor or grantee index for deeds at Mendon or elsewhere in Worcester Co., Mass.

Child of David and Mary (Wheelock) Clark:

1. *Elizabeth Clark*<sup>5</sup>; m. Daniel Holbrook.<sup>2319</sup>

21. **BENJAMIN FULLER**<sup>3</sup> (*Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the fourth son and youngest child of Robert and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller (3), was born, probably at Rehoboth, about 1657,<sup>2320</sup> and died at Rehoboth 11 January 1712.<sup>2321</sup> He married, first, about 1683, possibly at Salem, Mass., **MARY** \_\_\_\_\_<sup>2322</sup> who died at Rehoboth 27 February 1696.<sup>2323</sup> He married, second, at Rehoboth 13 January 1699 **JUDITH SMITH**,<sup>2324</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 17 February 1665, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Cooper) Smith.<sup>2325</sup>

Benjamin Fuller was about eighteen years old when much of his family was killed in King Philip's War. His father Robert, by then of Salem, gave Benjamin, still of Rehoboth, eight small properties in Rehoboth plus £50 commonage on 1 December 1679.<sup>2326</sup> He subsequently joined his father at Salem, although there is scant record of his presence there, where a different, contemporary Benjamin Fuller was having a family. He testified in a court case at Salem in 1680, stating that his age was "about 22 years."<sup>2327</sup> As Benjamin Fuller "of Salem, Essex Co.," on 3 December 1687 he traded six acres plus a house at Rehoboth with Sampson Mason of Rehoboth for Mason's 18 acres and another house there.<sup>2328</sup> The birth of his third son Ezekiel in 1696 signaled his return to Rehoboth, possibly at

---

<sup>2319</sup> *Ibid.*, 16. No record at Milford, Mass., or Milford, Conn.

<sup>2320</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller*, 41. There is no birth record for Benjamin Fuller at Salem or Rehoboth; his place of birth is inferred from his parents' location.

<sup>2321</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>2322</sup> There is no known marriage record for Benjamin and Mary, but their first child was b. about 1684.

<sup>2323</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 825.

<sup>2324</sup> *Ibid.*, 143 (intentions were published at an unspecified date in 1697).

<sup>2325</sup> *Ibid.*, 343, 743.

<sup>2326</sup> Bristol, Mass., Deeds, 5: 68. Benjamin's brother Jonathan witnessed this deed.

<sup>2327</sup> Fuller, *Records of Robert Fuller*, 41.

<sup>2328</sup> Bristol, Mass., Deeds, 1: 57.

the same time as his father's return. Prior to his second marriage, to Judith Smith, the two parties recorded a "promise of engagement" and prenuptial agreement.<sup>2329</sup> Benjamin bought 24 acres at Rehoboth from his brother Jonathan on 2 April 1705 for £20.<sup>2330</sup> He sold two lots of 10 acres each at Rehoboth to Timothy Ide on 26 January 1709/10.<sup>2331</sup>

Benjamin Fuller died intestate; his widow administered his estate, and presented the inventory 23 January 1711/2.<sup>2332</sup> The estate's account, with payments to 24 individuals, was recorded 6 April 1713.<sup>2333</sup> The division of the estate was published 12 May 1713, and named the widow Judith, eldest son Benjamin, second son John, Joseph Martin (in the right of his wife Mary), third son Ezekiel, fourth son Amos, fifth son Joshua, and sixth son Abiel.<sup>2334</sup> The widowed Judith, with her brother Joshua Smith and sister Mary Smith, sold 37 acres in Rehoboth for £31/10 to Dan<sup>4</sup> Bowen (101) (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) of Rehoboth, wheelwright, on 18 February 1711/2.<sup>2335</sup> She was one of the "constant hearers" who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church, signing by mark.<sup>2336</sup>

Children of Benjamin and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Fuller, all but the last possibly born Salem, Mass. (but recorded nowhere):<sup>2337</sup>

- i BENJAMIN FULLER<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1684; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 25 Dec. 1699;<sup>2338</sup> d. Lebanon, Conn., Jan. 1752;<sup>2339</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 4 May 1709 his second cousin TABITHA

---

<sup>2329</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 53. The witnesses were Thomas Smith and Henry Smith.

<sup>2330</sup> Bristol, Mass., Deeds, 5: 67.

<sup>2331</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 158.

<sup>2332</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 53.

<sup>2333</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 59.

<sup>2334</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 60.

<sup>2335</sup> Bristol, Mass., Deeds, 14: 236. The women signed by marks.

<sup>2336</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>2337</sup> Birthdates estimated.

<sup>2338</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2339</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8. Not in Lebanon VRs.

WHEATON<sup>4,2340</sup> probable daughter of Jeremiah Wheaton<sup>3</sup> (9) (*Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Amadowne) Wheaton, d. Lebanon 1737.<sup>2341</sup> (See her account for the discussion of her parentage.) He m. (2) LYDIA \_\_\_\_ in 1738; she d. 1754.<sup>2342</sup> Benjamin Fuller was named as the oldest son in the 1713 division of his father's estate.<sup>2343</sup> Benjamin, "late of Attleborough," sold 50 acres with a house there to John Robbins of Medfield, Suffolk Co., Mass., for £60 on 13 Oct. 1713; his wife Tabitha co-signed the deed.<sup>2344</sup> He bought three small properties in Rehoboth and Swansea from his brother Ezekiel 9 April 1717 for £30,<sup>2345</sup> and he sold a small lot at Rehoboth on 30 April 1720 to Jonathan French of Rehoboth for £20.<sup>2346</sup> In a deed that probably divested him of his remaining properties in Bristol Co., he sold several tracts totaling 6 acres to George Barstow Jr. of Bristol on 5 May 1720 for £200.<sup>2347</sup> He moved to Lebanon, Conn., where he bought land in June 1720.<sup>2348</sup> He and his wife Tabitha became members of the (New Columbia) Church in the North Parish of Lebanon in 1726. His son Noah administered his father's estate in 1752, and bought out the rights of several of his siblings.<sup>2349</sup> The inventory of the estate was taken 31 Jan. 1752, exhibited 27 April 1752, and recorded 15 March 1753. Personal property was valued at £28, and farm equipment at £32/16/3. The widow Lydia Fuller filed a representation for her dower rights 23 June 1752.<sup>2350</sup>

---

<sup>2340</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 144.

<sup>2341</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8. Not in Lebanon VRs.

<sup>2342</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

<sup>2343</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 60.

<sup>2344</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 10: 699.

<sup>2345</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 60.

<sup>2346</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 62. Benjamin's brother Amos was a witness.

<sup>2347</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 91. Wife Tabitha Fuller co-signed the deed with an X.

<sup>2348</sup> Benjamin Fuller was active in the buying and selling of land at Lebanon: see Lebanon, Conn., *Deeds*: 3: 283, 309, 395, 502; 4: 19, 149; 5: 251, 257; 6: 19, 420, 447-449; 7: 68-69, 74; 8: 268.

<sup>2349</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8.

<sup>2350</sup> Probate file of Benjamin Fuller of Lebanon; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 1510.

Children of Benjamin and Tabitha (Wheaton) Fuller, the fifth through eighth b. Lebanon, Conn.:<sup>2351</sup>

1. *Nathaniel Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. Attleborough 18 Nov. 1709;<sup>2352</sup> d. Kent, Conn., 12 July 1780.<sup>2353</sup> One child b. Hebron, Conn., 2 June 1738.<sup>2354</sup> He m. Mary \_\_\_\_\_, certainly before 17 March 1749, when one child was b. Kent.<sup>2355</sup> In 1738 he quitclaimed land his father had given him in Lebanon and moved to Hebron; in 1747 he moved to Kent.<sup>2356</sup> He was noted to be of Kent in the 1752 settlement of his father's estate,<sup>2357</sup> and in the same year was listed among those living in the seventh division of Kent.<sup>2358</sup> In his will, signed at Kent 25 Jan. 1780 and proved 12 Nov. 1780, he named his wife Mary; sons Simeon, Abijah, and Daniel; and daughter Rachel. Abijah and Daniel were the executors.<sup>2359</sup>
2. *Noah Fuller*, b. 1712.<sup>2360</sup> He administered his father's estate in 1752, and bought out several of his siblings' interests in the estate.<sup>2361</sup>
3. *Benjamin Fuller*, b. Rehoboth 14 March 1715;<sup>2362</sup> m. at Lebanon, Conn., 29 May 1745 Sarah Porter,<sup>2363</sup> probably the daughter of Nicholas and Bathsheba (Reed) Porter, b. Abington, Mass., 3 April 1722.<sup>2364</sup> Two children b. Lebanon 1747, 1749.<sup>2365</sup>

---

<sup>2351</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66-67.

<sup>2352</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 133.

<sup>2353</sup> Kent VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 38.

<sup>2354</sup> Hebron VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 47. The record was poorly legible; the mother's name was not given; she may have been the same as Mary \_\_\_\_\_ of the 1749 birth.

<sup>2355</sup> Kent VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 37.

<sup>2356</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 11.

<sup>2357</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

<sup>2358</sup> Francis Atwater, *History of Kent, Connecticut* (Meriden, Conn.: Journal Publishing Co., 1897), 20.

<sup>2359</sup> Probate file of Nathaniel Fuller of Kent; Litchfield, Conn., Probate District file No. 2205.

<sup>2360</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8. No birth record at Attleborough, Rehoboth, or Lebanon.

<sup>2361</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

<sup>2362</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614.

<sup>2363</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

<sup>2364</sup> *Vital Records of Abington, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1912), 1: 173. Also: Jerome D. Traver, *Ancestors and Descendants of Thomas Porter (1672-1748) of Weymouth and Taunton, Massachusetts, and Lebanon, Connecticut* (Williamsburg, Va.: the author, 2000), 2-3. Although there is no evidence that Sarah Porter moved from



4. *Jeremiah Fuller*, b. Rehoboth 25 April 1717;<sup>2366</sup> m. Bethiah \_\_\_\_\_,<sup>2367</sup> possibly the Bethiah Dean b. Lebanon 7 Sept. 1718, dau. of Josiah and Bethiah (\_\_\_\_) Dean.<sup>2368</sup> Two children b. Lebanon 1742, 1743.<sup>2369</sup> One child b. Hebron 1746.<sup>2370</sup> Two children b. Salisbury 1753, 1755.<sup>2371</sup> He was noted to be of Salisbury, Conn., and late of Kent, Conn., in the 1752 settlement of his father's estate.<sup>2372</sup>
5. *Amos Fuller*, b. 3 April 1721; d. Warren, Conn., 19 Feb. 1813;<sup>2373</sup> m. (1) at Hebron, Conn., 3 March 1741/2 Margaret Phelps.<sup>2374</sup> Two children b. Hebron 1743, 1745.<sup>2375</sup> He m. (2) Mary Taylor, b. about 1736, d. Warren 1816.<sup>2376</sup> He was noted to be of Hebron in the 1752 settlement of his father's estate.<sup>2377</sup>
6. *John Fuller*, b. 26 Feb. 1722/3; d. Plainfield, Conn., 3 Oct. 1777;<sup>2378</sup> m. (1) 24 Dec. 1755 Mary Decker. He m. (2) Lodema \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>2379</sup> Two children, one b. Plainfield 1776.<sup>2380</sup> John Fuller was a minister; he was ordained at Lyme, Conn., in 1747, preached at Norwich, Conn., for several years, and became

---

Abington to Connecticut, her older brother Daniel did, and their father owned land there.

<sup>2365</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

<sup>2366</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 614.

<sup>2367</sup> The Fuller genealogy calls the wife *Bertha* Dean, with a marriage 24 Feb. 1742. See: Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8. No marriage record at Lebanon. All of her children's birth records call her *Bethiah*.

<sup>2368</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 51.

<sup>2369</sup> *Ibid.*, 66.

<sup>2370</sup> Hebron VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 47. Newton Fuller credits Jeremiah Fuller with ten children overall, with two b. Lebanon, two b. Hebron. See: Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 12.

<sup>2371</sup> Salisbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

<sup>2372</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8.

<sup>2373</sup> Charles R. Hale Collection of Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions, on microfilm at the Connecticut State Library, Hartford, roll 003367, Warren Cemetery 1, p. 22. No death record in the Barbour Collection.

<sup>2374</sup> Hebron VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

<sup>2375</sup> *Ibid.*, 46. Newton Fuller says Amos had three children overall. See: Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 12.

<sup>2376</sup> Johnson, *Sissons, Fullers, and Scotts*, 254. Not in Barbour Collection or Hale Collection.

<sup>2377</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8, 12.

<sup>2378</sup> *Ibid.*, 13. Not in the Barbour Collection.

<sup>2379</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

<sup>2380</sup> Plainfield VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

pastor of the Congregational church at Plainfield in 1769. He was the chaplain of the 8<sup>th</sup> Conn. Regt. under Col. Jedediah Huntington in 1776.<sup>2381</sup> He was noted to be of Colchester, Conn., in the 1752 settlement of his father's estate.<sup>2382</sup>

7. *Hannah Fuller*, b. 9 Feb. 1724/5; d. Kent 24 Oct. 1752;<sup>2383</sup> m. Kent 3 Jan. 1751 Jonathan Berry.<sup>2384</sup> One child b. Kent 1752.<sup>2385</sup> She was noted to be of Kent in the 1752 settlement of her father's estate, and she and Jonathan gave a receipt to her brother Noah for their legacy from the estate of "our father."<sup>2386</sup>
8. *Timothy Fuller*, b. 5 July 1727; m. at Attleborough 1 Jan. 1746 his cousin Mary Newell, b. Attleborough 7 Aug. 1728, dau. of Jacob and Sarah (Fuller)<sup>5</sup> Newell<sup>2387</sup> (*Robert Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).<sup>2388</sup> Seven children b. Attleborough 1747-1758.<sup>2389</sup> On 16 May 1760 Timothy Fuller of Attleborough bought 50 acres at Attleborough from Noah Butterworth of Cumberland, R.I., for £60.<sup>2390</sup> Timothy himself later lived at Cumberland.<sup>2391</sup>
9. *Mary Fuller*, b. 1729.<sup>2392</sup> She was noted to be of Dover, Dutchess Co., N.Y., in the 1752 settlement of her father's estate.<sup>2393</sup>
- ii JOHN FULLER, b. about 1686; d. Attleborough 21 April 1724;<sup>2394</sup> m., as her first husband, prior to 11 June 1712, when their first child was born, ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_.<sup>2395</sup> John Fuller was named as

---

<sup>2381</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 13.

<sup>2382</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

<sup>2383</sup> Kent VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 11.

<sup>2384</sup> *Ibid.*, 11, 37.

<sup>2385</sup> *Ibid.*, 11.

<sup>2386</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 8. Also: Probate file of Benjamin Fuller of Lebanon; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 1510.

<sup>2387</sup> *Ibid.*, 187.

<sup>2388</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 129, 437.

<sup>2389</sup> *Ibid.*, 129-133.

<sup>2390</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 44: 453.

<sup>2391</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 13. No pertinent entries in the Cumberland VRs.

<sup>2392</sup> *Ibid.*, 8. Birth not in Lebanon VRs.

<sup>2393</sup> *Ibid.*, 8.

<sup>2394</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 675.

<sup>2395</sup> *Ibid.*, 134. There is no marriage record at Attleborough or Rehoboth for this couple. Two men named Tiler [Tyler] acted as guardians for three of the couple's children after John's death, so perhaps Elizabeth was also a Tyler. See: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 189-90.

the second son in the division of his father's estate in 1713.<sup>2396</sup> Following that division he, his sister Mary and her husband Joseph Martin, and his stepmother Judith, "of Bristol," sold 15 acres to his older brother Benjamin on 19 June 1713 for "good and valuable consideration;" Judith's dower rights were excluded from the deal.<sup>2397</sup> John Fuller "Jr." bought a "whole share of meadow" in Attleborough from Samuel Day of Rehoboth for £7 on 10 Nov. 1713.<sup>2398</sup> Unlike his siblings, who moved to Lebanon, Conn., he remained at Attleborough. He died there intestate, and his widow Elizabeth administered his estate.<sup>2399</sup> The division of the estate was done 15 Jan. 1730/1 between "his late widow Elizabeth [now] Martin;" his sons Samuel and John; and his daughters Mary Fuller, Hannah Healey, and Elizabeth Fuller.<sup>2400</sup>

Children of John and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Fuller, all b. Attleborough:<sup>2401</sup>

1. *Samuel Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 June 1712; m. at Attleborough 16 Jan. 1734  
Mary "Comings,"<sup>2402</sup> b. Medford, Mass., 19 Feb. 1716/7,<sup>2403</sup>  
dau. of Abraham and Mary (Richardson) Cummins,<sup>2404</sup> d.  
1773.<sup>2405</sup> Seven children b. Attleborough 1735-1754.<sup>2406</sup> On  
20 Oct. 1730 Samuel Tyler of Attleborough was appointed  
guardian of Samuel Fuller, a minor over 14.<sup>2407</sup> In the division  
of his father's estate he received, as the eldest son, a double  
share.<sup>2408</sup>
2. *Hannah Fuller*, b. 25 March 1714; d. Rehoboth 11 Feb. 1764 as  
"widow Hannah Healey;"<sup>2409</sup> m. at Attleborough 11 Nov. 1730

---

<sup>2396</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 60.

<sup>2397</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 7: 618, 620.

<sup>2398</sup> *Ibid.*, 9: 387.

<sup>2399</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 102.

<sup>2400</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 199.

<sup>2401</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 130-32, 134.

<sup>2402</sup> *Ibid.*, 436.

<sup>2403</sup> *Vital Records of Medford, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1907), 44.

<sup>2404</sup> *Ibid.*, 44. Also: Albert Oren Cummins, *Cummings Genealogy: Isaac Cummings, 1601-1677, of Ipswich in 1638, and Some of His Descendants* (Montpelier, Vt.: the author, 1904), 23.

<sup>2405</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 14.

<sup>2406</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 129-132, 134.

<sup>2407</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 190.

<sup>2408</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate, 7: 249-252.

<sup>2409</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 832.

Ebenezer Healey.<sup>2410</sup> On 20 Oct. 1730 Ebenezer Tyler of Attleborough was appointed guardian of Hannah Fuller, a minor over 14.<sup>2411</sup> She was Hannah Healey at the time of the division of her father's estate, 15 Jan. 1730/1.<sup>2412</sup> Between 1732 and 1737 three children were b. at Attleborough to Ebenezer Healey and his wife Hannah.<sup>2413</sup> She may have been the "Widdow Hannah Healy" who, in an undated record, publicly acknowledged "her Sin of fornication" to the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>2414</sup>

3. *Mary Fuller*, b. 22 April 1717; m. (1) at Attleborough 9 April 1741 her second cousin Timothy Martin<sup>5</sup> (*Sarah Wilmarth<sup>4</sup>, Ruth Kendrick<sup>3</sup>, Ruth<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*): see his account.<sup>2415</sup> She m. (2) 1755 John Fuller,<sup>2416</sup> probably her cousin John Fuller<sup>5</sup> (*John Fuller<sup>4</sup>, John Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*). See his account.
4. *John Fuller*, b. 20 Nov. 1719; m. about 1740 Submit Garfield,<sup>2417</sup> who d. Attleborough 3 Jan. 1754.<sup>2418</sup> Six children b. Attleborough 1741-1752.<sup>2419</sup> On 7 June 1768 John Fuller of Attleborough sold 20 acres there for £60 to his son John Fuller Jr., also of Attleborough; Stephen Fuller was a witness to the deed.<sup>2420</sup>
5. *Elizabeth Fuller*, b. 20 Sept. 1721. On 20 Oct. 1730 Samuel Tyler of Attleborough was appointed guardian of Elizabeth Fuller, a minor under 14.<sup>2421</sup>

vii MARY FULLER, b. about 1688; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 25 Dec. 1699.<sup>2422</sup> She m. at Rehoboth 18 March 1706/7

---

<sup>2410</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 455. Both parties were "of Attleborough."

<sup>2411</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 189.

<sup>2412</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate, 7: 249-252.

<sup>2413</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 146-147. The Fuller genealogy says she m. 17 May 1741 her cousin David Fuller<sup>5</sup> (*David Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Jonathan Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*): see Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9. This is repeated in Johnson, *Sissons, Fullers, and Scotts*, 255.

<sup>2414</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2415</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 175. The Fuller genealogy says she m. 9 June 1744 John Barrows: see Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9.

<sup>2416</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 199-200, 318.

<sup>2417</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9.

<sup>2418</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 677.

<sup>2419</sup> *Ibid.*, 129-132, 135.

<sup>2420</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 52: 336.

<sup>2421</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 190.

<sup>2422</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

JOSEPH MARTIN,<sup>2423</sup> son of John and Mary (\_\_\_) Martin, bp. Bristol, Mass., 21 Aug. 1687.<sup>2424</sup> Joseph Martin received, “in the right of his wife Mary,” her share of her father’s estate in 1713.<sup>2425</sup> On 19 July 1713 Joseph and Mary (then of Bristol, Mass., later Bristol, R.I.), Mary’s brother John Fuller Jr., and their stepmother Judith Fuller sold 15 acres from that estate to their brother (and stepson) Benjamin Fuller. Two weeks later Joseph, Mary, and John quitclaimed any further interest in the estate to Benjamin, excepting Judith’s one-third or dower interest in the estate.<sup>2426</sup> Joseph Martin was named as a son and the executor of the will of his father John Martin (“Late of Bristol but now of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut”) written 2 Dec. 1717 and proved in 1719; John Martin’s other named sons were Benjamin, Ebenezer, and John (deceased).<sup>2427</sup> Joseph and Mary appear to have tried other places to settle: on 19 June 1718 Joseph Martin of Woodbridge, N.J., sold to Ebenezer Guild of Attleborough 53 acres in Attleborough which had been “given by John Woodcock to John Martin, father of Joseph” for £50.<sup>2428</sup> Joseph apparently did not belong to one of the other Martin families of Bristol County: he is not mentioned among the children of John Martin of Swansea, patriarch of the local family. Joseph does not appear otherwise in the deed records of Bristol Co., particularly not as a grantee. On 24 May 1720 Joseph bought, “for divers Good Causes and

---

<sup>2423</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 239. She was called *Elizabeth* Fuller in the marriage record.

<sup>2424</sup> Ruth Wilder Sherman and Robert M. Sherman, “Bristol, R.I., Church Records,” *TAG* 68 (1993): 55-56, at 56. Joseph was baptized on the same day as five apparent siblings: Thomas, John (Jr.), Benjamin, Mary, and Abigail. Consequently, it cannot be assumed that Joseph’s birthdate was close to the date of baptism. The Martins had been at Bristol since at least 1683, when John Martin had registered the mark of his mare: see Ruth Wilder Sherman, “Early Bristol, R.I., Ear Marks and Horse Descriptions,” *TAG* 65 (1989): 53-54, at 53. Also: Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 12: 440. Numerous recurrent similarities of names (John, Joseph, Benjamin, and Thomas) suggest that Joseph was related to a Martin family in the Piscataway-Woodbridge area of New Jersey. See: *New Jersey Archives*, series 1, 23:144, 307-308, etc.

<sup>2425</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 60.

<sup>2426</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 7: 618, 620.

<sup>2427</sup> Will of John Martin of Lebanon, Conn., in probate packet No. 3444, New London Probate District.

<sup>2428</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 12: 440.

Considerations, Especially the [payment] of twenty pounds," from Benjamin Martin of Groton, Middlesex Co., Mass., 15 acres "given to me [Benjamin] by my [Benjamin's unnamed] father Martin" at Lebanon, Conn.<sup>2429</sup> On 26 Oct. 1722 Joseph, as executor of the estate of his father, John Martin of Lebanon, Conn., received a receipt from Robert Jolls of Bristol, guardian of Thomas Martin of Bristol (deceased), the son of John Martin Jr., for a legacy John Sr. had left to his grandson.<sup>2430</sup> Joseph probably moved to Lebanon about that time, and bought additional land there in 1720 and 1723.<sup>2431</sup> On 6 Nov. 1721 he sold land back in Rehoboth "that was our mother-in-law[']s,] Mrs. Judith Fuller late of Rehoboth, deceased, out of the estate of our Father Benjamin Fuller" to George Barstow Jr. of Bristol, Mass., for a "good and Valuable Consideration;" wife Mary Martin signed by mark.<sup>2432</sup> Joseph sold portions of his land at Lebanon to his brothers-in-law Amos Fuller in 1721 and Ezekiel Fuller in 1726,<sup>2433</sup> and when he sold other property at Lebanon in 1723 Joshua Fuller, another brother-in-law, was a witness.<sup>2434</sup> Joseph was a co-executor for the will of John Mory of Lebanon in 1727.<sup>2435</sup> Joseph and his wife Mary do not appear in the Attleborough or Lebanon VRs. Their last record at Lebanon was their sale of 50 acres to Josiah Swift of Sandwich, Mass., 18 April 1730; Mary signed the deed by mark.<sup>2436</sup> There is no probate record for Joseph Martin in Connecticut.

viii EZEKIEL FULLER, b. Rehoboth 11 Feb. 1695/6;<sup>2437</sup> d. Hebron, Conn., about 1776;<sup>2438</sup> m. (1) about 1720 ELIZABETH THOMPSON,

---

<sup>2429</sup> Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 3: 308. Amos Fuller was a witness. From the birth records of his children at Groton, Mass., 1713-1733, it appears likely that Benjamin Martin was a contemporary and brother of Joseph Martin: see Caleb Butler, *History of the Town of Groton* (Boston: T.R. Marvin, 1848), 417. Benjamin Martin does not appear as a grantee in the deed indexes of Lebanon or its predecessor town, New London.

<sup>2430</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 89.

<sup>2431</sup> Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 3: 274, 422. Amos Fuller was a witness for the first deed.

<sup>2432</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 87.

<sup>2433</sup> Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 3: 308; 4: 19.

<sup>2434</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 424.

<sup>2435</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 401.

<sup>2436</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 425.

<sup>2437</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

b. about 1700, dau. of John and (probably) Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Thompson,<sup>2439</sup> d. Attleborough 13 May 1725.<sup>2440</sup> He m. (2) about 1727 HANNAH \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>2441</sup> Ezekiel Fuller was named, as the third son, in the 1713 division of his father's estate.<sup>2442</sup> On 9 April 1717 Ezekiel Fuller, weaver, sold his older brother Benjamin three small properties in Rehoboth and Swansea for £30.<sup>2443</sup> Ezekiel bought 30 acres at Attleborough from his cousin David Fuller of Coventry, Conn., on 8 April 1717 for £30.<sup>2444</sup> On 19 March 1724/5 Ezekiel and his wife Elizabeth of Attleborough sold small two parcels of land (totaling 9 acres) at Rehoboth from the "Division of our Father John Thomson late of Rehoboth deceased" to Seth Garnsey of Rehoboth for £36/10.<sup>2445</sup> Ezekiel moved to Lebanon, Conn., where he bought land from his brother-in-law Joseph Martin in 1726.<sup>2446</sup> He subsequently moved to Hebron, Conn., in 1744.<sup>2447</sup> He died intestate, and his son Nathan and son-in-law Joseph Tuttle posted an administrators' bond for his estate on 24 April 1776.<sup>2448</sup>

---

<sup>2438</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9. Not in Hebron VRs.

<sup>2439</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 25: 163. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 751.

<sup>2440</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 675.

<sup>2441</sup> Although Newton Fuller, in *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, p. 9, says that Hannah's surname was Thompson, Frederick C. Hart, CG, FASG, suspects that Fuller confabulated the surnames of Ezekiel's two wives, and that Hannah's surname is unknown. Hart's forthcoming article, concerning the two Ezekiel Fullers, father and son, of Attleboro, Massachusetts, Lebanon and Hebron, Connecticut, and Smithfield, Rhode Island, is scheduled for publication in *NEHGR* in 2012.

<sup>2442</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 60.

<sup>2443</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 60.

<sup>2444</sup> *Ibid.*, 31: 180.

<sup>2445</sup> *Ibid.*, 25: 163.

<sup>2446</sup> Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 4: 19.

<sup>2447</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 14.

<sup>2448</sup> Personal communication from Frederick C. Hart Jr., 12 Dec. 2010, citing Colchester, Conn., Probate file No. 1282. See his forthcoming article on the two Ezekiel Fullers (scheduled for publication in *NEHGR* in 2012).

Children of Ezekiel and Elizabeth (Thompson) Fuller, all b. Attleborough in the 1720s:<sup>2449</sup>

1. *Ezekiel Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 May 1721; possibly d. Attleborough 1800;<sup>2450</sup> m. at Attleborough or Norton (records in both towns) 23 Dec. 1747 Abigail Richardson,<sup>2451</sup> b. Attleborough 1 Sept. 1718, dau. of Francis and Sarah (Houghton) Richardson,<sup>2452</sup> d. prior to 1766.<sup>2453</sup> Five children: one b. Attleborough 1748,<sup>2454</sup> four b. Smithfield, R.I., 1751-1757.<sup>2455</sup> The will of Francis Richardson of Attleborough, signed 29 May 1749 and proved 19 Jan. 1756, named his daughter "Abigail wife of Ezekiel Fuller."<sup>2456</sup>
2. *Elizabeth Fuller*, b. 25 Sept. 1722.
3. *George Fuller*, (twin) b. 22 April 1725; m. at Norton 7 Feb. 1754<sup>2457</sup> or at Attleborough 26 July 1754<sup>2458</sup> (records in each town) Sarah White of Norton, possibly the Sarah White b. Norton 10 April 1737, dau. of Ebenezer and Sarah (Caswell) White.<sup>2459</sup>
4. *Zebulon Fuller*, (twin) b. 22 April 1725; m. Deborah Church.<sup>2460</sup>

Children of Ezekiel Fuller and Hannah (Thompson?) Fuller, all b. Lebanon, Conn.:<sup>2461</sup>

1. *David Fuller*, b. 17 Aug. 1728; m. at Mansfield, Conn., 19 Dec. 1753 Desire Hopkins,<sup>2462</sup> b. Harwich, Mass., 24 Jan. 1732/3, dau.

<sup>2449</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 130, 135. The last digit of the birth years for each of the four children was illegible in the Attleborough records. The supplied dates are from: Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9.

<sup>2450</sup> Hart, forthcoming article on the two Ezekiel Fullers (scheduled for publication in *NEHGR* in 2012).

<sup>2451</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 432. Also: *Norton VRs*, 301.

<sup>2452</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 212.

<sup>2453</sup> Hart, forthcoming article on the two Ezekiel Fullers (scheduled for publication in *NEHGR* in 2012).

<sup>2454</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 134.

<sup>2455</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 3: 6: 98 (Smithfield).

<sup>2456</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 177.

<sup>2457</sup> *Norton VRs*, 339.

<sup>2458</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 432. No subsequent birth records in Attleborough or Norton.

<sup>2459</sup> *Norton VRs*, 158, 336.

<sup>2460</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9.

<sup>2461</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66-67. Frederick C. Hart Jr. believes that this couple were also the parents of Daniel Fuller, b. Hebron 26 Jun. 1749: see his forthcoming article on the two Ezekiel Fullers (scheduled for publication in *NEHGR* in 2012).

<sup>2462</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 241, 416.



- of Stephen and Rebecca (Mayo) Hopkins.<sup>2463</sup> Ten children b. Mansfield 1754-1774.<sup>2464</sup>
2. *Nathan Fuller*, b. 1 Oct. 1731; m. at Hebron, Conn., 12 Dec. 1757 Huldah Edwards of Coventry, Conn.<sup>2465</sup> Six children b. Hebron 1759-1775.<sup>2466</sup>
  3. *Jerusha Fuller*, b. 18 Aug. 1733; m. at Lebanon 7 Jan. 1755 Simeon Chappell,<sup>2467</sup> b. Lebanon 16 July 1730, son of Noah and Abigail (\_\_\_\_) Chappell.<sup>2468</sup>
  4. *Ebenezer Fuller*, b. 22 July 1735. Possibly the Ebenezer Fuller whose heirs (widow Mary and three adult children) sold property from his estate at Ashford, Conn., 11 May 1789.<sup>2469</sup>
  5. *Mary Fuller*, b. 17 [month illegible] 1742; m. at Hebron 18 May 1761 Joseph Tuttle.<sup>2470</sup> Four children b. Hebron 1762-1769.<sup>2471</sup> Another Mary Fuller m. at Lebanon 19 Aug. 1769 Joseph Root,<sup>2472</sup> the probable son of Thomas Root.<sup>2473</sup> One child b. Lebanon 1770.<sup>2474</sup>

Children of Benjamin and Judith (Smith) Fuller, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2475</sup>

- ix AMOS FULLER, b. 25 Oct. 1699; d. Salisbury, Conn., 1777;<sup>2476</sup> m. at Lebanon 29 June 1721 PRISCILLA WOODWORTH,<sup>2477</sup> b. Lebanon about 1706, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (\_\_\_\_)

---

<sup>2463</sup> John D. Austin, "Stephen Hopkins Family," in *Mayflower Families through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1992), 6: 376.

<sup>2464</sup> Dimock, *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from ... Mansfield, Conn.*, 84.

<sup>2465</sup> Hebron VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 47.

<sup>2466</sup> *Ibid.*, 47.

<sup>2467</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 35, 66. Newton Fuller names John Tuttle as the husband of Jerusha Fuller; there are no pertinent records for that couple in the Lebanon or Hebron VRs.

<sup>2468</sup> *Ibid.*, 35.

<sup>2469</sup> Ashford, Conn., Deeds, 12: 8.

<sup>2470</sup> Hebron VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 144.

<sup>2471</sup> *Ibid.*, 143-44.

<sup>2472</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

<sup>2473</sup> James Pierce Root, *Root Genealogical Records* (New York: R.C. Root, Anthony & Co., 1870), 168.

<sup>2474</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 142.

<sup>2475</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 613.

<sup>2476</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2477</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

Woodworth.<sup>2478</sup> Twelve children b. Lebanon 1721-1746.<sup>2479</sup> Amos Fuller was named as the fourth son in the 1713 division of his father's estate.<sup>2480</sup> On 30 April 1720 Amos witnessed a deed from his brother Benjamin to Jonathan French at Rehoboth.<sup>2481</sup> Amos bought land at Lebanon from his brother-in-law Joseph Martin 16 March 1721;<sup>2482</sup> he sold some of that property there to his brother Joshua the following year.<sup>2483</sup> On 17 Aug. 1726 Amos and his brothers Joshua and Abiel quit-claimed, "for a valuable sum of money," their interest in the estate of their uncle Thomas Smith of Rehoboth to their cousin Henry Smith.<sup>2484</sup> In 1748 he sold all of his property at Lebanon and moved to Salisbury.<sup>2485</sup> He bought 130 acres there from Josiah Stoddard on 11 April 1748 for £700.<sup>2486</sup> He sold 30 acres plus a house and orchard there for £85 on 7 June 1775.<sup>2487</sup> The will of Amos Fuller, dated 19 June 1777, named his wife "Persilla;" his sons Joseph, James, Amos, and Eleazer; and his daughters Hannah Williams, Persilla Harris, and Judith Larrabee. Sons Amos and Eleazer were the executors. The inventory was filed and the will proved 4 Dec. 1777, and the distribution of legacies filed 3 March 1779.<sup>2488</sup>

Children of Amos and Priscilla (Woodworth) Fuller, all b. Lebanon:<sup>2489</sup>

1. *Judith Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Oct. 1721, d. Lebanon 21 Oct. 1739.<sup>2490</sup>
2. *Hannah Fuller*, b. 19 July 1724; m. at Salisbury, Conn., Joseph Williams, b. Stonington, Conn., 5 Dec. 1725, son of Benajah and

<sup>2478</sup> Behan, *The Woodworth Family of America*, 27.

<sup>2479</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66-67.

<sup>2480</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 60.

<sup>2481</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 62.

<sup>2482</sup> Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 3: 308. Amos Fuller also witnessed a Lebanon deed to Martin on 31 Aug. 1720: see *ibid.*, 3: 274.

<sup>2483</sup> Amos Fuller bought and sold several properties during the 28 years he was at Lebanon: see Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 3: 308-309, 397, 552; 4: 273, 346; 6: 127; 7: 169; 11: 104.

<sup>2484</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 17: 415.

<sup>2485</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 9.

<sup>2486</sup> Salisbury, Conn., Deeds, 2: 114.

<sup>2487</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 124.

<sup>2488</sup> Probate file of Amos Fuller of Salisbury; Sharon, Conn., Probate District file No. 1318.

<sup>2489</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66-67.

<sup>2490</sup> *Ibid.*, 66.

- Deborah (Parke) (Fanning) Williams.<sup>2491</sup> Two children b. Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N.Y., 1749, 1750; five children b. Salisbury 1752-1762;<sup>2492</sup> others b. at Pownal, Vt. Joseph and Hannah (Fuller) Williams both d. Cazenovia, N.Y.<sup>2493</sup>
3. *Joseph Fuller*, b. 2 Sept. 1726; m. at Salisbury 5 April 1753 Patience Eggleston.<sup>2494</sup> Four children b. Salisbury 1755-1761.<sup>2495</sup>
  4. *James Fuller*, b. 21 Oct. 1728, d. Lebanon 13 Jan. 1730/1.<sup>2496</sup>
  5. *Priscilla Fuller*, b. 21 Sept. 1730.
  6. *Sibyl Fuller*, b. 1 May 1732, d. Lebanon 4 Oct. 1739.<sup>2497</sup>
  7. *Amos Fuller*, b. 5 April 1734, d. Lebanon 16 Oct. 1739.<sup>2498</sup>
  8. *James Fuller*, b. 19 Oct. 1737; m. Abiah Botsford.<sup>2499</sup> Five children b. 1765-1782,<sup>2500</sup> one of whom was recorded at Salisbury 1765.<sup>2501</sup>
  9. *Judith Fuller*, b. 2 Feb. 1739/40; m. at Salisbury 25 Jan. 1773 Willett Larrabee.<sup>2502</sup> Two children b. Salisbury 1773, 1775.<sup>2503</sup>
  10. *Isaiah Fuller*, b. 15 May 1742; d. Salisbury 18 Sept. 1760, "in the 19<sup>th</sup> y. of his age."<sup>2504</sup>
  11. *Amos Fuller*, b. 10 May 1744; m. at Salisbury 30 Sept. 1767 Rachel Fuller of Kent, Conn.,<sup>2505</sup> probable dau. of Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> (*Benjamin Fuller*<sup>4</sup>, *Benjamin Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Fuller.<sup>2506</sup> Eight children b. 1768-1783,<sup>2507</sup> of whom four were

---

<sup>2491</sup> Stonington VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 280, 285.

<sup>2492</sup> Salisbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 126.

<sup>2493</sup> This information from an anonymous handwritten note on page 10 of the copy of Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, at the NEHGS. No marriage record at Salisbury.

<sup>2494</sup> Salisbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

<sup>2495</sup> *Ibid.*, 46-47.

<sup>2496</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

<sup>2497</sup> *Ibid.*, 67.

<sup>2498</sup> *Ibid.*, 66.

<sup>2499</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10. Her surname from Johnson, Sissons, Fullers, and Scotts, 256.

<sup>2500</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 15.

<sup>2501</sup> Salisbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

<sup>2502</sup> *Ibid.*, 46.

<sup>2503</sup> *Ibid.*, 71.

<sup>2504</sup> *Ibid.*, 46.

<sup>2505</sup> *Ibid.*, 46.

<sup>2506</sup> Probate file of Nathaniel Fuller of Kent; Litchfield, Conn., Probate District file No. 2205.

<sup>2507</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 15.

recorded at Salisbury 1768-1776.<sup>2508</sup> On 12 April 1779 Amos Fuller Jr. quitclaimed his rights of property left him by his father's will to Samuel Dowd of Salisbury for £1500.<sup>2509</sup>

12. *Eleazer Fuller*, b. 28 July 1746, m. (1) at Salisbury 27 Feb. 1770 Anna Larrabee of Dutchess Co., N.Y.<sup>2510</sup> Six children b. Salisbury 1773-1782.<sup>2511</sup> He m. (2) Hannah Larrabee;<sup>2512</sup> four children b. Salisbury 1783-1791.<sup>2513</sup>

x JOSHUA FULLER, b. 15 May 1701; d. Lebanon 23 March 1771;<sup>2514</sup> m. at Lebanon 26 Nov. 1724 (1) MERCY KNAPP, d. Lebanon 1732.<sup>2515</sup> He m. (2), as her second husband, 25 Dec. 1734 Experience (Hutchinson) Stedman,<sup>2516</sup> b. Lebanon 28 March 1698, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson,<sup>2517</sup> d. (presumably at Lebanon) 8 Nov. 1783.<sup>2518</sup> Joshua Fuller bought land at Lebanon from his brother Amos on 5 Nov. 1722,<sup>2519</sup> and at his death left it to his son Samuel.<sup>2520</sup> Joshua witnessed a Lebanon deed from his brother-in-law Joseph Martin on 8 Jan. 1722/3.<sup>2521</sup> Joshua was named as the fifth son in the 1713 division of his father's estate.<sup>2522</sup> On 17 Aug. 1726 Joshua and his brothers Amos and Abiel quitclaimed, "for a valuable sum of money," their interest in the estate of their uncle Thomas Smith of Rehoboth to their cousin Henry Smith.<sup>2523</sup> Joshua Fuller, "of Lebanon," sold 20 acres at Rehoboth to Dr. Jabez<sup>4</sup> Bowen (120)

---

<sup>2508</sup> Salisbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

<sup>2509</sup> Salisbury, Conn., Deeds, 6: 142.

<sup>2510</sup> Salisbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

<sup>2511</sup> *Ibid.*, 46.

<sup>2512</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 16. Also: Johnson, *Sissons, Fullers, and Scotts*, 257.

<sup>2513</sup> Salisbury VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 46.

<sup>2514</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10. Not in Lebanon VRs.

<sup>2515</sup> *Ibid.*, 10. Not in Lebanon VRs.

<sup>2516</sup> *Ibid.*, 10.

<sup>2517</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 89.

<sup>2518</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10. Neither her marriage nor her death appear in the Lebanon VRs. For her first marriage, see: Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 153.

<sup>2519</sup> Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 3: 397. Joshua's other deeds at Lebanon: 6: 356; 7: 177.

<sup>2520</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2521</sup> Lebanon, Conn., Deeds, 3: 424.

<sup>2522</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 60.

<sup>2523</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 17: 415.

(Richard<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of Rehoboth for £40 on 25 Dec. 1732.<sup>2524</sup> Joshua's will, signed at Lebanon 9 Jan. 1759, named his wife Experience and his sons Joshua and Samuel. Samuel was made the executor. Receipts for their legacies were received from the widow Experience in May 1772, and from the son Joshua Fuller of Stafford, Conn., 30 April 1772.<sup>2525</sup>

Children of Joshua and Mercy (Knapp) Fuller, all b. Lebanon.<sup>2526</sup>

The last three "died young."<sup>2527</sup>

1. *Joshua Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Sept. 1725; d. Monson, Mass., 20 May 1808;<sup>2528</sup> m. at Lebanon 12 Oct. 1749 Margaret Richardson,<sup>2529</sup> b. Lebanon 9 April 1732, dau. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Richardson.<sup>2530</sup> Eleven children,<sup>2531</sup> of whom four b. Lebanon 1750-1758,<sup>2532</sup> six b. Stafford, Conn., 1762-1778.<sup>2533</sup> Joshua Fuller was lieutenant of the 13<sup>th</sup> Company of the 5<sup>th</sup> Connecticut Regiment in 1770. He served several terms in the Connecticut General Assembly. He moved from Lebanon to West Stafford, Conn., before 1763, and subsequently to Monson.<sup>2534</sup>
2. *Samuel Fuller*, b. 23 April 1727; m. (1) 1754 Elizabeth Richardson,<sup>2535</sup> probably the sister of his brother Joshua's wife, b. Lebanon 15 June 1726, hence probably dau. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Richardson,<sup>2536</sup> d. 1774.<sup>2537</sup> He m. (2) at Lebanon 22 May 1776 the widow Mary (\_\_\_\_) Ticknor,<sup>2538</sup> b.

---

<sup>2524</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 489.

<sup>2525</sup> Will of Joshua Fuller of Lebanon; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 1546.

<sup>2526</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66-67.

<sup>2527</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10. Not in Lebanon VRs.

<sup>2528</sup> *Ibid.*, 16.

<sup>2529</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

<sup>2530</sup> *Ibid.*, 139.

<sup>2531</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 16.

<sup>2532</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

<sup>2533</sup> Stafford VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 62-63.

<sup>2534</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 16. This Joshua Fuller does not appear in the Monson vital records (in the microfilmed Corbin Collection for Monson, Hampden Co., Mass., roll 28); another contemporary Joshua Fuller does, the unrelated Joshua<sup>6</sup> Fuller (*Young*<sup>5</sup>, *Matthew*<sup>4</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>), 1730-1810.

<sup>2535</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2536</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 139.

<sup>2537</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2538</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 67.

about 1733, d. 22 May 1823.<sup>2539</sup> He had no children of his own, so took his brother Joshua's oldest son Bezeliel as his heir.<sup>2540</sup>

3. *Mercy Fuller*, b. 12 March 1729.
4. *Abigail Fuller*, b. 31 Jan. 1730/1.
5. *Thomas Fuller*, b. 18 Feb. 1730/1 [*sic*].<sup>2541</sup>

xi ABIEL FULLER, b. 29 Sept. 1704; bp. Rehoboth Congregational Church 18 Feb. 1704/5;<sup>2542</sup> d. Lebanon 13 June 1796;<sup>2543</sup> m. (1) 1728 SARAH CLOSSON,<sup>2544</sup> d. Lebanon 6 Sept. 1730.<sup>2545</sup> He m. (2) at Lebanon 19 Dec. 1732 HANNAH PORTER,<sup>2546</sup> b., probably at Taunton, Mass., 1708, dau. of Thomas and Abigail (Holbrook) Porter,<sup>2547</sup> d. Lebanon (later Columbia), Conn., 12 April 1786.<sup>2548</sup> Abiel Fuller was named as the sixth son in the 1713 division of his father's estate.<sup>2549</sup> He moved with his brothers to Lebanon "in his 22<sup>nd</sup> year" and bought land from his brother Benjamin, on which he lived for seventy years.<sup>2550</sup> On 17 Aug. 1726 Abiel and his brothers Joshua and Amos quitclaimed, "for a valuable sum of money," their interest in the estate of their uncle Thomas Smith of Rehoboth to their cousin Henry Smith.<sup>2551</sup>

Children of Abiel and Sarah (Closson) Fuller, b. Lebanon:

1. *Abiel Fuller*<sup>5</sup>, (twin) b. 29 Aug. 1730; d. young.<sup>2552</sup>
2. *Sarah Fuller*, (twin) b. 29 Aug. 1730;<sup>2553</sup> d. 1748.<sup>2554</sup>

---

<sup>2539</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2540</sup> *Ibid.*, 10.

<sup>2541</sup> Newton Fuller solves the improbable twinning suggested by the Lebanon records by assigning Abigail 1731 as a birth year, and Thomas 1732. See: Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2542</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>2543</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2544</sup> *Ibid.*, 10. The marriage is not in the Lebanon VRs.

<sup>2545</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 67.

<sup>2546</sup> *Ibid.*, 66.

<sup>2547</sup> Traver, *Ancestors and Descendants of Thomas Porter*, 3, 7.

<sup>2548</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 11.

<sup>2549</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 60.

<sup>2550</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 10.

<sup>2551</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 17: 415.

<sup>2552</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 11.

<sup>2553</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 67.

<sup>2554</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 11.

Children of Abiel and Hannah (Porter) Fuller, b. Lebanon:<sup>2555</sup>

3. *Anna Fuller*, b. 26 May 1736; d. Lebanon (later Columbia), Conn., 1814, unmarried.<sup>2556</sup> Her will was probated 23 April 1814.<sup>2557</sup>
4. *Abiel Fuller*, b. 6 March 1739; d. Lebanon May 1813; m. 1770 or 1772 Elinor Henry, dau. of John Henry, who d. after husband. Seven children b. Lebanon 1774-1792.<sup>2558</sup> His estate was probated in Nov. 1813.<sup>2559</sup>

22. **THOMAS KENDRICK**<sup>3</sup> (*Ruth*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the first child of George and Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick (4), was born at Rehoboth 23 January 1648,<sup>2560</sup> and died there 13 January 1709/10.<sup>2561</sup> He married at Rehoboth 17 June 1681 **MARY PERRY**,<sup>2562</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 9 December 1654, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Perry.<sup>2563</sup>

He served in the Narragansett campaign in King Philip's War.<sup>2564</sup> He was wounded in battle, probably at the Great Swamp Fight, later "demanding for his sons diet [care and feeding] when [he was] wounded and other charges amounting to [blank space] and a gun lost ..." from the town.<sup>2565</sup> Thomas Kendrick's heirs were grantees of land on the basis of his military service. The grant was initially in New Hampshire, and — when the New Hampshire land proved undesirable — subsequently at Greenwich, Mass.<sup>2566</sup> In the 1689 list of "Inhabitants and proprietors of the Towne of Rehoboth" there is an entry, inexplicably, for "The Heires of Thomas

---

<sup>2555</sup> Lebanon VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 66.

<sup>2556</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 11. No death record in the Barbour Collection.

<sup>2557</sup> Traver, *Ancestors and Descendants of Thomas Porter*, 7.

<sup>2558</sup> Fuller, *Genealogy of the Fuller Families*, 11, 17. Not in Lebanon VRs.

<sup>2559</sup> Traver, *Ancestors and Descendants of Thomas Porter*, 7. This source dates Abiel's marriage to 1763.

<sup>2560</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 658.

<sup>2561</sup> *Ibid.*, 843.

<sup>2562</sup> *Ibid.*, 215, 907.

<sup>2563</sup> *Ibid.*, 715. She was called "Mercy" in her children's birth records: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 658.

<sup>2564</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 117.

<sup>2565</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 40, 45.

<sup>2566</sup> Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philips War*, 425, 427, 463.

Kenrick.”<sup>2567</sup> There is no probate record for Thomas Kendrick in Bristol County, Mass.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Perry) Kendrick, all born Rehoboth:<sup>2568</sup>

- i JASIEL KENDRICK<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 March 1682;<sup>2569</sup> d. Rehoboth 9 Sept. 1720;<sup>2570</sup> m., as her first husband, at Rehoboth 5 April 1716 Lydia Gye.<sup>2571</sup> His wife’s birth and parentage are unknown, although they have been sought under the surnames of Gye, Guy, Gay, etc. On 23 Feb. 1729/30 she remarried, to John Hill of Rehoboth.<sup>2572</sup>

“Jasiell Kindrek” was one of the “constant hearers” who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>2573</sup> “Lidia Kindrick widow Relict of Jasiell Kendrick late of Rehoboth deceased Intestate” presented the inventory on 21 Oct. 1720. The personal estate totaled £115/8/6, and the real estate £326/15/0.<sup>2574</sup>

Children of Jasiel and Lydia (Gye) Kendrick, both b. Rehoboth:<sup>2575</sup>

1. *Thomas Kendrick*<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 Dec. 1716; d., probably at Louisbourg, Cape Breton Island, Nova Scotia, 1746;<sup>2576</sup> m. at Rehoboth 31 July 1744 Lydia Mason,<sup>2577</sup> b. Rehoboth 8 Nov. 1723, dau. of

<sup>2567</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 56.

<sup>2568</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 658.

<sup>2569</sup> Jasiel Kendrick had a maternal uncle called “Johaziel” Perry and a maternal cousin Jasiel (sometimes “Jaziell”) Perry (*Rehoboth VRs*, 715; also Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Records, Book 2, 1745-1762*, 117). This uncommon name was challenging for transcribers, and in this Jasiel’s case was spelled “Jossell” in his marriage record and “Joseph” in his children’s birth records. His second son’s name was spelled “Jaziell” in his birth record.

<sup>2570</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 843. He was called “Israel” Kendrick in this transcription.

<sup>2571</sup> *Ibid.*, 216.

<sup>2572</sup> *Ibid.*, 175.

<sup>2573</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>2574</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate, 3 (part 2): 690-691.

<sup>2575</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 658. The original Rehoboth record, in the Town Clerk’s office, gives Thomas’ date of birth as 7 Dec. 1715, and Jasiel (Jr.)’s as 7 Feb. 1717/1718? [torn]; see [Rehoboth] Book of Marriages, Births, and Deaths 2: 3.

<sup>2576</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 37: 79. Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 15. No death record in Rehoboth.

<sup>2577</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 216. Intentions were published 31 Dec. 1743: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 468.



Noah and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Mason,<sup>2578</sup> d. Rehoboth 17 Sept. 1744.<sup>2579</sup> According to the 12 March 1747 deed by which Thomas's mother, Lydia (Gye) Kendrick and her second husband, John Hill of Brookfield, Mass., quitclaimed a parcel of Thomas Kendrick's estate to his brother Jasiel, Thomas was "deceased at Cape Brittain."<sup>2580</sup> The implication is that Thomas was in the New England colonial expedition that captured the French fortress at Louisbourg, Cape Breton Island, Nova Scotia, in 1745, in the War of the Austrian Succession. "Losses to the New England forces in battle had been modest, although the garrison that occupied the fortress during the following winter suffered many deaths from cold and disease."<sup>2581</sup> Thomas Kendrick, cordwainer, bought two parcels of land totaling 42 acres in Rehoboth in October 1743.<sup>2582</sup> He, with his mother and his stepfather, sold 30 acres at Palmer River in Rehoboth in 1738, "being George Kindrick's Division of the Two Thousand acre Division."<sup>2583</sup> He sold other land at Rehoboth in 1743, and he and his brother Jasiel sold three properties there in 1744.<sup>2584</sup> He died intestate: Jasiel, his brother and administrator, presented the inventory of Thomas' estate 17 July 1746. The estate was substantial, with £177/4/6 in personal property and £535/15/0 in real estate.<sup>2585</sup> Lydia (Mason) Kendrick was named in her father's will, written 23 Aug. 1744.<sup>2586</sup>

2. *Jasiel Kendrick*, b. 7 Feb. 1717/8; d. Brookfield, Mass., 15 June 1798, "a[ge] 82;"<sup>2587</sup> m. by 1750 Abigail \_\_\_\_; four children b. Brookfield 1750-1757, two probable children bp. Brookfield 1759-1761, and two possible daughters who m. at Brookfield 1772 and 1789.<sup>2588</sup> He was not the head of a household at

---

<sup>2578</sup> *Ibid.*, 676.

<sup>2579</sup> *Ibid.*, 843.

<sup>2580</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 37: 79.

<sup>2581</sup> "Siege of Louisbourg (1745)," Wikipedia, downloaded 7 June 2010.

<sup>2582</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 37: 79-80.

<sup>2583</sup> *Ibid.*, 26: 235.

<sup>2584</sup> *Ibid.*, 34: 143, 186, 187; 40: 544.

<sup>2585</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 15.

<sup>2586</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 340.

<sup>2587</sup> *Vital Records of Brookfield, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1909 [hereinafter, *Brookfield VRs*]), 507.

<sup>2588</sup> *Brookfield VRs*, 143, 145, 357. For the two baptized children, the church records called the father "Josiah" Kendrick, a person not known otherwise. No parents were named

Brookfield in the 1790 census, nor in the households of two probable "Kindrick" sons there,<sup>2589</sup> so probably lived with a daughter's family there at that time. Jasiel Kendrick engaged in a flurry of land sales before he left Rehoboth, with twelve deeds executed 1744-1747 and recorded 1746-1750; he was "of Brookfield" as early as 1744.<sup>2590</sup>

- ii MARY KENDRICK, b. 2 Jan. 1683/4; d. Rehoboth 12 May 1747;<sup>2591</sup> m. at Rehoboth 26 March 1716 her second cousin DANIEL BLANDING<sup>4</sup> (*Bethiah Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. Rehoboth 25 Oct. 1685, son of William and Bethiah (Wheaton) Blanding,<sup>2592</sup> d., presumably at Rehoboth, prior to 20 Oct. 1721, when his widow presented the inventory of his estate.<sup>2593</sup>

See Daniel Blanding's account for his 1700 guardianship request. The account of Daniel Blanding's estate, presented by his widow Mary on 11 Sept. 1723, included a small payment to his brother Noah.<sup>2594</sup> The inventory of the estate of Mary Blanding was presented 21 Oct. 1747, with value £140/3/0, and the account of the estate rendered 6 Dec. 1748. The administrator, Thomas Tucker, included an item for his "Jorney from Brookfield To take Administration."<sup>2595</sup> Probably Thomas Tucker was her nephew, son of her sister Mehitabel and husband Arthur "Tooker" (see below). Since Mary (Kendrick) Blanding left no adult offspring, the administration fell to her nephew.

---

in the marriage records. Jasiel's cousin Thomas Tucker<sup>5</sup> (*Mehitabel Kendrick<sup>4</sup>, Thomas Kendrick<sup>3</sup>, Ruth<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was his contemporary at Brookfield.

<sup>2589</sup> *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: Massachusetts* (1908; reprint Spartanburg, S.C.: The Reprint Co., 1982), 216.

<sup>2590</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 34: 143, 186, 187; 35: 215, 438, 457; 37: 81, 400, 408. His given name appears in the deed index as Jasiel, Josiel, and Josiah. In one he sold his home lot; in another a salt marsh that previously "belong[ed] to my father Jasiell Kindrick late of Rehoboth."

<sup>2591</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 796.

<sup>2592</sup> *Ibid.*, 534.

<sup>2593</sup> *Ibid.*, 796, as Daniel "Blantoin." Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 85.

<sup>2594</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 95.

<sup>2595</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 28, 52.

Child of Daniel and Mary (Kendrick) Blanding:

1. *John Blanding*<sup>5</sup>, b. Rehoboth 24 April 1714;<sup>2596</sup> d. prior to 29 Sept. 1740, just five months after his marriage, when his widow presented the inventory of his estate.<sup>2597</sup> He m. at Rehoboth 19 June 1740 Sarah Carpenter.<sup>2598</sup> She was appointed administratrix of his estate 21 Oct. 1740,<sup>2599</sup> and presented her account of the estate 20 April 1743, including "Charges in Lying in with a Posthumus Child born After the fathers Decease."<sup>2600</sup> On 16 April 1741 their posthumous daughter was b. at Rehoboth.<sup>2601</sup>
- iii RUTH KENDRICK, b. 1 May 1685; presumably d. young.
- iv ELIZABETH KENDRICK, b. 24 Oct. 1686; d. Rehoboth 18 Nov. 1686.<sup>2602</sup>
- v THOMAS KENDRICK, b. 16 Jan. 1687; bur. Rehoboth 26 May 1687.<sup>2603</sup>
- vi MEHITABEL KENDRICK, b. 15 August 1689; m. at Rehoboth 19 May 1714 ARTHUR TOOKER.<sup>2604</sup> Tooker witnessed a deed from his brother-in-law Daniel Blanding for land at Rehoboth 17 Feb. 1714/5.<sup>2605</sup> He was one of the "constant hearers" who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>2606</sup> He was at Rehoboth 10 Dec. 1715 when he caught a loose "dark bay colored mare, scar or brand on near buttock."<sup>2607</sup> Tooker's only other appearance in land records was on 18 April 1739, when he bought five acres at Brookfield, Worcester Co., Mass., from John Ayres Jr. of Brookfield for £15. Three weeks later, on 7 May 1739, he mortgaged that property to Josiah Dwight of

---

<sup>2596</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 534.

<sup>2597</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 302.

<sup>2598</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 30.

<sup>2599</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 301.

<sup>2600</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 327.

<sup>2601</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 535.

<sup>2602</sup> *Ibid.*, 843.

<sup>2603</sup> *Ibid.*, 843.

<sup>2604</sup> *Ibid.*, 216.

<sup>2605</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 14: 126.

<sup>2606</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>2607</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 126.

Brookfield for £30, redeemable for £30/16 if he repaid Dwight within a year; there was no record that he did.<sup>2608</sup> There is no probate record for Arthur Tooker/Tucker in Bristol Co. or Worcester Co., Mass.

Children of Arthur and Mehitabel (Kendrick) Tooker:<sup>2609</sup>

1. *Elizabeth Tooker*<sup>5</sup>, b. Rehoboth 3 April 1715.<sup>2610</sup> She may have been the Elizabeth Tucker who m. at Brookfield, Mass., 17 June 1745 Ichabod Howard.<sup>2611</sup>
2. *Thomas Tucker*, b. about 1719;<sup>2612</sup> d. Brookfield 11 July 1783;<sup>2613</sup> m., as her first husband, at Brookfield 20 July 1749 Hannah Hill,<sup>2614</sup> b. Rehoboth 7 Dec. 1721, dau. of John and Esther (Titus) Hill,<sup>2615</sup> d. Brookfield 12 Nov. 1804, as Hannah Wait "formerly w. Thomas Tucker ... in 83d y."<sup>2616</sup> Thomas Tucker traveled from Brookfield to Rehoboth in 1747 to act as administrator for his aunt Mary (Kendrick) Blanding.<sup>2617</sup> He may have been named after his grandfather, Thomas Kendrick. Thomas Tucker and his cousin Jasiel Kendrick were contemporaries at Brookfield. Thomas Tucker signed his will at Brookfield 9 July 1773, naming as heirs his wife Hannah, his sister Mary (no surname given), and his sister Mary's son, Ezra Tucker. The last was to be executor. Thomas added a codicil

---

<sup>2608</sup> Worcester Co., Mass., Deeds, 11: 364-365; both instruments recorded 8 May 1739.

<sup>2609</sup> Details are sketchy, since there are no birth records, but two other Tooker/Tuckers who m. in 1750 at Brookfield, Mass., may have been children of this couple: an Arthur Tooker who m. Mary "Seabens" 17 May 1750, and a Jerusha Tooker who m. Jeremiah Woodbery 22 March 1750: see *Brookfield VRs*, 421. Arthur might also have been the man who m. Ruth Kendrick at Rehoboth in 1714, in a late second marriage. Mary "Seabens" was actually Mary<sup>4</sup> Sabin (*Joseph*<sup>3</sup>, *James*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. about 1733: see Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 39. Jeremiah and Jerusha (Tooker/Tucker) Woodbery had ten children b. Brookfield 1750-1770: see *Brookfield VRs*, 241.

<sup>2610</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 757.

<sup>2611</sup> *Brookfield VRs*, 422.

<sup>2612</sup> No known birth record; birthdate calculated from age ("in 64<sup>th</sup> year") at death: see *Brookfield VRs*, 537.

<sup>2613</sup> *Ibid.*, 537.

<sup>2614</sup> *Ibid.*, 422.

<sup>2615</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 175, 633. John Hill was the second husband of Lydia (Gye) Kendrick, mother of Thomas's cousin Jasiel Kendrick.

<sup>2616</sup> *Brookfield VRs*, 539.

<sup>2617</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 28, 52.

9 July 1783, naming as an heir his wife's niece, Susannah Hill, daughter of Peter Hill of Brookfield, whom he considered "as adopted daughter."<sup>2618</sup> The will was proved 2 Dec. 1783.<sup>2619</sup>

3. *Mary Tucker*, named in her brother Thomas's 1773 will, with one child, Ezra Tucker.<sup>2620</sup> There are two marriages for a Mary Tucker in the Brookfield vital records: to Robert Tennant in 1758, and to John Boyde in 1763. Ezra Tucker m. Abigail Moulton at Brookfield in 1773.<sup>2621</sup> A "widow Boid" d. Brookfield 27 Jan. 1781.<sup>2622</sup>

23. **RUTH KENDRICK**<sup>3</sup> (*Ruth*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the second child and eldest daughter of George and Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick (4), was born at Rehoboth 16 February 1650,<sup>2623</sup> and died there 19 February 1706.<sup>2624</sup> She married at Rehoboth 6 February 1671 **JOHN WILMARTH**,<sup>2625</sup> who was born at Braintree, Mass., about 1642, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bliss) Wilmarth,<sup>2626</sup> and died at Rehoboth September 1719.<sup>2627</sup> John Wilmarth was named in his father's will, written 10 December 1678 and probated 28 May 1694,<sup>2628</sup> and was noted in the division of that estate.<sup>2629</sup> He was an overseer of the will of Thomas Read in 1695;<sup>2630</sup> and he witnessed the agreement about the estate of Samuel Sabin in 1699.<sup>2631</sup> He was an appraiser of the estates of William Carpenter in 1703,<sup>2632</sup> and of Samuel Titus in 1704.<sup>2633</sup>

---

<sup>2618</sup> Like Thomas Tucker's wife, Peter Hill was a child of John and Esther (Titus) Hill, b. Rehoboth 1 Oct. 1725 (*Rehoboth VRs*, 175, 633). Hence Hannah was a stepsister and Peter a stepbrother of Thomas Tucker's cousins Thomas and Jasiel Kendrick.

<sup>2619</sup> Worcester Co., Mass., Probate, 17: 338; 18: 486-89.

<sup>2620</sup> *Ibid.*, 18: 486-89. Ezra Tucker may have been illegitimate.

<sup>2621</sup> *Brookfield VRs*, 422.

<sup>2622</sup> *Ibid.*, 466.

<sup>2623</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 658.

<sup>2624</sup> *Ibid.*, 890.

<sup>2625</sup> *Ibid.*, 215.

<sup>2626</sup> Boyer, *Ancestral Lines*, 688.

<sup>2627</sup> *Ibid.*, 688. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2628</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 7.

<sup>2629</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 8.

<sup>2630</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 12.

<sup>2631</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 21.

<sup>2632</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 28.

John Wilmarth bought 20 acres at Rehoboth from James Sabin of Rehoboth for £5 on 28 June 1698.<sup>2634</sup> As "John Wilmarth, weaver," he bought meadow and swamp (without stated acreage) at Rehoboth from Ebenezer Smith for a "good & valuable consideration" on 11 December 1699.<sup>2635</sup> On 11 July 1702 he entered his earmark and registered his brown bay colored "yearling mare coult" at Rehoboth.<sup>2636</sup> He and Jonah Palmer of Windham, Conn., sold 50 acres at Attleborough to Peleg Rhodes of Providence, again "for good & Valuable Consideration" on 27 November 1702.<sup>2637</sup> John gave his son Nathaniel 40 acres at Rehoboth plus £16 in commonage there on 24 July 1704 "upon good grounds and considerations moving me."<sup>2638</sup> As "Sgt. John Wilmarth" he sold five acres at Rehoboth to John Shorey, weaver of Rehoboth, on 1 March 1704/5; John's son Nathaniel was a witness. John received two lots at Rehoboth, totaling 22½ acres, from his brother Jonathan Wilmarth on 1 April 1709 for "good & Valuable consideration."<sup>2639</sup> In his last recorded deed, on 20 December 1718, John sold his son Nathaniel four small lots at Rehoboth, 34⅓ acres in all, for £12.<sup>2640</sup>

There was no probate for John Wilmarth in Bristol County. His death record at Rehoboth called him "Sergeant John Wilmarth Sr."<sup>2641</sup>

Children of John and Ruth (Kendrick) Wilmarth, all born Rehoboth:<sup>2642</sup>

- i RUTH WILMARTH<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Oct. 1673; d. Rehoboth 26 March 1705/6;<sup>2643</sup> m., as his first wife, Rehoboth 16 Feb. 1697 SAMUEL

<sup>2633</sup> Ibid., 1: 33.

<sup>2634</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 17: 262.

<sup>2635</sup> Ibid., 17: 263.

<sup>2636</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 124.

<sup>2637</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 4: 97.

<sup>2638</sup> Ibid., 17: 265. Samuel Millard was a witness.

<sup>2639</sup> Ibid., 17: 267.

<sup>2640</sup> Ibid., 17: 269, 406.

<sup>2641</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 780.

<sup>2642</sup> Ibid., 780.

<sup>2643</sup> Ibid., 817.

COOPER,<sup>2644</sup> b. Rehoboth 9 August 1669, son of Thomas and Mary (Kingsbury) Cooper,<sup>2645</sup> d. (as Dea. Samuel Cooper) Rehoboth 17 Nov. 1748.<sup>2646</sup>

Samuel Cooper was named in the settlement of his father's estate, of which he was co-administrator, on 8 Feb. 1711/2.<sup>2647</sup> He received a legacy from his mother's estate 19 Jan. 1724/5.<sup>2648</sup> On 18 Sept. 1733 he was chosen as guardian by Nathan Read, a minor over 14, son of James Read of Rehoboth.<sup>2649</sup> Samuel Cooper's will, written 11 Nov. 1748 and proved 6 Dec. 1748, named, besides his third wife and his other children, his daughters Rachel Robinson, Mary Robinson (deceased), Ruth Kent, Mehitabel Carpenter (deceased); and his grandson Oliver Carpenter (under 21).<sup>2650</sup> By his second marriage, Samuel Cooper was the father of Martha (Cooper) Blanding, wife of Noah Blanding (see his section).

Children of Samuel and Ruth (Wilmarth) Cooper, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2651</sup>

1. *Rachel Cooper*<sup>5</sup>, b. 3 Jan. 1698/9; d. Rehoboth 30 Jan. 1780;<sup>2652</sup> m. at Rehoboth 25 Dec. 1723 Jonathan Robinson,<sup>2653</sup> b. Rehoboth 24 Oct. 1700, son of John and Elizabeth (Cooper) Robinson,<sup>2654</sup> d. Rehoboth 15 Dec. 1785.<sup>2655</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1725-1736.<sup>2656</sup> Rachel Robinson was named in her father's 1748 will.<sup>2657</sup> On 18 Aug. 1749 she and her husband acknowledged

---

<sup>2644</sup> Ibid., 110.

<sup>2645</sup> Ibid., 595. Also: Boyer, *Ancestral Lines*, 228.

<sup>2646</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 817.

<sup>2647</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 55, 64.

<sup>2648</sup> Ibid., 1: 115.

<sup>2649</sup> Ibid., 1: 222.

<sup>2650</sup> Ibid., 2: 50-51.

<sup>2651</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 595.

<sup>2652</sup> Ibid., 871.

<sup>2653</sup> Ibid., 110.

<sup>2654</sup> Ibid., 731. The birth records of Jonathan and his siblings state their mother's name as Judith, but his father married Elizabeth Cooper 10 Jan. 1698 (*Rehoboth VRs*, 322), and a wife Elizabeth survived him (*Rehoboth VRs*, 871).

<sup>2655</sup> Ibid., 871. He was called Capt. Robinson in his death record.

<sup>2656</sup> Ibid., 371.

<sup>2657</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50.

receipt of her legacy from that will.<sup>2658</sup> Jonathan Robinson witnessed the will of Joseph Daggett Sr. of Rehoboth 23 Dec. 1726.<sup>2659</sup> In 1748 he was an appraiser of the estate of Peter<sup>4</sup> Bowen (104) (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), whose widow was his wife's sister-in-law, Susannah (Kent) Bowen.<sup>2660</sup>

2. *Mary Cooper*, b. 30 May 1702; d. Attleborough 10 June 1736;<sup>2661</sup> m., as his first wife, at Rehoboth or Attleborough (records in both towns) 29 Nov. 1726 Samuel Robinson of Attleborough,<sup>2662</sup> b. Rehoboth 18 Aug. 1691, son of Samuel and Mehitabel (\_\_\_\_) Robinson,<sup>2663</sup> d. Attleborough 18 March 1762 (in his 71<sup>st</sup> year).<sup>2664</sup> Three children b. Attleborough 1732-1736.<sup>2665</sup> Mary Robinson was named as deceased in her father's 1748 will.<sup>2666</sup>
3. *Ruth Cooper*, b. 29 April 1704; m. at Rehoboth 4 Jan. 1727/8 Hezekiah Kent,<sup>2667</sup> b. Rehoboth 4 Feb. 1699/1700, son of Joseph and Clarissa (\_\_\_\_) Kent;<sup>2668</sup> Seven children b. Rehoboth 1728-1745.<sup>2669</sup> Ruth Kent was named in her father's 1748 will.<sup>2670</sup> On 28 March 1749 she and her husband acknowledged receipt of her legacy from that will.<sup>2671</sup> Hezekiah Kent was an executor of his father's will, written 12 March 1734/5 and proved 15 April 1735.<sup>2672</sup>
4. *Mehitabel Cooper*, b. 18 March 1705/6; d. Rehoboth 7 July 1737;<sup>2673</sup> m., as his first wife, Rehoboth 15 Nov. 1732 Edmund

---

<sup>2658</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 72.

<sup>2659</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 143.

<sup>2660</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 46.

<sup>2661</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 713.

<sup>2662</sup> *Ibid.*, 543. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 110. The transcribed Rehoboth marriage record calls her "Sebary" Cooper.

<sup>2663</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 731.

<sup>2664</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 714.

<sup>2665</sup> *Ibid.*, 225-226.

<sup>2666</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50.

<sup>2667</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 110.

<sup>2668</sup> *Ibid.*, 659.

<sup>2669</sup> *Ibid.*, 659.

<sup>2670</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50.

<sup>2671</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 72.

<sup>2672</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 247.

<sup>2673</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 810.



Carpenter,<sup>2674</sup> b. Rehoboth 10 July 1704, son of Samuel and Patience (Ide) Carpenter,<sup>2675</sup> d. Rehoboth 3 Aug. 1739.<sup>2676</sup> Two children b. Rehoboth 1734-1737.<sup>2677</sup> Mehitabel Carpenter was named as deceased in her father's 1748 will, which also named her son Oliver Carpenter.<sup>2678</sup>

- ii MEHITABEL WILMARTH, b. 19 June 1675; d. Rehoboth 27 Nov. 1702;<sup>2679</sup> m., as his first wife, at Rehoboth 19 Nov. 1700 EBENEZER WALKER,<sup>2680</sup> b. Rehoboth "middle of Nov." 1676, son of Philip and Mary (\_\_\_) Walker,<sup>2681</sup> d. Rehoboth 13 March 1717/8.<sup>2682</sup>

Ebenezer Walker was named in the will of his sister Mary Walker in 1694.<sup>2683</sup> He gave a receipt to his mother and his brother Samuel for his legacy from his father's estate 13 April 1702.<sup>2684</sup> Ebenezer and Samuel were appointed guardians of the children of Abraham Perrin of Rehoboth as part of the agreement for the division of that estate.<sup>2685</sup> Ebenezer was an appraiser of Samuel's estate in 1712.<sup>2686</sup> Mehitabel (Wilmarth) Walker's children, both deceased, were not named in the 20 July 1725 division of the estate of their father, Ebenezer Walker.<sup>2687</sup>

Children of Ebenezer and Mehitabel (Wilmarth) Walker, both b. Rehoboth:<sup>2688</sup>

1. *Ebenezer Walker*<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 June 1701; d. May 1702.<sup>2689</sup>

<sup>2674</sup> Ibid., 110.

<sup>2675</sup> Ibid., 78, 571.

<sup>2676</sup> Ibid., 810.

<sup>2677</sup> Ibid., 576.

<sup>2678</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50.

<sup>2679</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 883. This date is in overt conflict with the birthdate of her second child. The simplest explanations are either that her death was 27 Dec. 1702, or that her daughter's birth was 18 Nov. 1702. The Rehoboth birth records also imply that Mehitabel had a daughter Johanna in 1704, but that date was after her husband's remarriage.

<sup>2680</sup> Ibid., 372.

<sup>2681</sup> Ibid., 761, 883. Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 26.

<sup>2682</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 883.

<sup>2683</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 7.

<sup>2684</sup> Ibid., 1: 25.

<sup>2685</sup> Ibid., 1: 26.

<sup>2686</sup> Ibid., 1: 57.

<sup>2687</sup> Ibid., 1: 124.

<sup>2688</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 761.

2. *Mehitabel Walker*, b. 18 Dec. 1702; d. 5 May 1706.<sup>2690</sup>
- iii NATHANIEL WILMARTH, b. 29 Dec. 1677; d., probably at Rehoboth, between 20 July 1747, when he signed his will, and 1 Dec. 1747, when it was proved.<sup>2691</sup> He m. (1) after intentions published 27 March 1704 JOANNA LUTHER “of Swansea,”<sup>2692</sup> b. Swansea 16 Aug. 1687, dau of Theophilus and Lydia (Kennicutt) Luther,<sup>2693</sup> d. Rehoboth 31 May 1706.<sup>2694</sup> He m. (2) at Scituate, Mass., 5 Sept. 1706 MARY PERRY “of Scituate,”<sup>2695</sup> possibly the Mary Perry b. Scituate, Mass., 18 March 1678, dau. of Thomas and Susannah (Wheston) Perry,<sup>2696</sup> d. Rehoboth 30 May 1753.<sup>2697</sup>

Nathaniel Wilmarth received 40 acres at Rehoboth plus £16 in commonage from his father “upon good grounds and considerations moving me” on 24 July 1704.<sup>2698</sup> His father also sold him four small tracts at Rehoboth on 20 Dec. 1718 for £12.<sup>2699</sup> Nathaniel witnessed one of his father’s deeds on 7 March 1704/5.<sup>2700</sup> Nathaniel bought 4 acres at Rehoboth from John Titus 17 Jan. 1714/5, for £8.<sup>2701</sup> He bought a half-share of meadow and swamp at Rehoboth from Joshua Smith for £3/10,<sup>2702</sup> and more meadow and swamp (both with unstated acreage) there from Nathaniel Smith for £4/10 on 1 Feb. 1726/7.<sup>2703</sup> He bought 20 acres at Rehoboth for £25 from David

---

<sup>2689</sup> *Ibid.*, 883.

<sup>2690</sup> *Ibid.*, 883.

<sup>2691</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 30.

<sup>2692</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 512. There is no marriage record for the couple in Rehoboth or Swansea.

<sup>2693</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 83. Also: George A. Luther, *Luther Genealogy* (Lakeland, Fla.: the author, 2001), 70.

<sup>2694</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2695</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 2: 330. Intentions were recorded at Rehoboth 29 June 1706; see *Rehoboth VRs*, 512.

<sup>2696</sup> *Scituate, Mass., VRs*, 1: 294; 2: 235.

<sup>2697</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2698</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 17: 265.

<sup>2699</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 269, 406.

<sup>2700</sup> *Ibid.*, 16: 79.

<sup>2701</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 266.

<sup>2702</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 260.

<sup>2703</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 261.

Joy of Rehoboth on 27 Jan. 1719/20,<sup>2704</sup> and 40 acres there from Joseph Mansfield of Hingham, Mass., on 14 Oct. 1723 for £100.<sup>2705</sup> He gave his son Daniel several parcels of land on 9 Sept. 1732, totaling 36 acres, with half a barn, and with a total value of £300, for "Love good will and affection."<sup>2706</sup> He sold ten acres at Rehoboth to Samuel Barsto on 10 March 1739/40 for £83/16.<sup>2707</sup>

Nathaniel Wilmarth and his brother John were appraisers of the estate of their cousin Daniel Blanding on 20 Oct. 1721.<sup>2708</sup> On 9 Nov. 1731 he was a commissioner for the estate of William Hammon of Rehoboth.<sup>2709</sup> In his 1747 will, Nathaniel named his wife Mary; his son Daniel; his daughter Joanna and her husband Timothy Read; his daughter Ruth and her husband Ephraim May; his daughter Mehitabel and her husband Samuel Cooper Jr.; his daughter Keziah and her husband Abiah Carpenter; and his brother John Wilmarth. The four sons-in-law were named executors. The witnesses were his brother John, his cousin William Blanding, and Daniel Carpenter.<sup>2710</sup> The four executors delivered the account of the estate 4 April 1749.<sup>2711</sup> The estate was divided 14 May 1748 between Timothy and Joanna Read, Ephraim and Ruth May, Samuel (Jr.) and Mehitabel Cooper, and Abiah and Keziah Carpenter, all of Rehoboth. The widow retained the house, barn, and 25 acres.<sup>2712</sup> After the death of the widow Mary (Perry) Wilmarth in 1753, her legacies were paid by Abiah Carpenter of Rehoboth to Daniel Wilmarth of Dighton, Mass.; Ephraim May and wife Ruth of Killingly, Conn.; and Samuel Cooper and his wife Mehitabel of Rehoboth.<sup>2713</sup>

Child of Nathaniel and Joanna (Luther) Wilmarth:

---

<sup>2704</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 262.

<sup>2705</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 264.

<sup>2706</sup> *Ibid.*, 25: 79.

<sup>2707</sup> *Ibid.*, 28: 179.

<sup>2708</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 85.

<sup>2709</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 198.

<sup>2710</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 30-31.

<sup>2711</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 57.

<sup>2712</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 36: 438.

<sup>2713</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 137.

1. *Joanna Wilmarth*<sup>5</sup>, b. Rehoboth 24 May 1705;<sup>2714</sup> d. about 1781;<sup>2715</sup> m. at Rehoboth 18 June 1724 Timothy Read,<sup>2716</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 Jan. 1699/1700, son of John and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Read,<sup>2717</sup> d. Rehoboth 8 May 1786.<sup>2718</sup> Eight children b. Rehoboth 1732-1748;<sup>2719</sup> Timothy Read witnessed Caleb Walker's receipt for his legacy from his father, Ebenezer Walker, in 1727.<sup>2720</sup> Joanna and her husband were named in her father's 1747 will, <sup>2721</sup> and in the 1748 division of his estate.<sup>2722</sup> Timothy was named as "cousin" in the will of Thomas Read of Rehoboth in 1748,<sup>2723</sup> and was a witness to the will of Samuel Cooper Sr. of Rehoboth the same year.<sup>2724</sup> He was named in his father's will, written 12 Jan. 1748/9, and proved 3 April 1753; he was a co-executor of that will.<sup>2725</sup>

Children of Nathaniel and Mary (Perry) Wilmarth, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2726</sup>

1. *Ruth Wilmarth*, b. 12 Oct. 1707; m. at Rehoboth 23 Dec. 1731 Ephraim May,<sup>2727</sup> b. Rehoboth 24 Nov. 1709, son of Ephraim and Deliverance (Peck) May,<sup>2728</sup> d. Killingly, Conn., 3 April 1755.<sup>2729</sup> Seven children b. Rehoboth 1733-1748;<sup>2730</sup> one child b. Killingly 1752.<sup>2731</sup> She and her husband were named in her father's 1747 will,<sup>2732</sup> in the 1748 division of his estate,<sup>2733</sup> and

---

<sup>2714</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 780.

<sup>2715</sup> Luther, *Luther Genealogy*, 71.

<sup>2716</sup> *Ibid.*, 403.

<sup>2717</sup> *Ibid.*, 724. Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50.

<sup>2718</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 869.

<sup>2719</sup> *Ibid.*, 725.

<sup>2720</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 163.

<sup>2721</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 30.

<sup>2722</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 36, 438.

<sup>2723</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 50.

<sup>2724</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 51.

<sup>2725</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 132.

<sup>2726</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 780.

<sup>2727</sup> *Ibid.*, 403.

<sup>2728</sup> *Ibid.*, 252, 679.

<sup>2729</sup> Killingly VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 115.

<sup>2730</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 679.

<sup>2731</sup> Killingly VRs from: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 116.

<sup>2732</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 30.

<sup>2733</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 36: 438.

in the 1753 legacies of her mother's estate. In the latter, they were of Killingly, Conn.<sup>2734</sup>

2. *Daniel Wilmarth*, b. 5 Nov. 1709; m. at Rehoboth 18 April 1733 Bethiah Beverly.<sup>2735</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1734-1750.<sup>2736</sup> His father gave him 36 acres plus half a barn at Rehoboh, with a total worth of £300, on 9 Sept. 1732 for "Love good will and affection."<sup>2737</sup> He was named in his father's 1747 will,<sup>2738</sup> received his legacy from that estate,<sup>2739</sup> and received the legacy from his mother's estate in 1753. For the latter, he was of Dighton, Mass.<sup>2740</sup> He was not named in the division of his father's estate in 1748. On 8 March 1749/50 he bought 25 acres at Attleborough for £500 from Obadiah Fuller and Amos Brown, the executors of the estate of Daniel Bishop of Attleborough.<sup>2741</sup> He may have been the Daniel Wilmarth who was executor of the insolvent estate of Oliver Brown of Rehoboth in 1757.<sup>2742</sup>
3. *Mehitabel Wilmarth*, b. 16 Sept. 1711; m. at Rehoboth 14 Oct. 1736 Samuel Cooper Jr.,<sup>2743</sup> b. Rehoboth 1 March 1713/4, son of Samuel and Martha (Humphrey) Cooper,<sup>2744</sup> d. Rehoboth 18 Feb. 1760.<sup>2745</sup> Ten children b. Rehoboth 1738-1756.<sup>2746</sup> She and her husband were named in her father's 1747 will,<sup>2747</sup> in the 1748 division of his estate,<sup>2748</sup> and in the 1753 legacies of her mother's estate. In the latter, they were of Rehoboth.<sup>2749</sup> Samuel Cooper died intestate, and his widow was

---

<sup>2734</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 137.

<sup>2735</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 403.

<sup>2736</sup> *Ibid.*, 781.

<sup>2737</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 25: 79.

<sup>2738</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 30.

<sup>2739</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 57.

<sup>2740</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 137. Daniel Wilmarth appears nowhere in the Dighton vital records.

<sup>2741</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 38: 89.

<sup>2742</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 205.

<sup>2743</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 403.

<sup>2744</sup> *Ibid.*, 110, 595.

<sup>2745</sup> *Ibid.*, 817.

<sup>2746</sup> *Ibid.*, 595-596.

<sup>2747</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 30.

<sup>2748</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 36: 438.

<sup>2749</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 137.

administratrix of his estate;<sup>2750</sup> she was appointed guardian of their children in 1760.<sup>2751</sup>

4. *Nathaniel Wilmarth*, b. 23 Feb. 1713/4; he was not named in his father's 1747 will.
5. *Elizabeth Wilmarth*, b. Jan. 1715/6; d. Rehoboth in March 1716.<sup>2752</sup>
6. *Thomas Wilmarth*, b. 13 Nov. 1717; d. Rehoboth 3 Nov. 1717 [sic].<sup>2753</sup>
7. *Mary Wilmarth*, b. 2 Jan. 1718/9; she was not named in her father's 1747 will.
8. *Keziah Wilmarth*, b. 5 Jan. 1721/2; m. at Rehoboth 27 Sept. 1744 her cousin Abiah Carpenter Jr.<sup>5</sup> (*Experience Abell<sup>4</sup>, Sarah<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*),<sup>2754</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 Sept. 1721, son of Abiah and Experience (Abell) Carpenter (91),<sup>2755</sup> d. Rehoboth 17 Oct. 1753.<sup>2756</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1745-1754.<sup>2757</sup> She and her husband were named in her father's 1747 will,<sup>2758</sup> in the 1748 division of his estate,<sup>2759</sup> and in 1753 Abiah distributed the legacies of her mother's estate.<sup>2760</sup> Abiah Carpenter was named in the 1724 will of his maternal grandfather, Preserved Abell.<sup>2761</sup> Keziah, widow of Abiah Carpenter, administered his estate and presented its inventory 4 Dec. 1743.<sup>2762</sup>

iv DOROTHY WILMARTH, b. 26 Aug. 1680; d. 17 Sept. 1772;<sup>2763</sup> m. at Rehoboth 16 Dec. 1700 [sic] her cousin SAMUEL FULLER<sup>4</sup> (*Samuel*

---

<sup>2750</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 257, 270.

<sup>2751</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 322.

<sup>2752</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2753</sup> *Ibid.*, 890. Even if the vital records say so, Thomas Wilmarth's death should not have preceded his birth. He probably died on his day of birth.

<sup>2754</sup> *Ibid.*, 404.

<sup>2755</sup> *Ibid.*, 79, 574.

<sup>2756</sup> *Ibid.*, 810.

<sup>2757</sup> *Ibid.*, 576-577.

<sup>2758</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 30.

<sup>2759</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 36: 438.

<sup>2760</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 137.

<sup>2761</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 107.

<sup>2762</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 141.

<sup>2763</sup> *Boyer, Ancestral Lines*, 688.

Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>),<sup>2764</sup> b. Rehoboth 23 Nov. 1676,<sup>2765</sup> d. Rehoboth 19 Dec. 1724.<sup>2766</sup> See his account.

- v SARAH WILMARTH, b. 21 Dec. 1682;<sup>2767</sup> d. Rehoboth 27 March 1728;<sup>2768</sup> m., as his first wife, at Rehoboth 17 July 1710 JOHN MARTIN, b. Rehoboth 10 June 1682, son of John and Mercy (Billington) Martin,<sup>2769</sup> d. Rehoboth 3 Nov. 1759.<sup>2770</sup> John Martin was called a tailor in the birth record of his son John,<sup>2771</sup> and in his 1758 will.<sup>2772</sup> He was named in his father's will, written 28 Aug. 1711, proved 6 April 1713.<sup>2773</sup> After his first wife Sarah (Wilmarth) Martin's death he m. (2) possibly at Attleborough (intentions 13 June 1730)<sup>2774</sup> or Rehoboth (intentions also 13 June 1730) Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Fuller, "widow of Attleborough," whose first husband was Sarah's second cousin John Fuller<sup>4</sup> (*Benjamin Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).<sup>2775</sup> His will, signed 31 March 1758 and proved 10 Nov. 1759, named his then wife Elizabeth; his son Timothy, deceased; his sons Amos, Gideon, and Robert; and three children of his deceased son Timothy. Son Robert was named as his executor.<sup>2776</sup>

Children of John and Sarah (Wilmarth) Martin, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2777</sup>

1. *John Martin<sup>5</sup>*, b. 29 Dec. 1712; d. 30 May 1725.<sup>2778</sup>
2. *Timothy Martin*, b. 14 June 1716; d. before 5 Aug. 1755, when his wife was appointed administratrix of his estate.<sup>2779</sup> He m., as

---

<sup>2764</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 143. Intentions were transcribed as of 15 Nov. 1701, so the marriage might have been 16 Dec. 1701, which would be consistent with a first child being born 23 Oct. 1702.

<sup>2765</sup> *Ibid.*, 613.

<sup>2766</sup> *Ibid.*, 825.

<sup>2767</sup> *Ibid.*, 780. Her birth record calls her "Sari" Wilmarth.

<sup>2768</sup> *Ibid.*, 848.

<sup>2769</sup> *Ibid.*, 239, 670.

<sup>2770</sup> *Ibid.*, 848.

<sup>2771</sup> *Ibid.*, 671.

<sup>2772</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 249.

<sup>2773</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 59.

<sup>2774</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 432.

<sup>2775</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 452.

<sup>2776</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 249.

<sup>2777</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 671.

<sup>2778</sup> *Ibid.*, 848.

her first husband, at Attleborough 9 April 1741 his cousin (and stepsister) Mary Fuller,<sup>2780</sup> dau. of John Fuller<sup>4</sup> "2<sup>nd</sup>" (*Benjamin Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and his wife Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), b. Attleborough 22 April 1717.<sup>2781</sup> Three children b. Attleborough 1743-1750.<sup>2782</sup> Timothy Martin's widow Mary presented the inventory of his estate 15 Aug. 1755.<sup>2783</sup> Ten days later, now as Mary Fuller, she presented the account of his estate, with an addendum in 1757.<sup>2784</sup> Timothy was named as deceased, with three living children, in his father's 1758 will.<sup>2785</sup> John and Mary Fuller of Attleborough were named guardians of those children (two of whom were over 14) in 1758.<sup>2786</sup> John Fuller and Mary (Fuller) Martin's marriage was noted in the Attleborough vital records, although the date was damaged and lost.<sup>2787</sup> See her account for her second marriage.

3. *Robert Martin*, b. 2 July 1718; d. after 1771;<sup>2788</sup> m. at Attleborough 30 April 1741 Elizabeth Welman,<sup>2789</sup> b. Attleborough 22 Oct. 172\_ (damaged record), dau. of Joseph and Charity (Hall) Welman.<sup>2790</sup> Three children b. Attleborough 1742-17\_\_ (damaged record);<sup>2791</sup> plus one child b. Rehoboth 1754<sup>2792</sup> and bp. Attleborough 1754.<sup>2793</sup> Robert Martin was named, as executor, in his father's 1758 will.<sup>2794</sup>

<sup>2779</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 170, 185. No death record at Attleborough or Rehoboth.

<sup>2780</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 491.

<sup>2781</sup> *Ibid.*, 132. Also: Harriet W. Hodge, "John Billington," in *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1991), 5: 139.

<sup>2782</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 174-175.

<sup>2783</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 170, 185.

<sup>2784</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 199-200.

<sup>2785</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 249.

<sup>2786</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 317-318.

<sup>2787</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 433.

<sup>2788</sup> Hodge, "John Billington," 5: 140.

<sup>2789</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 491.

<sup>2790</sup> *Ibid.*, 281.

<sup>2791</sup> *Ibid.*, 174-175.

<sup>2792</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*. 672.

<sup>2793</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 174.

<sup>2794</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 249.



4. *Gideon Martin*, possibly b. about 1720. He was named in his father's 1758 will.<sup>2795</sup>
  5. *Amos Martin*, b. 28 April 1722; m. (1) *Anna Daggett*,<sup>2796</sup> b. Attleborough 18 July 1728, dau. of Mayhew and Jonna (Biven) Daggett.<sup>2797</sup> Two children b. Rehoboth 1751, 1754;<sup>2798</sup> bp. Attleborough 1756.<sup>2799</sup> He m. (2) after intentions published at Attleborough 19 March 1757 *Esther Chaffee*,<sup>2800</sup> b. Attleborough 10 March 17\_\_ (damaged record), dau. of Daniel and Alice (Millard)<sup>4</sup> Chaffee (96) (*Esther*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).<sup>2801</sup> One child b. Attleborough 1761.<sup>2802</sup> Amos was named in his father's 1758 will.<sup>2803</sup> Amos was made guardian of his two older children in 1759 because they were Mayhew Daggett's grandchildren and potential heirs.<sup>2804</sup>
- vi JOHN WILMARTH, b. 11 Dec. 1685; d. Rehoboth 24 July 1774, as "Dea. John Wilmarth;"<sup>2805</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 4 Oct. 1708 HANNAH TYLER.<sup>2806</sup> He m. (2) at Rehoboth 8 March 1710/1 HANNAH HUNT,<sup>2807</sup> b. Rehoboth 26 June 1693, dau. of Ephraim and Rebecca (\_\_\_) Hunt,<sup>2808</sup> d. Rehoboth 1 Dec. 1781.<sup>2809</sup>

On 26 Jan. 1713/4 John and Hannah (Hunt) Wilmarth, along with her brother John Hunt Jr., her sister Sarah (Hunt) Bowen, and Sarah's husband Dr. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Bowen (113) (*Richard*<sup>3</sup>,

---

<sup>2795</sup> There is no birth record for Gideon Martin, but he was named between his brothers Amos and Robert in his father's will: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 249.

<sup>2796</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 320. There is no marriage record for Amos Martin and Anna Daggett at Rehoboth, Swansea, or Attleborough, but their two sons were named as grandsons of Mayhew Daggett when their father was appointed their guardian in 1759.

<sup>2797</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 86.

<sup>2798</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 672.

<sup>2799</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 174.

<sup>2800</sup> *Ibid.*, 490.

<sup>2801</sup> *Ibid.*, 69.

<sup>2802</sup> *Ibid.*, 175.

<sup>2803</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 249.

<sup>2804</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 320.

<sup>2805</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2806</sup> *Ibid.*, 403.

<sup>2807</sup> *Ibid.*, 403.

<sup>2808</sup> *Ibid.*, 646. This couple reportedly declared intentions 5 Nov. 1706 (*Rehoboth VRs*, 512); her youth (13) may have prevented their marriage then, and his marriage to Hannah Tyler delayed it further.

<sup>2809</sup> *Ibid.*, 890.

*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), quitclaimed the 1/3 dower share of their father's estate, which had gone to their mother Rebecca, to their brother Daniel Hunt. On the same date John and Hannah sold two small tracts in Rehoboth and one in Swansea to Daniel Hunt.<sup>2810</sup> On 29 April 1713 John and Hannah, her brothers John and Daniel Hunt, and Thomas and Sarah Bowen sold "three or four" acres at Rehoboth, evidently also from their father's estate, to Obadiah Carpenter for £8.<sup>2811</sup> Together with Benjamin Fuller, Jonathan Fuller, and Israel Sabin, on 13 June 1711 John Wilmarth sold, "for & upon Good Consideration us moveing ... and especially that there may be a Good Ferry Kept for the Countys use," seven acres at the ferry landing to Thomas Fuller of Rehoboth. The grantors, with several others, also gave Thomas Fuller a quitclaim for the property.<sup>2812</sup> On 11 Feb. 1735/6 John witnessed a deed for land in Rehoboth from Noah Butterworth to Thomas Carpenter.<sup>2813</sup> John Wilmarth Jr. was active in Rehoboth affairs: he was an appraiser of the estate of his cousin Daniel Blanding in 1721;<sup>2814</sup> of Joseph Joy in 1724;<sup>2815</sup> of another cousin, William Blanding, in 1725;<sup>2816</sup> of Joseph Willis in 1734;<sup>2817</sup> of James Goff in 1742;<sup>2818</sup> and Abiah Carpenter in 1743.<sup>2819</sup> In 1722 he was a commissioner for the division of the estates of his cousin Samuel Bliss, and of Samuel Whitaker, both of Rehoboth;<sup>2820</sup> and in 1736 and 1743 performed similar functions for the estates of Benjamin Church<sup>2821</sup> and (another cousin) Samuel Butterworth.<sup>2822</sup> In 1725 he was appointed guardian of Hester and Patience Horton,

---

<sup>2810</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 18: 63, 64.

<sup>2811</sup> *Ibid.*, 28: 5.

<sup>2812</sup> *Ibid.*, 11: 341, 342.

<sup>2813</sup> *Ibid.*, 26: 22.

<sup>2814</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 85.

<sup>2815</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 114.

<sup>2816</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 115.

<sup>2817</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 236.

<sup>2818</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 318.

<sup>2819</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 332.

<sup>2820</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 88, 89.

<sup>2821</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 250.

<sup>2822</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 333.

both under 14, daughters of Solomon Horton of Rehoboth;<sup>2823</sup> and in 1727 made guardian of Joseph, son of Joseph Barber of Rehoboth.<sup>2824</sup> He was a witness to his brother Nathaniel's will in 1747, and an appraiser of Nathaniel's estate.<sup>2825</sup> He appraised Uriah Sabin's estate in 1748,<sup>2826</sup> and in the same year was a commissioner for the division of the estate of David Joy of Rehoboth.<sup>2827</sup> John Wilmarth was one of the commissioners for division of the estates of Philip Walker of Rehoboth in 1750,<sup>2828</sup> and of Peter<sup>4</sup> Bowen (103) (*Richard*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) of Rehoboth in 1752.<sup>2829</sup> Along with Thomas Bowen, he was executor of the will of Rebecca Wilson of Rehoboth in 1749.<sup>2830</sup> He appraised the estates of Ann Cole of Rehoboth in 1749,<sup>2831</sup> of John Robinson of Rehoboth in 1751,<sup>2832</sup> and of James Wheeler of Rehoboth in 1753.<sup>2833</sup> He witnessed a petition to the court from Martha Bishop of Rehoboth in 1752.<sup>2834</sup>

Children of John and Hannah (Hunt) Wilmarth, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2835</sup>

1. *John Wilmarth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 July 1714; m. at Rehoboth 16 Dec. 1736 Dorothy Ormsbee,<sup>2836</sup> b. Rehoboth 25 June 1715, dau. of Jacob and Hopestill (Eddy) Ormsbee.<sup>2837</sup> Seven children b. Rehoboth 1737-1752.<sup>2838</sup> Dorothy Wilmarth was named in the will of her father, Jacob Ormsbee of Rehoboth, written 1 March 1738/9 and

---

<sup>2823</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 128.

<sup>2824</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 154.

<sup>2825</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 30-31.

<sup>2826</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 49.

<sup>2827</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 56.

<sup>2828</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 92-93.

<sup>2829</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 130.

<sup>2830</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 68, 71, 81.

<sup>2831</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 89.

<sup>2832</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 113.

<sup>2833</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 138-139.

<sup>2834</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 124.

<sup>2835</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 780-781.

<sup>2836</sup> *Ibid.*, 403.

<sup>2837</sup> *Ibid.*, 694. This record incorrectly calls Dorothy's mother "Waitstill" rather than "Hopestill." (Waitstill Ormsbee was the name of Dorothy's older sister.) The correct name is in Jacob and Hopestill's marriage record at Swansea (*Swansea VRs*, 181) and in the Ormsbee genealogy. See: Pierce, *Ormsby-Ormsbee Family*, C-19.

<sup>2838</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 781.

proved 15 May 1739.<sup>2839</sup> John Wilmarth Jr. was a commissioner for the division of the estate of Hannah Carpenter of Rehoboth in 1754.<sup>2840</sup> He witnessed the receipt of Sarah Robinson for her legacy from her grandfather Samuel Cooper in 1758.<sup>2841</sup>

2. *Timothy Wilmarth*, b. 15 May 1717; m. at Rehoboth 22 April 1743 Mary Walker (his second cousin),<sup>2842</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 Sept. 1720, dau. of Ephraim and Mary (Abell)<sup>4</sup> Walker (93) (*Sarah<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).<sup>2843</sup> On 29 March 1743 Mary Walker received her share of her father's estate.<sup>2844</sup> Timothy witnessed a deed for land in Rehoboth from Noah Butterworth to Samuel Butterworth on 5 March 1734/5.<sup>2845</sup> Timothy Wilmarth and his wife received legacies from her mother's estate in 1748.<sup>2846</sup>
3. *Rebecca Wilmarth*, b. 24 Jan. 1718/9; d. Rehoboth 10 Dec. 1782;<sup>2847</sup> m., as his second wife, Rehoboth 13 March 1739/40 Amos Brown,<sup>2848</sup> b. Rehoboth 28 May 1714, son of William and Elizabeth (Follett) Brown,<sup>2849</sup> d. Rehoboth 31 Oct. 1771.<sup>2850</sup> Eleven children b. Rehoboth 1741-1763.<sup>2851</sup> After his father's death, Amos Brown, "minor over 14," was made a ward of Isaac Brown of Barrington.<sup>2852</sup> Amos was named as the oldest son in the division of his father's estate in 1735.<sup>2853</sup> He was an appraiser of the estate of Thomas French of Attleborough in 1746.<sup>2854</sup> He was made guardian of William Read, minor over 14, son of the deceased John Read Jr. of Rehoboth, in 1747;<sup>2855</sup> and in 1749 Amos was made administrator of John Read's

---

<sup>2839</sup> *Ibid.*, 279.

<sup>2840</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 216.

<sup>2841</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 256.

<sup>2842</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 404.

<sup>2843</sup> *Ibid.*, 373, 762.

<sup>2844</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 328.

<sup>2845</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 24: 207.

<sup>2846</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 51.

<sup>2847</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 804.

<sup>2848</sup> *Ibid.*, 403.

<sup>2849</sup> *Ibid.*, 60, 555.

<sup>2850</sup> *Ibid.*, 804.

<sup>2851</sup> *Ibid.*, 556.

<sup>2852</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 213.

<sup>2853</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 242.

<sup>2854</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 14.

<sup>2855</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 31.

estate.<sup>2856</sup> He and Obadiah Fuller were executors of the will of Daniel Bishop of Attleborough in 1748.<sup>2857</sup> The two were also made guardians of Bishop's children, and presented their guardianship account in 1755.<sup>2858</sup> Amos Wilmarth witnessed the will of Jasiel Perry of Rehoboth in 1748.<sup>2859</sup>

4. *Thaddeus Wilmarth*, b. 23 Nov. 1721; m. (1) at Rehoboth 25 Oct. 1744 (his second cousin) Experience Carpenter,<sup>2860</sup> b. Rehoboth 2 March 1719/20, dau. of Abiah Jr. and Experience (Abell)<sup>4</sup> Carpenter (91) (*Sarah*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>),<sup>2861</sup> d. Rehoboth 20 March 1762.<sup>2862</sup> Eight children b. Rehoboth 1745-1760.<sup>2863</sup> Thaddeus m. (2) at Rehoboth 11 Nov. 1763 Elizabeth Redaway,<sup>2864</sup> b. Rehoboth 24 Sept. 1721, dau. of James and Joanna (Holdrick) Redaway.<sup>2865</sup> Thaddeus and Experience Wilmarth gave a receipt for her legacy from her brother Abell Carpenter 5 April 1756.<sup>2866</sup> Elizabeth Redaway, "unmarried," was named in her father's will, made 4 March 1757 and proved 3 June 1760.
5. *Joseph Wilmarth*, b. 17 Nov. 1723; d. Rehoboth 28 Nov. 1744.<sup>2867</sup>
6. *Ephraim Wilmarth*, b. 7 June 1726; d. Rehoboth 12 Aug. 1766 "in 41<sup>st</sup> year;"<sup>2868</sup> m. at Rehoboth 1 Nov. 1753 Molly Allen,<sup>2869</sup> b. Barrington, Mass., 16 Dec. 1732, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (\_\_\_\_) Allen.<sup>2870</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1754-1766.<sup>2871</sup>
7. *Hannah Wilmarth*, b. 13 Jan. 1728/9; d. Rehoboth 11 June 1755.<sup>2872</sup>

---

<sup>2856</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 70.

<sup>2857</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 40.

<sup>2858</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 162-163, 232.

<sup>2859</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 117.

<sup>2860</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 404.

<sup>2861</sup> *Ibid.*, 574.

<sup>2862</sup> *Ibid.*, 890. This record calls her "Ephraim [*sic*], wife of Thaddeus."

<sup>2863</sup> *Ibid.*, 781.

<sup>2864</sup> *Ibid.*, 404.

<sup>2865</sup> *Ibid.*, 318, 729.

<sup>2866</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 292.

<sup>2867</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2868</sup> *Ibid.*, 890.

<sup>2869</sup> *Ibid.*, 404.

<sup>2870</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 6: 3: 21 (Barrington).

<sup>2871</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 781.

<sup>2872</sup> *Ibid.*, 890.

8. *Sarah Wilmarth*, b. 11 Jan. 1730/1; d. Rehoboth 14 Sept. 1779, as "wife of Dea. Elkanah;"<sup>2873</sup> m. at Rehoboth 25 Oct. 1750 Elkanah French,<sup>2874</sup> b. Rehoboth 9 Nov. 1727, son of Ephraim and Bethiah (\_\_\_\_) French;<sup>2875</sup> ten children b. Rehoboth 1751-1770.<sup>2876</sup> Elkanah French witnessed the receipt by Oliver Carpenter of the legacy from his grandfather Samuel Cooper in 1758.<sup>2877</sup>
9. *Priscilla Wilmarth*, b. 26 May 1733; d. Rehoboth 17 May 1754;<sup>2878</sup> m., as his first wife, Rehoboth 8 Oct. 1751 John Ide,<sup>2879</sup> probably the John Ide b. Rehoboth 27 Feb. 1728, son of Timothy and Mary (Daggett) Ide.<sup>2880</sup> One child b. Rehoboth 1753.<sup>2881</sup> John Ide appraised the estate of John Fuller of Attleborough in 1747,<sup>2882</sup> Jonathan Freeman of Attleborough in 1750,<sup>2883</sup> and Jonathan Freeman Jr. of Attleborough in 1751.<sup>2884</sup> He was mentioned in the will of John Lyon of Rehoboth in 1759 as a son-in-law.<sup>2885</sup>
10. *Abell Wilmarth*, b. 2 Oct. 1737; d. Rehoboth 9 May 1760;<sup>2886</sup> m., as her first husband, at Rehoboth 17 Aug. 1758 Keziah Carpenter,<sup>2887</sup> possibly the Keziah Carpenter b. Rehoboth 8 May 1737, dau. of Jabez and Rebecca (\_\_\_\_) Carpenter,<sup>2888</sup> d. later than 26 May 1778, when her seventh child by her second

---

<sup>2873</sup> *Ibid.*, 824.

<sup>2874</sup> *Ibid.*, 404.

<sup>2875</sup> *Ibid.*, 611.

<sup>2876</sup> *Ibid.*, 611.

<sup>2877</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 256.

<sup>2878</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 840. The stated date of death was 17 May 1751, an obvious conflict with the birthdate of her son in 1753. Her husband's remarriage was 5 May 1755: see *Rehoboth VRs*, 203. A date of death of 17 May 1754, with the digit 4 misread as a 1, seems the most likely explanation of this apparent paradox.

<sup>2879</sup> *Ibid.*, 404.

<sup>2880</sup> *Ibid.*, 203, 649.

<sup>2881</sup> *Ibid.*, 650.

<sup>2882</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 80.

<sup>2883</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 90.

<sup>2884</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 102.

<sup>2885</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 253.

<sup>2886</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2887</sup> *Ibid.*, 404.

<sup>2888</sup> *Ibid.*, 575.

husband (Jacob Shorey) was born.<sup>2889</sup> One Wilmarth child b. Rehoboth 1759.<sup>2890</sup>

- vii MERCY WILMARTH, b. 2 May 1689; d. Stoughton, Mass., 5 June 1755;<sup>2891</sup> buried Stoughton 6 June 1755;<sup>2892</sup> m. at Rehoboth 13 Nov. 1712 ELEAZER GILBERT of Taunton, Mass.,<sup>2893</sup> b., probably at Taunton about 1686, son of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Crane) Gilbert,<sup>2894</sup> d. Stoughton 5 April 1763.<sup>2895</sup> Eleazer Sr. died at Taunton 29 March 1700/1.<sup>2896</sup>

Eleazer Gilbert, "late of Taunton, but now of Norton," gave receipts to his mother for his legacy from his father's estate on 4 Feb. 1717/8 and 13 Jan. 1719/20.<sup>2897</sup>

Children of Eleazer and Mercy (Wilmarth) Gilbert, all b. and/or bp. Norton:<sup>2898</sup>

1. *Joseph Gilbert*<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 Sept. 1713, bp. 31 Aug. 1718; d. 17 Dec. 1802 at Canton or Easton, Mass.; m. 22 Nov. 1739 Rachel Willis of Stoughton, Mass., probably dau. of Jeremiah Willis. She was b. 1713 and d. Easton 9 Nov. 1798. Two children b. Easton 1740 and 1747.<sup>2899</sup>
2. *Eleazer Gilbert*, b. 20 Jan. 1714/5, bp. 31 Aug. 1718; d. Easton 20 Aug. 1726.<sup>2900</sup>

<sup>2889</sup> Ibid., 741.

<sup>2890</sup> Ibid., 781.

<sup>2891</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," in *Gilberts of New England*, 87.

<sup>2892</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Sharon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1909 [hereinafter, *Sharon VRs*]), 167. There is no entry for her death in the *Stoughton VRs*. Sharon was formed from Stoughton in 1765. The record calls her "Mrs. Gilbert."

<sup>2893</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 403.

<sup>2894</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 90. Also: Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 82-84, 87.

<sup>2895</sup> *Sharon VRs*, 167. The record calls him "Mr. Gilbert."

<sup>2896</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 24.

<sup>2897</sup> Ibid., 1: 90-91.

<sup>2898</sup> *Norton VRs*, 62-63.

<sup>2899</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 117. Joseph [*damaged record*] and Rachel Willis entered intentions at Stoughton, but the date (other than March) was damaged and lost: see David Allen Lambert, *Vital Records of Stoughton, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850* (Braintree, Mass.: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2008 [(hereinafter, *Stoughton VRs*)], 28.

<sup>2900</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 89.

3. *Timothy Gilbert*, b. 2 March 1716/7, bp. 31 Aug. 1718; d. Belchertown, Mass., 2 May 1793; m. at Norton 14 Feb. 1744 Mary Keith, b. Norton 13 Feb. 1725/6, dau. of Josiah and Mary (Lathrop) Keith,<sup>2901</sup> d. Belchertown 1811. Nine children, probably all b. Easton 1745-1765.<sup>2902</sup>
4. *John Gilbert*, b. 5 Oct. 1719; d. Brooklyn, Conn., 14 Feb. 1790; m. (1) at Milton, Mass., 19 Feb. 1742/3 Esther Tucker,<sup>2903</sup> b. Milton 12 Oct. 1720, dau. of Ephraim and Mary (Sumner) Tucker.<sup>2904</sup> One child b. Stoughton 1744;<sup>2905</sup> eight children b. Stoughton and Pomfret, Conn., 1746-1761.<sup>2906</sup> He m. (2) at Pomfret 22 Nov. 1764 Hannah Hammond, b. Newton, Mass., 22 Oct. 1726, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Griffin) Hammond. Three children b. Pomfret 1765-1773.<sup>2907</sup> He m. (3) at Pomfret, Conn., 18 Jan. 1776 Zeruah Sabin, b. Pomfret 29 July 1738, dau. of William and Susannah (Chandler) Sabin, d. 27 Sept. 1801.<sup>2908</sup> Three children b. Pomfret 1777-1782.<sup>2909</sup>
5. *Ruth Gilbert*, bp. 1721; m. at Bridgewater, Mass., 29 July 1741 Reuben Hall,<sup>2910</sup> b. about 1720, d. Bridgewater 5 Sept. 1788, "a. 68."<sup>2911</sup> Seven children b. Bridgewater 1742-after 1752.<sup>2912</sup>
6. *Ebenezer Gilbert*, bp. Easton 28 Feb. 1723; d. possibly 1743;<sup>2913</sup> intentions (but no marriage recorded) at Bridgewater 14 May 1743 with Phebe Keith "of Easton,"<sup>2914</sup> b. Norton 11 July 1722, dau. of Josiah and Mary (Lathrop) Keith.<sup>2915</sup>
7. *Mehitabel Gilbert*, bp. Easton 28 Feb. 1723.

---

<sup>2901</sup> *Norton VRs*, 85.

<sup>2902</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 118-119.

<sup>2903</sup> *Ibid.*, 90.

<sup>2904</sup> *Ibid.*, 119.

<sup>2905</sup> *Stoughton VRs*, 56.

<sup>2906</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 119-120.

<sup>2907</sup> *Ibid.*, 119-120.

<sup>2908</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 62.

<sup>2909</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 120.

<sup>2910</sup> *Vital Records of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1916 [hereinafter, *Bridgewater VRs*]), 2: 146.

<sup>2911</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 477. Also: Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 90.

<sup>2912</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 90. Six children's births are in *Bridgewater VRs*, 1: 90.

<sup>2913</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 120.

<sup>2914</sup> *Bridgewater VRs*, 2: 146.

<sup>2915</sup> *Norton VRs*, 85.



8. *Mercy Gilbert*, b. Easton 6 March 1726; possibly buried Sharon, Mass., 29 June 1755;<sup>2916</sup> intentions (but no marriage recorded) with Jabez Churchill at Stoughton 25 Nov. 1752.<sup>2917</sup>
9. *Solomon Gilbert*, b. Easton 23 Nov. 1727; d. Sharon between 13 June and 13 Sept. 1798;<sup>2918</sup> m. at Stoughton 21 Aug. 1755 Lydia Lincoln,<sup>2919</sup> b. Hingham, Mass., 14 Oct. 1729, dau. of Jacob and Lydia (Ward) Lincoln;<sup>2920</sup> she survived her husband. Nine children b. Stoughton and Sharon 1756-1772.<sup>2921</sup>

viii NOAH WILMARTH, b. 5 May 1691; buried Rehoboth 17 May 1691.<sup>2922</sup>

ix TIMOTHY WILMARTH, b. 4 Nov. 1692; d. Rehoboth 10 Jan. 1715/6.<sup>2923</sup>

24. **MARY KENDRICK**<sup>3</sup> (*Ruth*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), the fifth child and third daughter of George and Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick (4), was born at Rehoboth 16 June 1659 and died there 8 February 1704/5.<sup>2924</sup> She married, as his first wife, at Rehoboth 15 April 1685, **SAMUEL BLISS**,<sup>2925</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 24 June 1660, son of Jonathan and Miriam (Harmon) Bliss,<sup>2926</sup> and died there 28 August 1720.<sup>2927</sup>

In the settlement of their father's estate in 1688, Samuel Bliss quitclaimed five parcels of land in Rehoboth and Swansea to his brother Jonathan.<sup>2928</sup> Samuel sold 50 acres plus a half-share of swamp and meadow in Rehoboth to Benajah Barras of Providence

<sup>2916</sup> *Sharon VRs*, 167. The record is for a "Massah Gilbert."

<sup>2917</sup> *Stoughton VRs*, 92.

<sup>2918</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 120.

<sup>2919</sup> *Stoughton VRs*, 235.

<sup>2920</sup> Hingham, Mass., Vital Records, Holbrook microfiche series for Hingham, 269. Also Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 90.

<sup>2921</sup> Gilbert and Gilbert, "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," 90.

<sup>2922</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 890.

<sup>2923</sup> *Ibid.*, 890.

<sup>2924</sup> *Ibid.*, 796.

<sup>2925</sup> *Ibid.*, 215.

<sup>2926</sup> *Ibid.*, 536. Also: Aaron Tyler Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America*, 3 vols. (Midland, Mich.: the author, 1982), 1: 51.

<sup>2927</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 797.

<sup>2928</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 104.

10 December 1705 for £28/10,<sup>2929</sup> and gave 36 acres in Rehoboth to his oldest son Thomas “for Good will and Affection” on 15 February 1714/5.<sup>2930</sup> After his brother Jonathan died in 1719,<sup>2931</sup> Samuel was made guardian to his nephew Ephraim Bliss.<sup>2932</sup>

Samuel Bliss died intestate, and his sons Samuel and Abraham were appointed administrators of his estate. The estate was divided 7 March 1721/2 between his second wife Rebecca; his sons Thomas, Samuel, Abraham, Nathaniel, and John; and his daughters Ruth Sabin and Mary Bliss.<sup>2933</sup> After Samuel Bliss’s death, his (second) wife (née Rebecca Polley)<sup>2934</sup> was appointed guardian of their minor son John.<sup>2935</sup>

Children of Samuel and Mary (Kendrick) Bliss, all born Rehoboth:<sup>2936</sup>

- i THOMAS BLISS<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Feb. 1685/6. He was named as the oldest son in the 1721/2 division of his father’s estate, of which he was administrator.<sup>2937</sup> Thomas received 36 acres from his father 15 Feb. 1714/5,<sup>2938</sup> and gave a £30 mortgage on that property to John Rogers of Swansea 17 Dec. 1718. The mortgage was satisfied 13 April 1721.<sup>2939</sup> Thomas sold the property to John Barber of Rehoboth 30 Dec. 1718, for £130.<sup>2940</sup> He sold several other properties in Rehoboth that he had received from his father’s estate to Solomon Peck on 10 May 1721 for £35;<sup>2941</sup> and on 10 Jan. 1722/3 quitclaimed, for £20, additional property from

<sup>2929</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 487.

<sup>2930</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 297.

<sup>2931</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 797.

<sup>2932</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 76.

<sup>2933</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 88.

<sup>2934</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 32.

<sup>2935</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 76.

<sup>2936</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 536.

<sup>2937</sup> *Rounds, Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 76, 88.

<sup>2938</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 10: 297.

<sup>2939</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 327.

<sup>2940</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 444.

<sup>2941</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 134. Dan Bowen (101) was a witness.

the estate to his younger brother Samuel and his brother-in-law Noah Sabin.<sup>2942</sup>

- ii RUTH BLISS, b. 11 Nov. 1687; d. Rehoboth 3 April 1757;<sup>2943</sup> m. (1) as his second wife, at Rehoboth 10 Nov. 1709 SAMUEL WALKER,<sup>2944</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 Nov. 1682, son of Samuel and Martha (Ide) Walker,<sup>2945</sup> d. Rehoboth 23 August 1712.<sup>2946</sup> She m. (2) as his first wife, at Rehoboth 7 Jan. 1713/4 NOAH SABIN,<sup>2947</sup> b. Rehoboth 24 Feb. 1691/2, son of James and Abigail (Brazier) Sabin,<sup>2948</sup> d. 1774.<sup>2949</sup>

Mrs. Ruth Walker presented the inventory of the estate of her husband Samuel Walker Jr. 9 Sept. 1712.<sup>2950</sup> She was named as Ruth Sabin, eldest daughter, in the 1721/2 division of her father's estate.<sup>2951</sup> Ruth Sabin was admitted to the Newman Congregational Church of Rehoboth in 1730.<sup>2952</sup> The children of Samuel Walker Jr., deceased, were mentioned, but not named, in the division of the estate of their maternal grandfather, Samuel Walker, 7 Jan. 1722/3.<sup>2953</sup> Noah Sabin received a quitclaim from his brother-in-law Thomas Bliss 10 May 1721 for property from the estate of Samuel Bliss, his wife Ruth's father.<sup>2954</sup> He was one of the "constant hearers" who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>2955</sup>

Child of Samuel and Ruth (Bliss) Walker:

1. *Ruth Walker*<sup>5</sup>, b. Rehoboth 20 Sept. 1710;<sup>2956</sup> m. at Rehoboth 10 Oct. 1728 William Brown.<sup>2957</sup> Eleven children b. Rehoboth

---

<sup>2942</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 500, 506.

<sup>2943</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 874.

<sup>2944</sup> *Ibid.*, 32.

<sup>2945</sup> *Ibid.*, 372, 761.

<sup>2946</sup> *Ibid.*, 883.

<sup>2947</sup> *Ibid.*, 372.

<sup>2948</sup> *Ibid.*, 330, 737.

<sup>2949</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 23, 38. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>2950</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 57.

<sup>2951</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 88.

<sup>2952</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 39.

<sup>2953</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 98.

<sup>2954</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 14: 500, 506.

<sup>2955</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>2956</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 761.

1729-1751.<sup>2958</sup> William Brown, along with his brother-in-law Noah Sabin Jr., was a commissioner for the division of the Rehoboth estate of Miles Shorey in 1753;<sup>2959</sup> Brown served in the same capacity for the estate of John Newman of Rehoboth in 1761.<sup>2960</sup>

Children of Noah and Ruth (Bliss) (Walker) Sabin, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2961</sup>

2. *Noah Sabin*, b. 28 Oct. 1714; d. Putney, Vt., 10 March 1811;<sup>2962</sup> m. at Rehoboth 27 Oct. 1737 Mary Perrin,<sup>2963</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 Jan. 1715/6, dau. of Daniel and Abigail (Carpenter) Perrin,<sup>2964</sup> d. Putney 10 April 1800.<sup>2965</sup> Ten children b. Rehoboth 1738-1758. Noah Sabin was admitted to the Rehoboth Congregational Church in 1736. The family moved to Putney in 1768, where Noah built the first house and mill, and served as town clerk and judge.<sup>2966</sup>

3. *Thomas Sabin*, b. 16 Dec. 1716; d. Rehoboth 1 June 1719.<sup>2967</sup>

4. *Rachel Sabin*, b. 2 March 1718/9; m. at Rehoboth 18 June 1741 Edward Hedden of Rowley, Mass.,<sup>2968</sup> b. Rowley 22 April 1716.<sup>2969</sup> Seven children b. Rehoboth 1742-1755.<sup>2970</sup>

5. *Sarah Sabin*, b. 2 Aug. 1722; d. Rehoboth 1 March 1731/2.<sup>2971</sup>

iii ANNE BLISS, b. 16 March 1689/90. Not named in the 1721/2 division of her father's estate.

iv RACHEL BLISS, b. 1 Nov. 1691; d. Rehoboth Feb. 1714/5.<sup>2972</sup>

<sup>2957</sup> *Ibid.*, 373.

<sup>2958</sup> *Ibid.*, 556.

<sup>2959</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 141-142.

<sup>2960</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 286.

<sup>2961</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 737.

<sup>2962</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 72.

<sup>2963</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 331.

<sup>2964</sup> *Ibid.*, 714. Mary Perrin's older sister Abigail later became her stepmother-in-law by marrying her husband's father.

<sup>2965</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 72.

<sup>2966</sup> *Ibid.*, 73.

<sup>2967</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 874.

<sup>2968</sup> *Ibid.*, 331.

<sup>2969</sup> Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 73. Not in Rowley VRs.

<sup>2970</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 633. The date of one child's birth was not recorded.

<sup>2971</sup> *Ibid.*, 874.

<sup>2972</sup> *Ibid.*, 797.

v MARY BLISS, b. 13 Nov. 1693; possibly d. Rehoboth 10 Sept. 1753;<sup>2973</sup> probably the Mary Bliss who m. at Rehoboth 24 Dec. 1724 JOHN WHITAKER,<sup>2974</sup> b. Rehoboth 29 May 1698, son of John and Mehitabel (\_\_\_) Whitaker,<sup>2975</sup> d. Rehoboth 7 April 1744.<sup>2976</sup> Mary was named, as Mary Bliss, youngest daughter, in the 1721/2 division of her father's estate.<sup>2977</sup> She quitclaimed her 1/8<sup>th</sup> part of her father's estate (excepting the widow's dower) to her brother Samuel on 7 March 1721/2 for £50. Her cousins Jonathan and Elisha Bliss witnessed the deed.<sup>2978</sup> There is no probate record for John Whitaker in Bristol Co., Mass.

Children of John and Mary (Bliss) Whitaker, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>2979</sup>

1. *John Whitaker*<sup>5</sup>, b. 1 June 1726; m. (1) at Rehoboth 23 Oct. 1755 Rebecca Carpenter,<sup>2980</sup> b. Rehoboth 9 March 1728, dau. of Jedediah and Mercy (Brown) Carpenter,<sup>2981</sup> d. Rehoboth 3 May 1758.<sup>2982</sup> He m. (2), as her second husband, Rehoboth 14 Sept. 1758 his first wife's sister, Amey (Carpenter) Whitaker,<sup>2983</sup> b. Rehoboth 24 May 1726,<sup>2984</sup> widow of Ebenezer Whitaker.<sup>2985</sup> Two children of the second marriage b. Rehoboth 1762, 1765.<sup>2986</sup>
2. *Nathaniel Whitaker*, b. 11 Feb. 1728/9; m. at Rehoboth 4 Jan. 1759 Mary Stone.<sup>2987</sup>
3. *Ichabod Whitaker*, b. 18 May 1730.

vi SAMUEL BLISS, b. 7 Sept. 1695. On 11 May 1723 at Rehoboth Samuel Bliss of Rehoboth and Sarah "Baker" of Bridgewater,

---

<sup>2973</sup> Ibid., 889.

<sup>2974</sup> Ibid., 32.

<sup>2975</sup> Ibid., 776.

<sup>2976</sup> Ibid., 889.

<sup>2977</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 88.

<sup>2978</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 39: 173. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 536.

<sup>2979</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 777.

<sup>2980</sup> Ibid., 396.

<sup>2981</sup> Ibid., 79, 575.

<sup>2982</sup> Ibid., 889.

<sup>2983</sup> Ibid., 396.

<sup>2984</sup> Ibid., 575.

<sup>2985</sup> Ibid., 396.

<sup>2986</sup> Ibid., 777.

<sup>2987</sup> Ibid., 396.

Mass., declared intentions to wed.<sup>2988</sup> The marriage record at Bridgewater (11 July 1723) identified the bride as SARAH PACKARD.<sup>2989</sup> She may have been the Sarah Packard b. Bridgewater 17 Feb. 1707, dau. of Israel and Hannah (\_\_\_\_) Packard.<sup>2990</sup> Samuel was named, as the second son, in the 1721/2 division of his father's estate.<sup>2991</sup> He received a quitclaim from his brother Thomas 10 May 1721 for property from their father's estate.<sup>2992</sup> His sister Mary quitclaimed her 1/8<sup>th</sup> part of their father's estate (excepting the widow's dower) to Samuel on 7 March 1721/2 for £50. Their cousins Jonathan and Elisha Bliss witnessed the deed.<sup>2993</sup> Samuel bought 11 acres in Rehoboth from Joseph Mason of Warren on 21 Feb. 1748/9 for £100.<sup>2994</sup> Samuel was probably still alive in 1757, when his nephew Samuel (son of his brother Nathaniel) was known as Samuel Jr.<sup>2995</sup>

Child of Samuel and Sarah (Packard) Bliss, b. Rehoboth:

1. Sarah Bliss<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 June 1724.<sup>2996</sup>

- vi ABRAHAM BLISS, b. 28 Oct. 1697; d. Rehoboth 1787;<sup>2997</sup> m. at Rehoboth 11 July 1728 SARAH ORMSBEE,<sup>2998</sup> b. Rehoboth 29 July 1707, dau. of Jonathan and Mercy (Abbe) Ormsbee.<sup>2999</sup> Abraham was named, as the third son, in the 1721/2 division of his father's estate.<sup>3000</sup> On 10 April 1722 Abraham sold five acres

---

<sup>2988</sup> Ibid., 424.

<sup>2989</sup> *Bridgewater VRs*, 2: 54.

<sup>2990</sup> Ibid., 1: 248.

<sup>2991</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 88.

<sup>2992</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 500, 506.

<sup>2993</sup> Ibid., 39: 173. Also: *Rehoboth VRs*, 536.

<sup>2994</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 39: 174.

<sup>2995</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 797. Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 321.

<sup>2996</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 536.

<sup>2997</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 72. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>2998</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 32.

<sup>2999</sup> Ibid., 693. The 1982 Bliss genealogy states that Sarah Ormsbee was the daughter of John and Susannah (\_\_\_\_) Ormsbee, b. Rehoboth 4 Jan. 1697/8 (Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 72). However, this would mean she had her last child at the age of 47. The Bliss genealogy also adds three children beyond Eleazer: Mrs. Bliss would then have been at least 52 at her last child's birth. Also: Pierce, *Ormsby-Ormsbee Family: Descendants of Richard Ormesby*, C-9.

<sup>3000</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 88.

in Rehoboth to David Turner of Rehoboth for £26.<sup>3001</sup> On 16 Oct. 1727 Abraham sold 32 acres at Rehoboth “formerly owned by George Kendrick and his son Thomas Kendrick” to his cousin Daniel Bliss for £35.<sup>3002</sup> Abraham and his wife Sarah witnessed the will of James Goff of Rehoboth in 1759.<sup>3003</sup>

Children of Abraham and Sarah (Ormsbee) Bliss, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>3004</sup>

1. *Abraham Bliss*<sup>5</sup>, b. 20 Jan. 1729/30; d. Rehoboth 20 March 1729/30.<sup>3005</sup>
2. *Sarah Bliss*, b. 28 Nov. 1732; m., as his second wife, at Rehoboth 16 May 1766 Azrikam Pierce.<sup>3006</sup>
3. *Mary Bliss*, b. 11 Dec. 1733; m., as his second wife, at Rehoboth 13 Sept. 1772 David Eddy,<sup>3007</sup> possibly the son of Ichabod and Sarah (\_\_\_) Eddy, b. Swansea 17 Dec. 1743.<sup>3008</sup>
4. *Abraham Bliss*, b. 10 April 1735; d. Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N.Y., 6 Oct. 1816;<sup>3009</sup> m. (1) Mary/Polly Scudder. One child b. Wrentham, Mass., 1758;<sup>3010</sup> four other children with her b. 1764-1776.<sup>3011</sup> He m. (2) Rebecca Barnum, b. 1749, d. 1811; two children. Abraham Bliss was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army.<sup>3012</sup>
5. *Isaac Bliss*, b. 20 May 1737; d. Wrentham, Mass., 12 May 1822;<sup>3013</sup> m. (1) Rehoboth 1 April 1762 Mary Allen.<sup>3014</sup> She d. Wrentham 13 April 1790.<sup>3015</sup> Seven children;<sup>3016</sup> one d.

---

<sup>3001</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 15: 436.

<sup>3002</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 166.

<sup>3003</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 265.

<sup>3004</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 537.

<sup>3005</sup> *Ibid.*, 797.

<sup>3006</sup> *Ibid.*, 33. Also: Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 72. The latter identifies Pierce as of New Hampshire.

<sup>3007</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 34.

<sup>3008</sup> *Ibid.*, 55.

<sup>3009</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 72, 122.

<sup>3010</sup> *Wrentham VRs*, 1: 32.

<sup>3011</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 108, 122.

<sup>3012</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 108, 122.

<sup>3013</sup> *Wrentham VRs*, 2: 416.

<sup>3014</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 33.

<sup>3015</sup> *Wrentham VRs*, 2: 416.

<sup>3016</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 108, 122-123.

- Wrentham 1785.<sup>3017</sup> He m. (2) at Wrentham 27 Sept. 1791 Hannah Briggs.<sup>3018</sup> She was b. Norton, Mass., 28 July 1764, dau. of Solomon Briggs (later of Mansfield, Mass.);<sup>3019</sup> d. Wrentham 24 Feb. 1848.<sup>3020</sup> Three children. Isaac Bliss was a Revolutionary soldier.<sup>3021</sup>
6. *Jacob Bliss*, b. 16 Oct. 1739; d. Otsego, N.Y., 13 April 1813;<sup>3022</sup> m. Mary Sherlock, d. 28 March 1813. Six children b. Richmond, Berkshire Co., Mass, 1767-1785.<sup>3023</sup>
  7. *Ebenezer Bliss*, b. 20 March 1741.
  8. *Rachel Bliss*, b. 8 Feb. 1743; m. at Rehoboth Aug. 1767 Daniel Bullock,<sup>3024</sup> b. Swansea 14 May 1740, son of John and Hannah (Eddy) Bullock.<sup>3025</sup> Daniel was subsequently of Waterford, Saratoga Co., N.Y.<sup>3026</sup>
  9. *Eleazer Bliss*, b. 7 May 1745; d. Hartwick, Otsego Co., N.Y., Sept. 1833;<sup>3027</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 16 Feb. 1769 Betty Ingalls,<sup>3028</sup> b. Rehoboth 18 March 1751, dau. of Samuel and Ruth (Moulton) Ingalls,<sup>3029</sup> d. Hartwick, N.Y. 25 May 1808. He m. (2) Sally (\_\_\_\_) Tuttle, b. 1760, d. Hartwick March 1833. Eleazer Bliss was a miller in Berkshire Co., Mass., beginning in 1785. He later lived at Rensselaerville, Albany Co., N.Y., and moved to Hartwick in 1803.<sup>3030</sup>
  10. *Levi Bliss*, b. Rehoboth 1747;<sup>3031</sup> d. Salisbury, Herkimer Co., N.Y., 1819;<sup>3032</sup> m. at Rehoboth 16 Feb. 1769 Elizabeth

---

<sup>3017</sup> *Wrentham VRs*, 2: 416.

<sup>3018</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 257.

<sup>3019</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 108, 123. Hannah Briggs' birth is not recorded at Norton. Mansfield was formed from Norton in 1770.

<sup>3020</sup> *Wrentham VRs*, 2: 416.

<sup>3021</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 108, 123

<sup>3022</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 72, 123.

<sup>3023</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 108, 123.

<sup>3024</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 33.

<sup>3025</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 34; the record is torn, naming a son "...as Bulook." Hannah's maiden name is from a RootsWeb posting by James B. Bullock of Littleton, CO, 15 Feb. 2007: <http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=jbbullock&id=I3334>

<sup>3026</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 72.

<sup>3027</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 72, 123.

<sup>3028</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 33.

<sup>3029</sup> *Ibid.*, 205, 652.

<sup>3030</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 109.

<sup>3031</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 109. No birth record at Rehoboth.

<sup>3032</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 109.



Bullock;<sup>3033</sup> she d. 1790.<sup>3034</sup> Two children b. Rehoboth 1770, 1772;<sup>3035</sup> five children b. elsewhere by 1783.<sup>3036</sup> After leaving Rehoboth the family lived at Cheshire, Mass., and Salisbury, N.Y. "It is said he was in Capt. Peck's company, in Col. Lippitt's R.I. regiment, in 1776."<sup>3037</sup>

- vii TIMOTHY BLISS, b. 21 May 1700. Not named in the 1721/2 division of his father's estate.
- viii KATHERINE BLISS, b. 28 August 1702 (twin). Not named in the 1721/2 division of her father's estate.
- ix NATHANIEL BLISS, b. 28 August 1702 (twin);<sup>3038</sup> d. later than 26 Feb. 1761, when he gave 50 acres at Rehoboth, "for Love and Affection," to his son Nathaniel.<sup>3039</sup> He m. (1) at Rehoboth 24 Dec. 1724, on the same date as his sister Mary, and to his new brother-in-law's sister, MEHITABEL WHITAKER,<sup>3040</sup> b. Rehoboth 21 May 1701, dau. of John and Mehitabel (\_\_\_) Whitaker,<sup>3041</sup> d. Rehoboth 11 Feb. 1767.<sup>3042</sup> He m. (2) at Rehoboth 18 June 1767 MARGARET (WHITAKER) PECK,<sup>3043</sup> b. Rehoboth 14 April 1703, dau. of Nathaniel Whitaker,<sup>3044</sup> d. 5 June 1774.<sup>3045</sup> He m. (3) at Rehoboth 26 Jan. 1775 ABIGAIL (PERRIN) (NEWMAN) SABIN, widow of both John Newman and Noah Sabin,<sup>3046</sup> b. Rehoboth 14 Sept. 1707, dau. of Daniel and Abigail (Carpenter) Perrin,<sup>3047</sup> d. 1 Jan. 1796.<sup>3048</sup> Nathaniel was named, as the fourth son, in

---

<sup>3033</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 33.

<sup>3034</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 109.

<sup>3035</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 539.

<sup>3036</sup> *Ibid.*, 300, 714.

<sup>3037</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 109, 124

<sup>3038</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 51. Birth not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>3039</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 45: 271. Wife Mehitabel co-signed the deed.

<sup>3040</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 32.

<sup>3041</sup> *Ibid.*, 776.

<sup>3042</sup> *Ibid.*, 797.

<sup>3043</sup> *Ibid.*, 33.

<sup>3044</sup> *Ibid.*, 776.

<sup>3045</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 73.

<sup>3046</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 34, 267, 332, 856. Also: Morris, Prittie, and Prittie, *Descendants of William Sabin*, 23, 38.

<sup>3047</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 300, 714.

<sup>3048</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 73.

the 1721/2 division of his father's estate.<sup>3049</sup> On 17 March 1726/7 Nathaniel bought four acres at Rehoboth (for £11) from his cousins Samuel Fuller<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel Fuller<sup>4</sup>, Samuel Fuller<sup>3</sup>, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and Obadiah<sup>4</sup> Bowen (64) (*Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and their wives (who were both daughters of Solomon Horton) Susannah and Sarah.<sup>3050</sup> He bought pieces of property from John Whitaker Jr. and from Rebecca Whitaker in December 1733. On 14 March 1734/5 he bought land from James and Bethiah Lee of Attleborough; in these three deeds the bounds of the parcels were given, but not the acreage.<sup>3051</sup> Nathaniel Bliss witnessed the will of John Franklin of Rehoboth 20 Jan. 1745/6, and appraised Franklin's estate 10 Feb. 1745/6.<sup>3052</sup> He appraised the estate of Robert King of Rehoboth in 1752.<sup>3053</sup> He appraised the estate of Robert Corbin of Rehoboth in 1758, and was a commissioner for the estate's division in 1760.<sup>3054</sup> As "Capt. Nathaniel Bliss," he was a commissioner for the division of the estate of David Turner in 1759.<sup>3055</sup> In 1761 he was a commissioner for the division of the estate of John Bliss of Rehoboth.<sup>3056</sup>

Children of Nathaniel and Mehitabel (Whitaker) Bliss, all b. Rehoboth:<sup>3057</sup>

1. *Mehitabel Bliss<sup>5</sup>*, b. 9 June 1725; d. about 1821;<sup>3058</sup> m. at Rehoboth 22 Sept. 1748 James Redaway Jr.,<sup>3059</sup> b. Rehoboth 26 Sept. 1728, son of James and Joanna (Holdrick) Redaway;<sup>3060</sup> six children b. Rehoboth 1750-1764.<sup>3061</sup> James was noted to be the oldest son in the will of his father, written 4 March 1757.<sup>3062</sup>

---

<sup>3049</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 88.

<sup>3050</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 23: 256.

<sup>3051</sup> *Ibid.*, 22: 204; 26: 135, 136.

<sup>3052</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 9, 46.

<sup>3053</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 123, 152.

<sup>3054</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 228, 257.

<sup>3055</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 244.

<sup>3056</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 286.

<sup>3057</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 536-537.

<sup>3058</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 72.

<sup>3059</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 32.

<sup>3060</sup> *Ibid.*, 318, 729.

<sup>3061</sup> *Ibid.*, 729.

<sup>3062</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 264.

2. *Nathaniel Bliss*, b. 2 Dec. 1727; d. after Jan. 1822;<sup>3063</sup> m. (1) after intentions published at Rehoboth 29 Dec. 1750 Mary Millard of Rehoboth,<sup>3064</sup> d. 7 Dec. 1761.<sup>3065</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1752-1758.<sup>3066</sup> He m. (2) at Rehoboth 26 Dec. 1765 Miriam (or Marion) Bullock of Rehoboth.<sup>3067</sup> Two children b. Rehoboth 1767, 1775.<sup>3068</sup> On 26 Feb. 1761, his father gave him 50 acres at Rehoboth "for Love and Effectation."<sup>3069</sup>
3. *Samuel Bliss*, b. 25 July 1730; d. Rehoboth 5 Jan. 1820;<sup>3070</sup> m. (1) at Rehoboth 12 Jan. 1755 Hannah Carpenter,<sup>3071</sup> b. Rehoboth 11 May 1734, dau. of Abiah Jr. and Experience (Abell)<sup>4</sup> Carpenter (91) (*Sarah*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>),<sup>3072</sup> d. Rehoboth 20 Feb. 1757.<sup>3073</sup> One child b. Rehoboth 1755.<sup>3074</sup> He m. (2) at Rehoboth 2 June 1757 Keziah Carpenter,<sup>3075</sup> sister of his first wife.<sup>3076</sup> Five children b. Rehoboth 1758-1766. He m. (3) Rehoboth 3 Jan. 1793 Lydia Perry.<sup>3077</sup> One child b. Rehoboth 1794.<sup>3078</sup> On 30 March 1756 Samuel and Keziah Bliss gave a receipt for a legacy from the estate of her brother Abell Carpenter.<sup>3079</sup> On 10 Dec. 1759 he was appointed guardian of his daughter Hannah, whose mother was the deceased Hannah Carpenter, and whose grandfather was Abiah Carpenter.<sup>3080</sup> Capt. Samuel Bliss was a "minute man" in 1775, then served in

---

<sup>3063</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 72, 124.

<sup>3064</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 425.

<sup>3065</sup> *Ibid.*, 797.

<sup>3066</sup> *Ibid.*, 537.

<sup>3067</sup> *Ibid.*, 33. Also: Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 124.

<sup>3068</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 537.

<sup>3069</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 45: 271. Wife Mehitabel co-signed the deed.

<sup>3070</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 798.

<sup>3071</sup> *Ibid.*, 33.

<sup>3072</sup> *Ibid.*, 3, 574.

<sup>3073</sup> *Ibid.*, 797.

<sup>3074</sup> *Ibid.*, 538.

<sup>3075</sup> *Ibid.*, 33.

<sup>3076</sup> Keziah Carpenter is not listed with the children of Abiah Carpenter Jr. in the *Rehoboth VRs*, but her brother Abell Carpenter is. See: *Rehoboth VRs*, 594.

<sup>3077</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 35.

<sup>3078</sup> *Ibid.*, 538.

<sup>3079</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 292.

<sup>3080</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 321.

the Revolutionary Army. He was reportedly Gen. Washington's steward at Morristown, N.J., in the winter of 1777.<sup>3081</sup>

4. *Timothy Bliss*, b. 4 Jan. 1732/3; d. Royalton, Vt., 4 Jan. 1822;<sup>3082</sup> m. at Rehoboth 23 Aug. 1753 *Anne Kingsley*,<sup>3083</sup> b. Swansea 28 Dec. 1736, dau. of Oliver and Freelope (Haile) Kingsley,<sup>3084</sup> d. Royalton, Vt., 8 Jan. 1829.<sup>3085</sup> Four children b. Rehoboth 1753-1760.<sup>3086</sup> Eight children b. at Royalston, Mass., and Royalton, Vt., 1762-1780. He moved to Royalston about 1762, where he was one of the earliest settlers, and to Royalton about 1768.<sup>3087</sup>
5. *Ruth Bliss*, b. 19 Sept. 1733/4; d. Rehoboth 10 April 1736.<sup>3088</sup>
6. *Oliver Bliss*, b. 6 June 1739; d. prior to 29 Oct. 1745, when another Oliver was born.
7. *Oliver Bliss*, b. 29 Oct. 1745; d. after 1822;<sup>3089</sup> m. at Rehoboth 21 May 1767 *Keziah Carpenter*.<sup>3090</sup> Six children, the last b. 1787.<sup>3091</sup>

25. **ELIZABETH KENDRICK<sup>3</sup>** (*Ruth<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the sixth and youngest child and fourth daughter of George Kendrick and Ruth (Bowen) Kendrick (4), was born at Rehoboth 12 September 1661,<sup>3092</sup> and died at Windham, Conn., 5 August 1725.<sup>3093</sup> She married at Rehoboth 28 May 1689 **JONAH PALMER**,<sup>3094</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 29

---

<sup>3081</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 124.

<sup>3082</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 125.

<sup>3083</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 33.

<sup>3084</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 33, 198.

<sup>3085</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 125.

<sup>3086</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 538.

<sup>3087</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 125.

<sup>3088</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 797.

<sup>3089</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 125.

<sup>3090</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 33.

<sup>3091</sup> Bliss, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family*, 1: 125.

<sup>3092</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 658.

<sup>3093</sup> Emily Wilder Leavitt, *Groups of Palmer Families from Walter Palmer of Charlestown and Rehoboth, Mass., [and] Stonington, Conn.* (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1901), 42. Also: Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 188.

<sup>3094</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 216.

March 1662, son of Jonah and Elizabeth (Grissel) Palmer,<sup>3095</sup> and died at Windham 19 September 1730.<sup>3096</sup>

Jonah Palmer Jr. "of Rehoboth" sold two parcels of land to Philip Walker of Rehoboth on 26 May 1702 for £11/10.<sup>3097</sup> Jonah Palmer "of Windham" and John Wilmarth of Rehoboth sold 50 acres at Attleborough on 27 November 1702 to Peleg Rhodes of Providence for "good & Valuable Consideration."<sup>3098</sup> Jonah Palmer was named in his father's will, written at Rehoboth 22 September 1704 and proved 6 July 1709.<sup>3099</sup> Both Elizabeth Palmer and Jonah (as "Jonas") Palmer were on the list of communicants of the Windham Congregational Church in 1726.<sup>3100</sup> Jonah Palmer's will was made at Windham 10 September 1730, and named his sons Jonathan, Gershom, and Elihu; his daughters Elizabeth Spencer (wife of John Spencer), Hannah Read (wife of John Read), and Deborah Palmer; and the six surviving children of his deceased daughter Rebecca Read. John Spencer was named executor. The estate included a grist mill.<sup>3101</sup>

Children of Jonah and Elizabeth (Kendrick) Palmer, all born Rehoboth:<sup>3102</sup>

- i REBECCA PALMER<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Feb. 1689/90; d. Windham 7 March 1725/6;<sup>3103</sup> m., as his first wife, at Windham 22 Feb. 1711/2 THOMAS READ,<sup>3104</sup> son of John and Sarah (\_\_\_) Read.<sup>3105</sup> She was not named in her father's 1730 will, although her living children were. Thomas Read was on the list of communicants of

---

<sup>3095</sup> Ibid., 697. Also: Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 40.

<sup>3096</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 42. Also: Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 189.

<sup>3097</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 7: 202.

<sup>3098</sup> Ibid., 4: 97.

<sup>3099</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>3100</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn., 1700-1851* (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society and the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Connecticut, 1943), 4-5.

<sup>3101</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 40-41.

<sup>3102</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 697.

<sup>3103</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 203.

<sup>3104</sup> Ibid., 190, 203.

<sup>3105</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 64.

the Windham Congregational Church in 1726.<sup>3106</sup> His will, written at Windham 30 May 1747 and proved 29 Dec. 1749, named his (second) wife Esther; sons Joshua, Hezekiah, David, Solomon, Josiah, Seth, and Jeremiah; and daughters Ruth (wife of Joseph Hutchinson), Mehitabel (wife of Joseph Robinson), Rebecca, and Esther.<sup>3107</sup>

Children of Thomas and Rebecca (Palmer) Read, all b. Windham:<sup>3108</sup>

1. *Ruth Read*<sup>5</sup>, b. 12 Dec. 1712; m. at Windham 11 Nov. 1742 Joseph Hutchinson,<sup>3109</sup> b. Windham 25 Feb. 1719/20, son of Samuel and Rachel (Allen) Hutchinson. Three children b. Windham 1742-1749.<sup>3110</sup>
2. *Mehitabel Read*, b. 10 Aug. 1714; m. at Windham 17 July 1735 Joseph Robinson.<sup>3111</sup>
3. *Joshua Read*, b. 27 Aug. 1716; m. (1) at Windham 26 Dec. 1745 Hannah Follett,<sup>3112</sup> b. Windham 15 Nov. 1716, dau. of Benjamin and Patience (\_\_\_) Follett,<sup>3113</sup> d. Windham 26 Dec. 1750.<sup>3114</sup> Two children b. Windham 1744, 1748.<sup>3115</sup> He m. (2) at Windham 2 July 1751 Dorothy Woodward,<sup>3116</sup> b. Windham 2 July 1713, dau. of Amos and Hannah (\_\_\_) Woodward,<sup>3117</sup> d. Windham 26 Dec. 1753.<sup>3118</sup> He m. (3) at Windham 7 Aug. 1754 Hannah Palmer, his cousin, dau. of Gershom and Hannah (Spencer) Palmer.<sup>3119</sup> She d. Windham 13 June 1755.<sup>3120</sup> He m.

---

<sup>3106</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn.*, 4.

<sup>3107</sup> Will of Thomas Read of Windham; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 3129.

<sup>3108</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 202-203.

<sup>3109</sup> *Ibid.*, 203.

<sup>3110</sup> *Ibid.*, 137.

<sup>3111</sup> *Ibid.*, 203.

<sup>3112</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3113</sup> *Ibid.*, 96.

<sup>3114</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3115</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3116</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3117</sup> *Ibid.*, 273.

<sup>3118</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3119</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3120</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

- (4) at Windham 7 April 1756 Edith Bidlake.<sup>3121</sup> Seven children b. Windham 1757-1768.<sup>3122</sup>
4. *Solomon Read*, b. 19 Aug. 1718.
  5. *Rebecca Read*, b. 23 Feb. 1720/1.<sup>3123</sup>
  6. *David Read*, b. 8 Sept. 1722; m. (1) Hannah \_\_\_\_; two children b. Windham 1744-1748.<sup>3124</sup> He m. (2) at Windham Mary Elice [Ellis?] 28 Dec. 1746.<sup>3125</sup> Nine children b. Windham 1747-1764.<sup>3126</sup>
  7. *Thomas Read*, b. and d. 5 May 1725.<sup>3127</sup>
- ii ELIZABETH PALMER, b. 14 Sept. 1691; d. Windham 1 July 1750;<sup>3128</sup> m., as his first wife, at Windham 29 August 1711 JOHN SPENCER,<sup>3129</sup> b., possibly at Braintree, Mass., about 1684, son of Samuel and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Spencer,<sup>3130</sup> d. Windham 5 April 1772.<sup>3131</sup> She was named, as Elizabeth, wife of John Spencer, in her father's 1730 will, and John Spencer was named executor of that will.<sup>3132</sup> Both John and Elizabeth Spencer were on the list of communicants of the Windham Congregational Church in 1726.<sup>3133</sup> The will of John Spencer of Windham, signed 22 Sept. 1752 and proved 16 July 1772, named his (second) wife Elenor; his sons Nathaniel, Gideon, John, and David; daughters Deborah, Elizabeth, and Anne; and the children of his deceased son Ebenezer. The estate's inventory, filed 31 Aug. 1772, totaled £219/19.<sup>3134</sup>

---

<sup>3121</sup> Ibid., 202.

<sup>3122</sup> Ibid., 202-203.

<sup>3123</sup> This child was called Rebecca in the Windham VRs (p. 203), and Hezekiah in its grandfather Jonah Palmer's will (Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 41).

<sup>3124</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 202.

<sup>3125</sup> Ibid., 202.

<sup>3126</sup> Ibid., 202-203.

<sup>3127</sup> Ibid., 203.

<sup>3128</sup> Ibid., 237.

<sup>3129</sup> Ibid., 188, 237.

<sup>3130</sup> Harold L. Spencer Jr., *A Spencer Genealogy: The Descent from Gerard of Haddam, Conn.* (Del Mar, Cal.: the author, 1977), 23, 35.

<sup>3131</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 237.

<sup>3132</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 41.

<sup>3133</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn.*, 5-6.

<sup>3134</sup> Will of John Spencer of Windham; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 3521.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Palmer) Spencer, all b. Windham:<sup>3135</sup>

1. *Ebenezer Spencer*<sup>5</sup>, b. 8 May 1714; d. Windham 28 April 1748;<sup>3136</sup> m. at Windham 29 Sept. 1736 Sarah Hibbard,<sup>3137</sup> b. Windham 27 Jan. 1717, dau. of Nathaniel and Sarah (Crane) Hibbard.<sup>3138</sup> Six children b. Windham 1737-1745.<sup>3139</sup>
2. *Anne Spencer*, b. 6 May 1717; m. at Windham 11 May 1733 Israel Markham.<sup>3140</sup> Two children b. Windham 1734, 1736.<sup>3141</sup>
3. *Elizabeth Spencer*, b. 22 July 1719; d. Windham 18 Dec. 1742.<sup>3142</sup>
4. *Jerusha Spencer*, b. 19 July 1721; d. Windham 23 June 1744.<sup>3143</sup>
5. *John Spencer*, b. 24 Jan. 1723/4; d. Windham 6 March 1766;<sup>3144</sup> m. at Windham 5 Nov. 1746 Mary Simons,<sup>3145</sup> b. Windham 1 Aug. 1726, dau. of Jacob and Mary (Crane) Simons.<sup>3146</sup> Eleven children b. Windham 1747-1766.<sup>3147</sup> John Spencer Jr. died intestate; the inventory of his estate was filed 3 April 1766, and accepted 17 April 1766. His wife Mary survived him, and her dower property set off 25 April 1766.<sup>3148</sup>
6. *Samuel Spencer*, b. 15 June 1729; d. Windham 12 April 1748.<sup>3149</sup>
7. *David Spencer* (twin), b. 27 May 1731; d. Windham 24 Jan. 1805;<sup>3150</sup> m. at Windham 16 June 1762 Mary Hill,<sup>3151</sup> dau. of

---

<sup>3135</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 202-203.

<sup>3136</sup> *Ibid.*, 236.

<sup>3137</sup> *Ibid.*, 236.

<sup>3138</sup> *Ibid.*, 121-122.

<sup>3139</sup> *Ibid.*, 236-237. Also: Spencer, *A Spencer Genealogy: The Descent from Gerard of Haddam, Conn.*, 96-97.

<sup>3140</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 236. Although an Anne Spencer married Israel Markham in 1733, the Spencer genealogy says that this Anne was living unmarried in 1752. See: Spencer, *A Spencer Genealogy: The Descent from Gerard of Haddam, Conn.*, 35.

<sup>3141</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 169.

<sup>3142</sup> *Ibid.*, 237.

<sup>3143</sup> *Ibid.*, 237.

<sup>3144</sup> *Ibid.*, 237.

<sup>3145</sup> *Ibid.*, 237.

<sup>3146</sup> *Ibid.*, 227-228.

<sup>3147</sup> *Ibid.*, 237-238.

<sup>3148</sup> Intestate record of John Spencer Jr. of Windham; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 3520.

<sup>3149</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 238.

<sup>3150</sup> Spencer, *A Spencer Genealogy: The Descent from Gerard of Haddam, Conn.*, 99.

<sup>3151</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 236.



Zaccheus and Mary (Squier) Hill.<sup>3152</sup> Six children b. Windham 1763-1776.<sup>3153</sup>

8. *Deborah Spencer* (twin), b. 27 May 1731; d. Windham 16 Oct. 1735.<sup>3154</sup>

iii JONATHAN PALMER, b. 20 March 1692/3; m. (1) ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_ by 1711;<sup>3155</sup> (2) SARAH \_\_\_\_ by 5 Oct. 1731, when she, as his widow, was appointed by the probate court at Windham to administer his estate.<sup>3156</sup> He was named in his father's 1730 will.<sup>3157</sup> Both Jonathan and Elizabeth were on the list of communicants of the Windham Congregational Church in 1726.<sup>3158</sup> There is no probate record for him in Connecticut.

Child of Jonathan Palmer and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Palmer:

1. *Ruth Palmer*<sup>5</sup>, b. Windham 16 Nov. 1711.<sup>3159</sup>

iv GERSHOM PALMER, b. 14 Nov. 1694; m. (1) at Windham 28 June 1715 HANNAH SPENCER,<sup>3160</sup> bp. Braintree, Mass., 7 Sept. 1689, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Spencer,<sup>3161</sup> d. Windham 22 Nov. 1769 "in the 79<sup>th</sup> y. of her age."<sup>3162</sup> He m. (2) at Windham 23 June 1772 NAOMI ALLEN of Coventry, Conn.,<sup>3163</sup> who d. Windham 15 August 1773.<sup>3164</sup> Gershom was named in his father's 1730 will.<sup>3165</sup> Both Gershom and Hannah were on the list of communicants of the Windham Congregational Church in 1726.<sup>3166</sup> In his will, made 27 Nov. 1776, Gershom

<sup>3152</sup> Spencer, *A Spencer Genealogy: The Descent from Gerard of Haddam, Conn.*, 99.

<sup>3153</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 236-238.

<sup>3154</sup> *Ibid.*, 236.

<sup>3155</sup> *Ibid.*, 191.

<sup>3156</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 65.

<sup>3157</sup> *Ibid.*, 41.

<sup>3158</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn.*, 4, 6.

<sup>3159</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 191.

<sup>3160</sup> *Ibid.*, 189, 237.

<sup>3161</sup> Spencer, *A Spencer Genealogy: The Descent from Gerard of Haddam, Conn.*, 23.

<sup>3162</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 189.

<sup>3163</sup> *Ibid.*, 189. There is no record of Naomi Allen's birth or parentage at Coventry, and there is no record of a child of Gershom Palmer and Naomi Allen there, but at Coventry on 5 March 1807 a Naomi Palmer m. Stephen Turner. See: Dimock, *Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry, Connecticut*, 167.

<sup>3164</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 190.

<sup>3165</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 41.

<sup>3166</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn.*, 4, 6.

Palmer named grandchildren Phebe Crane; Gershom and John Moulton; Elisha Hibbard (son of his daughter Mary); and Asenath, Jonah, Delight, Josiah, Gershom, and Sibyl Palmer (children of his son Shubael).<sup>3167</sup> Distribution of the estate was made 25 April 1778, naming the children of Shubael: Josiah, Jonah, Gershom, Delight, Asenath, and Sibyl Palmer; also named was Elizabeth, the wife of James Hibbard.<sup>3168</sup>

Children of Gershom and Hannah (Spencer) Palmer, all presumably b. Windham:<sup>3169</sup>

1. *John Palmer*<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 July 1716; d. Windham 14 Nov. 1719.<sup>3170</sup>
2. *Phebe Palmer*, b. 20 Nov. 1718.<sup>3171</sup> Not named in her father's 1776 will.
3. *Hannah Palmer*, b. 16 May 1720 [*sic*];<sup>3172</sup> d. Windham 13 June 1755;<sup>3173</sup> m. at Windham 7 Aug. 1754, as his third wife (of four), her cousin Joshua Read, son of Thomas Read and her aunt Rebecca (Palmer) Read (see his account).<sup>3174</sup>
4. *Shubael Palmer*, b. 14 Jan. 1720/1 [*sic*]; d. Windham 5 Sept. 1771;<sup>3175</sup> m. at Windham 20 Aug. 1752 Sibyl Bingham,<sup>3176</sup> b. Windham 20 Sept. 1730, dau. of Abel and Abigail (Moulton) Bingham,<sup>3177</sup> d. Windham 2 May 1771.<sup>3178</sup> Ten children b. Windham 1753-1768.<sup>3179</sup>
5. *Mary Palmer*;<sup>3180</sup> m. at Windham 16 Aug. 1744 Elisha Hibbard,<sup>3181</sup> b. Windham 11 Dec. 1719, son of Nathaniel and

---

<sup>3167</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 66. It is unclear who were the mothers of Phebe Crane, Gershom Moulton, and John Moulton: the three do not appear in the Windham birth records.

<sup>3168</sup> Probate file of Gershom Palmer of Windham; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 2908. There is no copy of his will in the probate file.

<sup>3169</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 189-191. The births of daughters Mary and Elizabeth are not found in the Windham VRs.

<sup>3170</sup> *Ibid.*, 189.

<sup>3171</sup> *Ibid.*, 190.

<sup>3172</sup> The Palmer genealogy gives a birthdate of 16 May 1726: see Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 66.

<sup>3173</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 202.

<sup>3174</sup> *Ibid.*, 189.

<sup>3175</sup> *Ibid.*, 191.

<sup>3176</sup> *Ibid.*, 191.

<sup>3177</sup> *Ibid.*, 29, 35.

<sup>3178</sup> *Ibid.*, 191.

<sup>3179</sup> *Ibid.*, 187-191. Also: Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 115.

<sup>3180</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 66.

<sup>3181</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 118, 190.

Sarah (Crane) Hibbard.<sup>3182</sup> Ten children b. Windham 1745-1770.<sup>3183</sup>

6. *Elizabeth Palmer*.<sup>3184</sup> The distribution of her father's estate in 1778 called her the wife of James Hibbard.<sup>3185</sup>

v HANNAH PALMER, b. 28 April 1696; d. Windham 12 Oct. 1755;<sup>3186</sup> m., as his second wife, at Windham 27 April 1721 JOHN READ,<sup>3187</sup> b. about 1685, son of John and Sarah (\_\_\_\_) Read,<sup>3188</sup> d. Windham 5 March 1735, "ae. 50 y."<sup>3189</sup> She was named, as Hannah, wife of John Read, in her father's 1730 will.<sup>3190</sup> John and Hannah were on the list of communicants of the Windham Congregational Church in 1726.<sup>3191</sup> There is no probate record for John Read in Connecticut.

Children of John and Hannah (Palmer) Read, all b. Windham.<sup>3192</sup>

1. *Hannah Read*<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 April 1722; d. before 30 Nov. 1764, when her husband remarried.<sup>3193</sup> She m., as his first wife, at Windham 8 Jan. 1743/4 Hezekiah Follett,<sup>3194</sup> b. about 1719, d. Windham 31 Aug. 1782.<sup>3195</sup> Nine children b. Windham 1744-1758.<sup>3196</sup>
2. *John Read*, b. 4 Aug. 1723; m. at Windham 6 March 1745 Rebecca Turner.<sup>3197</sup> One child b. Windham 1746.<sup>3198</sup>
3. *Elihu Read*, b. 16 June 1725; d. Windham 11 July 1726.<sup>3199</sup>
4. *Nathaniel Read*, b. 22 Dec. 1726.

---

<sup>3182</sup> *Ibid.*, 118, 121.

<sup>3183</sup> *Ibid.*, 118-119, 121-122.

<sup>3184</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 66.

<sup>3185</sup> Probate file of Gershom Palmer of Windham; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 2908.

<sup>3186</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 202.

<sup>3187</sup> *Ibid.*, 189, 202.

<sup>3188</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 66.

<sup>3189</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 202.

<sup>3190</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 41.

<sup>3191</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn.*, 4, 6.

<sup>3192</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 202-203. Son Seth's birth was not recorded.

<sup>3193</sup> *Ibid.*, 96.

<sup>3194</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3195</sup> *Ibid.*, 96.

<sup>3196</sup> *Ibid.*, 95-97.

<sup>3197</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3198</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

<sup>3199</sup> *Ibid.*, 202.

5. *Amasa Read*, b. 15 May 1729.
  6. *Irena Read*, b. 4 Feb. 1730.
  7. *Seth Read*, birth unrecorded; d. Windham 6 Feb. 1733/4.<sup>3200</sup>
  8. *Susannah Read*, b. 24 Feb. 1733/4; d. Windham 16 April 1735.<sup>3201</sup>
- vi RUTH PALMER, b. 27 March 1698; d. Windham, Conn., 16 Nov. 1711.<sup>3202</sup>
- vii ELIHU PALMER, b. 19 Jan. 1699/1700; d. Windham 22 July 1764;<sup>3203</sup> m. at Windham 30 Sept. 1725 ABIGAIL ROBINSON.<sup>3204</sup> She was b. about 1700 and d., as “wid. Elihu ... ae. about 65 y.,” Windham 29 Dec. 1765.<sup>3205</sup> Elihu was named in his father’s 1730 will.<sup>3206</sup> He joined the list of communicants of the Windham Congregational Church on Christmas Day, 1726, and Abigail’s name was added to the roster on 19 Feb. 1727.<sup>3207</sup> He made his will at Windham 12 May 1764, naming “my Beloved tho Poor Chrazd wife ... who by Reason of her Distraction is unable to ... take Care of herself;” his sons Elihu Jr., Jonah, and Amasa; and daughter Abigail and her husband Peter Robinson Jr. Son Jonah was made executor. The estate’s inventory totaling £16/7/3 was filed the day the will was proved, 24 August 1764.<sup>3208</sup>
- Children of Elihu and Abigail (Robinson) Palmer, all b. Windham:<sup>3209</sup>
1. *Amasa Palmer*<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 July 1726; d. Windham 30 April 1727.<sup>3210</sup>
  2. *Elihu Palmer*, b. 9 Feb. 1727/8; m. at Windham 11 Aug. 1752 Lois Foster.<sup>3211</sup> Ten children b. Windham 1753-1769.<sup>3212</sup>

<sup>3200</sup> Ibid., 203. The Palmer genealogy does not list this child, but says that John and Hannah had a son Seth b. 16 June 1725, d. 11 July 1726: see Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 67. That Seth is not in the Windham VRs.

<sup>3201</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 203.

<sup>3202</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 42.

<sup>3203</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 188.

<sup>3204</sup> Ibid., 188.

<sup>3205</sup> Ibid., 187.

<sup>3206</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 42.

<sup>3207</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn.*, 6.

<sup>3208</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 67. Also: Will of Elihu Palmer of Windham; Windham, Conn., Probate District file No. 2903.

<sup>3209</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 186-189, 191.

<sup>3210</sup> Ibid., 187.

<sup>3211</sup> Ibid., 188.

<sup>3212</sup> Ibid., 188-191. Also: Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 115.

3. *Abigail Palmer*, b. 9 Jan. 1729/30; d. Windham 12 March 1729/30.<sup>3213</sup>
4. *Jonah Palmer*, b. 23 July 1731; m. at Windham 31 Oct. 1754 Abiah Robinson,<sup>3214</sup> b. Windham 16 May 1727, dau. of Thomas and Anna (\_\_\_) Robinson.<sup>3215</sup> Nine children b. Windham 1755-1772.<sup>3216</sup>
5. *Abigail Palmer*, b. 25 March 1733; d. Windham 25 Sept. 1774;<sup>3217</sup> m., as his first wife, at Windham 13 Nov. 1755 Peter Robinson Jr.,<sup>3218</sup> b. Windham 19 May 1730, son of Peter and Ruth (Fuller) Robinson, d. Windham 18 July 1778.<sup>3219</sup> Six children b. Windham 1756-1772.<sup>3220</sup>
6. *Rhode Palmer*, b. 6 Sept. 1735; d. Windham March 1735/6.<sup>3221</sup>
7. *Amasa Palmer*, b. 29 Aug. 1737; m. at Windham 13 May 1762 Abigail Lassell,<sup>3222</sup> b. Windham 6 April 1740, dau. of Isaac and Bethiah (Woodward) Lassell.<sup>3223</sup> Two children b. Windham 1762, 1764.<sup>3224</sup>

viii DEBORAH PALMER, possibly b. Windham.<sup>3225</sup> She was named, as Deborah Palmer, in her father's 1730 will.<sup>3226</sup> She was on the list of communicants of the Windham Congregational Church in 1726.<sup>3227</sup>

26. **OBADIAH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the oldest child of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and Mary (\_\_\_) Bowen, was born at Rehoboth 18 September 1651,<sup>3228</sup> and died there 11 July 1699.<sup>3229</sup> He married at

---

<sup>3213</sup> Windham VRs in: Conn. VRs (Barbour Collection), 186.

<sup>3214</sup> *Ibid.*, 189.

<sup>3215</sup> *Ibid.*, 210.

<sup>3216</sup> *Ibid.*, 187-191.

<sup>3217</sup> *Ibid.*, 210.

<sup>3218</sup> *Ibid.*, 187.

<sup>3219</sup> *Ibid.*, 215.

<sup>3220</sup> *Ibid.*, 210, 215-217.

<sup>3221</sup> *Ibid.*, 191.

<sup>3222</sup> *Ibid.*, 187.

<sup>3223</sup> *Ibid.*, 152.

<sup>3224</sup> *Ibid.*, 190.

<sup>3225</sup> Birth not recorded in Rehoboth or Windham VRs.

<sup>3226</sup> Leavitt, *Palmer Families*, 41.

<sup>3227</sup> *Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn.*, 5.

<sup>3228</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545.

Rehoboth 25 July 1677 **ABIGAIL BULLOCK**,<sup>3230</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 29 August 1657<sup>3231</sup> and died there 10 September 1704,<sup>3232</sup> daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Ingraham) Bullock.<sup>3233</sup>

On 22 February 1669/70 Obadiah Bowen Jr. signed the compact between the town of Swansea and its church regarding the admission of new inhabitants to the town.<sup>3234</sup> He appeared on the list of Swansea inhabitants, as a member of the Third Rank (of three) on 7 February 1670/1. (First-rate inhabitants were allotted three acres in future lots and divisions, second-rate inhabitants two acres, and third-rate inhabitants one acre.)<sup>3235</sup>

Like his parents, he joined the Swansea Baptist Church: on 14 March 1672 it was recorded that "Obadiah Bowen junior [was] propounded [for membership] and gave present satisfaction." On 4 August 1672 it was noted that "Obad Bowen junior [was] to be admitted next lord's day," and with several others was to "give an account of their absence next meeting."<sup>3236</sup> Again like his parents, he fell out with the brethren: he was (along with his father) directed to appear at the Swansea Baptist Church "the next lord's day after the last sermon." On September 14 "Obadiah Bowen not appeareing this day according to order is to be summoned to appear this day 14night." On September 27 "Bro bowen junior was admonished and counselled to repentance for his withdrawing from the com[munion] of the church in the lord's supper, and so left till further triall of his repentance." On 4 October,

Bro bowen junior being demanded his reason for not appearing said that he could not come without travailing much

<sup>3229</sup> Ibid., 800.

<sup>3230</sup> Ibid., 24.

<sup>3231</sup> Ibid., 563.

<sup>3232</sup> Bullock, *Richard Bullock of Rehoboth, 1644, and Some of His Descendants*, 115. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>3233</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 67, 563.

<sup>3234</sup> Otis Olney Wright, *History of Swansea, Massachusetts, 1667-1917* (Swansea, Mass.: the town, 1917), 49.

<sup>3235</sup> Hall, "The Three Rank System of Land Distribution in Colonial Swansea, Massachusetts," 13, 16.

<sup>3236</sup> Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," 34-35.

by night. Being demanded of his reason for withdrawing saith that he conceived there were such things acted in the church that were ground of his withdrawing and that he could say no more; Bro bowen junior giveing no other account than as before is required to appear before the church next fifth day to answer to such charges as are to be then brought against him.

He was charged with "neglect and contempt of the ordinances of the lords supper and of com[munion] with the church." A long consideration of his reasons for this failure were noted. On 11 October,

Bro obadiah Bowen junior declareing repent[ance] to satisfaction for the evils charged upon him was further exhorted to see the evil of them and thereupon the church declared their continuance of him in full com[munion] with them.<sup>3237</sup>

He was one of the witnesses to Robert Miller's response to being charged with "contempt of comunion" by the church on 8 October 1674.<sup>3238</sup>

Obadiah Bowen was on the list of "Proprietors at Sowams, Prior to 1680." Sowams was the southwestern part of Rehoboth, subsequently part of Barrington, R.I.<sup>3239</sup> He bought eight acres in Rehoboth from Nathaniel Paine of Bristol, Mass., for £9 on 20 November 1688,<sup>3240</sup> and was on Rehoboth's list of "Propriator not Inhabitants" 7 February 1690.<sup>3241</sup> He was elected to the House of Representatives of the Massachusetts General Court in 1696, although there is "Some doubt about whether he actually served."<sup>3242</sup> He died intestate, and administration of his estate was given to his

---

<sup>3237</sup> Ibid., 37.

<sup>3238</sup> Lainhart and Wakefield, "Family of John Howland," *Mayflower Families* 23 (Part 1): 7.

<sup>3239</sup> Bicknell, *Sowams*, 88-89.

<sup>3240</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 8: 627.

<sup>3241</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 917.

<sup>3242</sup> John A. Schutz, *Legislators of the Massachusetts General Court, 1691-1780* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1997), 169.

widow Sarah [*sic*] and his son James on 16 October 1702.<sup>3243</sup> On 31 July 1721 James bought out the remaining estate from his surviving siblings Hezekiah, Daniel, Aaron, Nathan, Abigail (with husband Benjamin Fisk), and Sarah (with husband Martin Luther) for £10 each.<sup>3244</sup>

Abigail (Bullock) Bowen was named as a legatee, “for the use of her daughter Sarah,” in the account of the estate of her father-in-law, Obadiah Bowen Sr., on 12 May 1712, although Abigail was dead by then.<sup>3245</sup>

#### Children of Obadiah and Abigail (Bullock) Bowen:

- 42 i ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. about 1678; m. BENJAMIN FISK.
- 43 ii JAMES BOWEN, b. 29 July 1680; m. ELIZABETH GARNSEY.
- 44 iii HEZEKIAH BOWEN, b. 19 Nov. 1682; m. (1) ELIZABETH LANDON; m. (2) MEHITABEL WOOD.
- 45 iv MARY BOWEN, b. 24 Dec. 1684; m. JOHN BUSH.
- 46 v ELIZABETH BOWEN, b. 17 March 1686; m. THOMAS BOREMAN.
- 47 vi DANIEL BOWEN, b. 29 June 1689; m. PRISCILLA VINTON.
- 48 vii AARON BOWEN, b. 6 Nov. 1691; m. EXPERIENCE WHITAKER.
- 49 viii SARAH BOWEN, b. 5 Nov. 1693; m. MARTIN LUTHER.
- 50 ix NATHAN BOWEN, b. 4 April 1698; m. (1) SARAH ASHLEY; m. (2) HANNAH (HASKELL) (GOODWIN) HARRIS; m. (3) MARY (RUSSELL) BODEN.

27. **MARY<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second child and oldest daughter of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_\_, was born at Rehoboth 18 January 1653, and died, probably at Rehoboth, before 18 January 1683, when her husband and his second wife had their first

---

<sup>3243</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate file for Obadiah Bowen Jr., available on FHL microfilm #563,934.

<sup>3244</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate, 3 (part 2): 714-716.

<sup>3245</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 56.



child.<sup>3246</sup> She married at Rehoboth 30 May 1673 ISAAC ALLEN,<sup>3247</sup> who was born perhaps about 1650, and was buried at Rehoboth 24 November 1692;<sup>3248</sup> son of John and (possibly) Christian (\_\_\_) Allen.<sup>3249</sup>

Isaac Allen's birthplace is not known. He was on an early but undated list of members of the Swansea Baptist Church,<sup>3250</sup> and on 7 February 1689 was listed among the "Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth."<sup>3251</sup> He was named in his father's will, signed 23 March 1689 and proved 27 May 1690.<sup>3252</sup> Isaac signed his own will at Rehoboth 3 October 1692, naming his second wife Katherine and their three children; it was proved 8 May 1695.<sup>3253</sup>

#### Child of Isaac and Mary (Bowen) Allen:

- i ISAAC ALLEN<sup>4</sup>, b. Rehoboth 3 Jan. 1674.<sup>3254</sup> He was not named in his father's 1692 will, or his uncle John Allen's 1723 will, so presumably died before Nov. 1692.<sup>3255</sup>

---

<sup>3246</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 519. No death record at Rehoboth or Swansea. An unsubstantiated source says Mary died 20 Aug. 1678: see *Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island*, 2: 1005.

<sup>3247</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 42, 897.

<sup>3248</sup> *Ibid.*, 790.

<sup>3249</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 2. Christian was the wife named in John Allen's will. In the 1723 will of Isaac's brother John Allen, Christian (\_\_\_) Allen (then Peck, and then deceased) was called "kinswoman" rather than "mother," so may have been their stepmother and a later wife of their father: see Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 97.

<sup>3250</sup> Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," 49.

<sup>3251</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>3252</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 2.

<sup>3253</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 6.

<sup>3254</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 519. This record gives the child's mother's name as "Katheron," the mother of Isaac Allen's other children. Since Isaac Jr. was born within a year of Isaac and Mary's marriage, the next child was born nine years after the first, and the early births tended to be recorded in family groups, it is most likely that Mary (Bowen) Allen was the mother.

<sup>3255</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 6. The younger Isaac Allen was not named in the will of his uncle John Allen of Swansea, written 1 Jan. 1722/3, which named this Isaac's stepsiblings: see Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 97.

28. SARAH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second daughter of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_\_, was born at Rehoboth 6 November 1654,<sup>3256</sup> and died, probably at Rehoboth, before 11 December 1708, when she was not named in her father's will.<sup>3257</sup> She married, first, at Rehoboth 16 May 1672 JOHN SAVAGE,<sup>3258</sup> who was buried at Rehoboth 22 August 1678. She married, second, at Rehoboth 29 September 1681 JOSEPH BRAYMAN,<sup>3259</sup> who was probably born at Taunton, Mass., about 1650-1660, probably the son of Thomas Brayman.<sup>3260</sup>

John Savage's parentage and birthplace are not known. He drew lots for land in the meadows of Rehoboth's North Purchase on 26 May 1668.<sup>3261</sup> In 1675 he advanced the town £2/6/8 to sustain the prosecution of King Philip's War.<sup>3262</sup> After John's death, the colonial court at Plymouth ordered on 30 October 1678 that Sarah's father Obadiah Bowen, along with Samuel Luther and Hugh Cole, "by advice and councell to assist the widow, Sarah Savage, the relict of the said John Savage" in the settlement of John's estate, which "consists mostly in land."<sup>3263</sup>

Joseph Brayman was given 15 acres in Taunton on 20 November 1687 "for love & Natural Affection" by his brother Thomas Brayman of Taunton.<sup>3264</sup> It has been suggested that Joseph and Sarah went from Rehoboth to South Kingston, R.I.,<sup>3265</sup> where seven Brayman children were born between 1695 and 1708, but neither the transcribed nor the original South Kingston birth records list the

<sup>3256</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545.

<sup>3257</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 48-49.

<sup>3258</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 42.

<sup>3259</sup> *Ibid.*, 56, 907.

<sup>3260</sup> Frances Dudley Shepard, *The Perry Family of Norton and the Nine Gardners* (Boston: the author, 2002), 113. Also: Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 3: 37-38.

<sup>3261</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 914.

<sup>3262</sup> *Ibid.*, 920.

<sup>3263</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 5: 271.

<sup>3264</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 8: 679. Joseph's residence at the time was not stated.

<sup>3265</sup> Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985), 93.

names of those children's parents.<sup>3266</sup> Sarah (Bowen) Brayman's age (54) when the last of the children was born in South Kingston makes it doubtful that she was their mother.

Probably Joseph Brayman was the man of that name who died intestate at "Great Mantus Creek" in Gloucester County, N.J., in 1701/2. Sarah's sister Hannah and her husband Timothy Brooks had removed to adjacent Salem County in south New Jersey shortly before then, and her brother Samuel Bowen and family made the same move shortly thereafter. Sarah and Joseph's son John was certainly there: John's 1726 will in Salem County mentioned land on "Great Mando Creek" that he had presumably inherited from his father.<sup>3267</sup> "Great Mantus Creek" and "Great Mando Creek" would be the present Mantua Creek, which rises just north of Salem County and flows northwest into the Delaware River. The inventory of the estate of Joseph "Braman" was taken 5 March 1701/2, and valued at £25/6/6. His brother Benjamin Braman, also of Gloucester County, was appointed on 1 September 1702 to administer the estate.<sup>3268</sup>

Children of John and Sarah (Bowen) Savage:

- i ELIZABETH SAVAGE<sup>4</sup>, b. Rehoboth 16 Jan. 1672/3;<sup>3269</sup> d. Rehoboth 3 March 1673.<sup>3270</sup>
- 51 ii SARAH SAVAGE, b. 10 or 13 March 1674; m. NATHANIEL SUTLIFFE.
- iii ELIZABETH SAVAGE, b. Rehoboth 11 Jan. 1675;<sup>3271</sup> presumably d. young.
- iv MARY SAVAGE, b. Rehoboth 5 June 1678;<sup>3272</sup> presumably d. young.

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Bowen) (Savage) Brayman:

- 52 v EXPERIENCE BRAYMAN, b. 10 Nov. 1682; m. JOSHUA LUTHER.
- 53 vi JOHN BRAYMAN, b. 22 June 1685; m. CATHERINE \_\_\_\_.

---

<sup>3266</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 5: 2: 39 (South Kingston). Also: South Kingston, R.I., Birth Records, 1: 1; letter from the South Kingston Town Clerk, 13 Dec. 2010.

<sup>3267</sup> *New Jersey Archives*, series 1, 23: 57.

<sup>3268</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 57.

<sup>3269</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 739.

<sup>3270</sup> *Ibid.*, 875, 897.

<sup>3271</sup> *Ibid.*, 739, 899. The second entry calls her "Ellice" Savage.

<sup>3272</sup> *Ibid.*, 739, 902.

29. **SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second son of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_\_, was born at Rehoboth 16 July 1659,<sup>3273</sup> and died at Cohansey, Salem Co., N.J., 21 January 1728/9.<sup>3274</sup> He married at Swansea 26 May 1684, as her second husband, **ELIZABETH (WOOD) WHEATON**,<sup>3275</sup> widow of his cousin Samuel Wheaton<sup>3</sup> (8) (*Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*). She was born about 1655, probably at Portsmouth, R.I., the daughter of John Wood,<sup>3276</sup> and died at Cohansey prior to 21 January 1728/9, when she was not named in Samuel Bowen's will.<sup>3277</sup>

Samuel Bowen was a witness to the sale of property in Rehoboth from John Fitch to his son[-in-law] Thomas "Ormby" on 8 February 1687/8.<sup>3278</sup> He appears on the list of the "Proprietors and Inhabitants" of Rehoboth 7 February 1689/90.<sup>3279</sup> He killed a wolf at Swansea in 1691.<sup>3280</sup>

By 1703 the family had moved to Cohansey, and on 30 December of that year Samuel bought 107 acres there from his brother-in-law Timothy Brooks, in the part of Hopewell Twp. that became Bowentown.<sup>3281</sup> Son "Samuel Bowen of Cohansey" was named in the will of his father Obadiah on 11 December 1708: Samuel was bequeathed "ten pounds silver money," and he and his sister Hannah Brooks divided another £17.<sup>3282</sup> On 16 October 1711 Samuel appointed Isaac Ayars of Cohansey as his attorney to receive that legacy from his father's estate, through Samuel's brother Thomas of

<sup>3273</sup> *Ibid.*, 545.

<sup>3274</sup> Alfred M. Heston, ed., *South Jersey: A History, 1664-1924*, 5 vols. (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1924), 5: 142. Perhaps this source took the date of Samuel Bowen's will as his date of death.

<sup>3275</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 25.

<sup>3276</sup> [Clarence S. Brigham], *The Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth* (Providence: E.L. Freeman & Sons, 1901), 322-324. Also: Snow, *The Snow-Estes Ancestry*, 1: 117-118. See her first husband's account for a discussion of her ancestry.

<sup>3277</sup> *New Jersey Archives*, series 1, 23: 48-49.

<sup>3278</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 295. The deed was not recorded until 13 Dec. 1716.

<sup>3279</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>3280</sup> Shurtleff and Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth*, 6: 262.

<sup>3281</sup> Cumberland Co., N.J., Deeds, 1: 98. (Cumberland Co. was formed from Salem Co. in 1748.) Also: "Hezekiah Bowen of Swansea, Massachusetts: Letter to His Children Living at Cohansey, 1746," *New Jersey Genesis* 17 (April 1970): 747-753.

<sup>3282</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 48-49.

Swansea. Ayars gave Thomas a receipt for the payment on 16 November 1711.<sup>3283</sup> Samuel also witnessed the similar receipt of his sister Hannah and her husband Timothy Brooks for her legacy on 10 March 1711/2.<sup>3284</sup> Samuel assumed the leadership of the Sabbatarian [Baptist] church at Bowentown after Timothy Brooks moved to the Cohansey congregation,<sup>3285</sup> and was the "colleague for many years of the first pastor, Jonathan Davis Sr. [of the nearby Shiloh Baptist Church]."<sup>3286</sup> On 12 May 1726 Samuel deeded his 107-acre tract at Bowentown to his son Dan.<sup>3287</sup> Samuel's nephew, John Brayman of Cohansey, mentioned his "cousin" [strictly, his uncle] Samuel Bowen in his 1726 will.<sup>3288</sup>

Samuel Bowen, gentleman, signed his will at Cohansey 21 January 1728/9, naming his children John, Dan, Elijah, "Clefton," Mary Perry, and Elizabeth Fogg. No wife was named. Sons Elijah and Clifton were to be the executors. Among the witnesses were Timothy Brooks and Dan Bowen. The will was proved 4 March 1728/9; son Elijah qualified as an executor, son Clifton evidently did not.<sup>3289</sup>

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wood) (Wheaton) Bowen:

- 54 i JOHN<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. 17 May 1685; m. RACHEL \_\_\_\_.
- 55 ii SAMUEL BOWEN, b. 1 Jan. 1688; m. MARTHA DIXON.
- 56 iii DAN BOWEN, b. 1 August 1690; m. MARY WALLING.
- 57 iv ELIJAH BOWEN, b. 4 August 1695; m. (1) SARAH WATSON; m. (2) DEBORAH SWINNEY.
- v JOANNA BOWEN, b. Rehoboth 1 Dec. 1696;<sup>3290</sup> d. Cohansey, Salem Co., N.J., 1728.<sup>3291</sup> She was not named in her father's 1729 will.<sup>3292</sup>

---

<sup>3283</sup> Ibid., 1: 52.

<sup>3284</sup> Ibid., 1: 54-55.

<sup>3285</sup> Craig Koedel, *God's Vine in This Wilderness: Religion in South Jersey to 1800* (Woodbury, N.J.: Gloucester County Genealogical Society, 1980), 33.

<sup>3286</sup> Thomas Shourds, *History and Genealogy of Fenwick's Colony* (1876; reprint Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976), 424.

<sup>3287</sup> Cumberland Co., N.J., Deeds, 1: 98.

<sup>3288</sup> *New Jersey Archives*, series 1, 23: 57.

<sup>3289</sup> Ibid., 23: 48-49.

<sup>3290</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545.

58 vi MARY BOWEN, b. 9 Feb. 1698; m. \_\_\_\_ PERRY.

59 vii CLIFTON BOWEN, b. 12 Feb. 1701; m. ELIZABETH HARRIS.

60 viii ELIZABETH BOWEN, b. about 1703; m. DAVID FOGG.

30. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the third son of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_, was born at Rehoboth 26 June 1662,<sup>3293</sup> and died there 28 December 1727.<sup>3294</sup> He married about 1688/9 ELIZABETH ROUND, who was born, possibly in Britain, about 1670,<sup>3295</sup> daughter of John and Elizabeth (\_\_) Round.<sup>3296</sup>

Joseph Bowen was listed with the inhabitants and freeholders of Swansea in Maj. William Bradford's quitclaim to the town in 1689. However, the list is damaged, and Joseph may have been a landholder but not a resident.<sup>3297</sup> Joseph Bowen of Rehoboth, cooper, was given property in Swansea "for great love and naturall affection" by his father, Obadiah Bowen of Swansea, tanner, on 17 March 1690; the acreage was not stated.<sup>3298</sup> Joseph bought additional property in Rehoboth on 6 June 1714: 28 acres for £14 from Thomas Cooper.<sup>3299</sup> In a 1706 deed by which Joseph's brother Thomas was given land by their father Obadiah, it was mentioned that Thomas had been obliged to give money to Joseph.<sup>3300</sup> In Obadiah's 1708 will Joseph was devised lands in both Rehoboth and Swansea,<sup>3301</sup> and Joseph was named as a legatee when the account of Obadiah's estate was rendered in 1712.<sup>3302</sup> In one of the Rehoboth's periodic divisions of

<sup>3291</sup> William Du Bois Jr., *Family and Ancestors of Otis R. Bowen, M.D., of Bremen, Marshall County, Indiana* (Greenwood, Ind.: the author, 2000), 23.

<sup>3292</sup> *New Jersey Archives*, series 1, 23: 48-49.

<sup>3293</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545.

<sup>3294</sup> *Ibid.*, 800.

<sup>3295</sup> The date and place of Elizabeth (Round) Bowen's birth are not known, nor are her dates and places of marriage and death.

<sup>3296</sup> "Elizabeth Bowen wife of Joseph Bowen" was named in her father's 1710 will: see Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 71.

<sup>3297</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 64.

<sup>3298</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 8: 423. The deed was recorded 19 July 1714.

<sup>3299</sup> *Ibid.*, 8: 422; also recorded 19 July 1714.

<sup>3300</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 81.

<sup>3301</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 48-49.

<sup>3302</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 56.

common land, on 2 February 1712/3, Joseph Bowen received 35 acres at a place called “Bad Luck,” and 21 acres on Mount Tarrydiddle Hill.<sup>3303</sup> On 16 January 1721 Joseph sold 11 acres in Rehoboth to John Millard for £35;<sup>3304</sup> on 22 April of that year he gave 30 acres in Rehoboth “for love” to his son Elisha;<sup>3305</sup> and on 22 May sold “a £40 estate of Commonage rights” to Noah Butterworth and Timothy Ide for £2/15/6.<sup>3306</sup> He gave his son Joseph 40 acres in November 1722; the deed was never recorded, but on 22 March 1727/8 the siblings of Joseph Jr. quitclaimed that land to him.<sup>3307</sup> In his final deed, Joseph Bowen gave his house and farm to his son Jabez “for love and affection” on 7 April 1725.<sup>3308</sup> Having apparently disposed of all of his property before death, there was no probate for Joseph Bowen.

A Joseph Bowen was reportedly a witness to a Plymouth Colony deed for land in Rehoboth from John Sutton to Jonathan Fuller in 1669 (when this Joseph Bowen—the only known Joseph Bowen at the time—was seven years old),<sup>3309</sup> but inspection of the original deed shows that the witness was a Joseph Kint [Kent].<sup>3310</sup>

Elizabeth (Round) Bowen’s date of death was not recorded, but she did not cosign her husband’s deeds in 1721, and no provision was made for her in his 1725 deed, so she probably died before then.

#### Children of Joseph Bowen and Elizabeth Round:

- 61 i ALICE<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. 26 Sept. 1689; m. JACOB CHASE.
- 62 ii RUTH BOWEN, b. 15 Oct. 1791; m. JOHN MUNRO.
- 63 iii ELISHA BOWEN, b. 6 July 1693; m. SUSANNAH SEAMANS.
- 64 iv OBADIAH BOWEN, b. 7 July 1695; m. SARAH HORTON.
- v NAOMA BOWEN, b. Rehoboth 9 Sept. 1697;<sup>3311</sup> d. Rehoboth 13 July 1699.<sup>3312</sup>

---

<sup>3303</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 15-16.

<sup>3304</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 41: 42. The deed was not recorded until 1753.

<sup>3305</sup> *Ibid.*, 15: 97. Joseph’s nephew James<sup>4</sup> Bowen (43) was a witness.

<sup>3306</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 14. James Bowen was again a witness.

<sup>3307</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 33: 351.

<sup>3308</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 16. The deed was apparently never recorded.

<sup>3309</sup> *Ibid.*, 3: 160.

<sup>3310</sup> Plymouth Colony Deeds, 3 (part 1): 160.

<sup>3311</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545.

- 65 vi JOSEPH BOWEN, b. 9 Nov. 1699; m. (1) ANN MARTIN; m. (2) HANNAH PECK.
- 66 vii JABEZ BOWEN, b. 23 Nov. 1701; m. JOANNA SALISBURY.
- 67 viii ELIZABETH BOWEN, b. 6 June 1704; m. EPHRAIM CHASE.
- 68 ix MARY BOWEN, b. 1 July 1706; m. ICHABOD BOSWORTH.

31. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> BOWEN (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the fourth son of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_\_, was born at Rehoboth 3 August 1664, and died at Swansea before 21 June 1743, when his will (written 25 December 1736) was proved.<sup>3313</sup> He married at Swansea 17 June 1689 THANKFUL MASON,<sup>3314</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 27 October 1672<sup>3315</sup> and died after her husband, daughter of Sampson and Mary (Butterworth) Mason.<sup>3316</sup>

Thomas Bowen "Jr." appeared on the list of "Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" on 7 February 1689/90.<sup>3317</sup> In his middle years he was active in the buying, selling, and mortgaging of land at Swansea: between 1696 and 1710 he bought seven properties, sold eight, and mortgaged two.<sup>3318</sup> He sold additional properties in 1723, 1724, and 1737.<sup>3319</sup> In 1706 Thomas's father Obadiah gave him, "for parental love and affection," 100 acres in Swansea, calling Thomas "a dutyfull child" and "the stay and staffe" of his father's old age. The property included the family cemetery where Obadiah, Thomas, their wives, and many other family members were buried. Thomas was obliged to give £60 to his niece Mary, daughter of his deceased

<sup>3312</sup> *Ibid.*, 800.

<sup>3313</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 327.

<sup>3314</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 25.

<sup>3315</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 675.

<sup>3316</sup> Barton, "Sampson Mason, the Baptist and Dragoon in Oliver Cromwell's Army," 247-248. Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 64.

<sup>3317</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916-17. It is unclear why Thomas Bowen would have been called "Jr." and equally unclear why another Thomas Bowen would appear on the simultaneous list of "Orphans" at Rehoboth.

<sup>3318</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 3: 205, 206, 244, 247; 4: 8, 168, 207, 261, 305; 5: 435, 436; 8: 424; 14: 397; 17: 95; 27: 446.

<sup>3319</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 426; 19: 436; 26: 270.



brother Isaac, for which he had given bond. He was also obliged for money he had given to his brother Joseph.<sup>3320</sup> He was named as a creditor in the settlement of six estates between 1712 and 1735.<sup>3321</sup> He also witnessed six wills between 1699 and 1736,<sup>3322</sup> witnessed an agreement for the division of an estate in 1700,<sup>3323</sup> and acted as an appraiser of an estate in 1704.<sup>3324</sup> In 1736, as a justice of the peace in adjacent Bristol (Mass., later R.I.), he was named in a petition to the Rhode Island Legislature from John Lawless, the "prisonkeeper" of Bristol, for the repayment of the costs of keeping a prisoner.<sup>3325</sup>

Thomas Bowen was the executor of his father's will, written 11 December 1708 and proved 14 October 1710.<sup>3326</sup> On 16 November 1711 and 10 March 1711/2 Thomas received receipts from his brother Samuel and his sister Hannah (Bowen) Brooks, both of Cohansey, N.J., for their legacies from their father, and on 12 May 1712 Thomas presented the account of the estate.<sup>3327</sup> Thomas gave each of his five older sons land in Barrington (then in Massachusetts, now in Rhode Island): to Josiah in 1720 and 1723,<sup>3328</sup> Isaac in 1723,<sup>3329</sup> Stephen in 1723,<sup>3330</sup> Nathaniel in 1729,<sup>3331</sup> and Samuel in 1734.<sup>3332</sup> Samuel also bought 25 acres from his father in 1729, for £180.<sup>3333</sup>

---

<sup>3320</sup> Ibid., 5: 81. Also Sterling and Bamberg, "Warren Historical Cemetery #14: The Obadiah Bowen Lot," 139. The property, then in Swansea, is now in Warren, R.I., because of the 1747 boundary change.

<sup>3321</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 57, 110, 122, 124, 128. Also "The Estate of William Brown<sup>4</sup>," MD 20 (1918): 182.

<sup>3322</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 67, 107, 181, 236, 261. Also: McTeer and Warner, *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 7.

<sup>3323</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 26.

<sup>3324</sup> Ibid., 1: 30.

<sup>3325</sup> Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly (at the Rhode Island Archives, Providence), 3: 16.

<sup>3326</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 48-49.

<sup>3327</sup> Ibid., 1: 52, 54-56.

<sup>3328</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 13: 345; 15: 97.

<sup>3329</sup> Ibid., 15: 444.

<sup>3330</sup> Ibid., 15: 405.

<sup>3331</sup> Ibid., 19: 530-531.

<sup>3332</sup> Ibid., 29: 281.

<sup>3333</sup> Ibid., 20: 90.

Thomas Bowen made his will 25 December 1736, naming his wife Thankful; his sons Josiah, Isaac, Stephen, Samuel, Nathaniel, Richard, and John; his daughters Mary and Hannah ("Wives of Gilbert & Charles Seamans"), Katherine "Curtice," and Mercy Luther (deceased); granddaughter Lydia Luther (under 18) and grandson Constant Luther. Wife Thankful was made executrix. The will was proved 21 June 1743.<sup>3334</sup>

Children of Thomas and Thankful (Mason) Bowen:

- 69 i JOSIAH<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. 1 Oct. 1691; m. MARGARET CHILD.  
 ii MARY BOWEN, b. Rehoboth 30 Nov. 1693.<sup>3335</sup> She died young; another Mary was born to the family in 1708.<sup>3336</sup>
- 70 iii ISAAC BOWEN, b. 3 Nov. 1695; m. HANNAH WHEATON.
- 71 iv STEPHEN BOWEN, b. 16 Jan. 1698; m. (1) PHEBE SLADE; m. (2) MARY (THURBER) LEE.
- 72 v MERCY BOWEN, b. about 1700; m. NATHAN LUTHER.
- 73 vi SAMUEL BOWEN, b. 28 Feb. 1702; m. SARAH (SMITH?).
- 74 vii NATHANIEL BOWEN, b. 1 Jan. 1704; m. ESTHER (CARPENTER) BARDEEN.
- 75 viii KATHERINE BOWEN, b. 1705-1708; m. SAMUEL CURTIS.
- 76 ix RICHARD BOWEN, b. 21 Jan. 1705; m. (1) REMEMBER GOODSPEED; m. (2) ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_.
- 77 x MARY BOWEN, b. 11 August 1708; m. GILBERT SEAMANS.
- 78 xi HANNAH BOWEN, b. 1 Feb. 1710; m. CHARLES SEAMANS.  
 xii CONSTANT BOWEN, b. 10 Oct. 1711. He was not named in his father's will in 1736, presumably dying before that time.<sup>3337</sup> A later Constant Bowen in Newport, R.I., was probably the son of his brother Isaac (70).
- 79 xiii JOHN BOWEN, b. 22 Feb. 1717/8; m. (1) PENELOPE (READ) BORDEN; m. (2) SARAH (BENNETT) GRAY.

---

<sup>3334</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate, 10: 283, 287-288.

<sup>3335</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 546.

<sup>3336</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 110.

<sup>3337</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate, 10: 283, 287-288.

32. **HANNAH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the third daughter of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_\_, was born at Rehoboth 3 May 1665,<sup>3338</sup> and died at Cohansey, Salem Co., N.J., after 26 January 1715/6, when she was named in her husband's will.<sup>3339</sup> She married, probably as his second wife, at Swansea 10 November 1685 **TIMOTHY BROOKS.**<sup>3340</sup> He was born at Woburn, Mass., 9 October 1661, son of Timothy and Mary (Russell) Brooks,<sup>3341</sup> and died at Cohansey between 26 January 1715/6, when he signed his will, and 10 February 1715/6, when it was proved.<sup>3342</sup>

Hannah Brooks was named in her father's 1708 will; she was to receive his "bed and bedding," and she and her brother Samuel were to divide £17 of silver money.<sup>3343</sup> On 16 October 1711 Hannah and her husband gave power of attorney to "our well beloved Brother John Brooks" of Rehoboth to receive that legacy from Hannah's brother Thomas, the executor of their father's estate. John Brooks gave a receipt for the legacy to Thomas Bowen 10 March 1711/2, and on 12 May 1712 Hannah and Timothy Brooks were named as legatees in the account of her father's estate.<sup>3344</sup> Timothy was named in his younger brother John's will, written at Swansea 9 April 1713 and proved 20 December 1714.<sup>3345</sup>

Timothy Brooks probably had a prior marriage: the Swansea vital records state that "Josiah the sonne of Timothy Brooks Jr was born the 26 day of August 1681."<sup>3346</sup> Timothy was a leader of the company moving from Bristol County, Mass., to Salem (later

---

<sup>3338</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545.

<sup>3339</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 62.

<sup>3340</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 25.

<sup>3341</sup> William R. Cutter and Arthur G. Loring, "The Brooks Family of Woburn, Mass.," *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 48-54, at 51.

<sup>3342</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 62.

<sup>3343</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 48. Also: [George Ernest Bowman], "The Wills of Obadiah and Thomas Bowen," *MD* 18 (1916): 204-211, at 204-206.

<sup>3344</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 54, 56.

<sup>3345</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 65.

<sup>3346</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 9. No wife/mother was named.

Cumberland) County, N.J., perhaps as early as 1688.<sup>3347</sup> On 24 May 1689, before the Salem County Court of Quarter Sessions, he accepted the 39 [governing] Articles of the Church of England, which allowed him to preach legally.<sup>3348</sup> He was, however, a Baptist, and was pastor of a church at Bowentown until 1710, when most of the congregation joined with the nearby Cohansey Baptist Church. The “Sabbatarian” congregation at Bowentown remained under the leadership of his brother-in-law Samuel Bowen.<sup>3349</sup> According to a successor, the Rev. Robert Kelsey, “Tho’ Mr. Brooks was not eminent for either parts or learning, yet was a very useful preacher; and of a sweet and loving temper ...”<sup>3350</sup>

On 18 October 1699 Timothy Brooks took the inventory of the estate of John Miller.<sup>3351</sup> On 3 December 1699 Timothy and Hannah witnessed the nuncupative will of Ralph Horsley of Cohansey; the will was proved by their testimony on 8 December 1699, and on 20 January 1699/1700 Timothy presented the inventory of Horsley’s estate.<sup>3352</sup> When Hannah’s brother Samuel Bowen and his family followed him from Swansea to Cohansey in 1703, Timothy sold him 107 acres in what became Bowentown, now in Hopewell Township of Cumberland County.<sup>3353</sup> Timothy Brooks made his will 26 January 1715/6, naming his wife Hannah; his sons Seth, Timothy, and Zebulon; and his unmarried daughters Hannah, Patience, Keziah, and Zerviah. His wife Hannah was to be his executor.<sup>3354</sup> The will was proved 10 February 1715/6.<sup>3355</sup>

---

<sup>3347</sup> Shourds, *History and Genealogy of Fenwick’s Colony*, 422. Also: Thomas Cushing and Charles E. Sheppard, *History of the Counties of Gloucester, Salem, and Cumberland, New Jersey* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 512, 695, 697.

<sup>3348</sup> Norman H. Maring, *Baptists in New Jersey* (Valley Forge, Pa.: Judson Press, 1964), 40.

<sup>3349</sup> Koedel, *God’s Vine in This Wilderness: Religion in South Jersey to 1800*, 33.

<sup>3350</sup> David Charles Laubach, *Three Hundred Years of Baptist Witness: A History of the Cohansey Baptist Church* (Roadstown, N.J.: the church, 1983), 6.

<sup>3351</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 320.

<sup>3352</sup> *Ibid.*, 23: 239.

<sup>3353</sup> Cumberland Co., N.J., Deeds, 1: 98.

<sup>3354</sup> Timothy Brooks’ manuscript will, dated 26 Jan. 1715/6; photocopy of the original in the Brooks file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research, Cumberland [N.J.] County Historical Society.

<sup>3355</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 62.

## Children of Timothy and Hannah (Bowen) Brooks:

- 80 i TIMOTHY BROOKS<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 April 1687; m. MARY \_\_\_\_.
- 81 ii SETH BROOKS, b. 19 Jan. 1688/9; m. RACHEL CRESSE.
- 82 iii ZEBULON BROOKS, b. about 1691; m. (1) \_\_\_\_ JOHNSON; m. (2) ESTHER \_\_\_\_.
- 83 iv HANNAH BROOKS, b. about 1693; m. \_\_\_\_ SMITH.
- 84 v KEZIAH BROOKS, b. about 1695; m. JOSHUA AYARS.
- vi ZERVIAH BROOKS, b. Cohansey, Salem Co., N.J., about 1697;<sup>3356</sup> named in her father's 1715/6 will.<sup>3357</sup>
- 85 vii PATIENCE BROOKS, b. 7 April 1698; m. CALEB AYARS.

33. LYDIA<sup>3</sup> BOWEN (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the fourth daughter of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_, was born at Rehoboth 23 April 1666,<sup>3358</sup> and died at Warren, R.I., 19 May 1758.<sup>3359</sup> She was the oldest member of her generation, and the last to die. She married, as his second wife, at Swansea 4 September 1686 JOSEPH MASON.<sup>3360</sup> He was born at Rehoboth 6 March 1662/3, son of Sampson and Mary (Butterworth) Mason,<sup>3361</sup> and died at Warren, R.I., 19 May 1748.<sup>3362</sup>

Lydia (Bowen) Mason was named in her father's will in 1708, although their relationship was not specified; she was bequeathed a cow.<sup>3363</sup> She and Joseph gave her brother Thomas, her father's executor, a receipt for the cow on 1 January 1710/1; and on 12 May 1712 Lydia and Joseph were named as legatees in the account of her

<sup>3356</sup> Birthdate estimated from birth order; all but her oldest two siblings were born after the family moved from Swansea to Cohansey.

<sup>3357</sup> *N.J. Archives*, series 1, 23: 62.

<sup>3358</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545.

<sup>3359</sup> Alverdo Hayward Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family* (East Braintree, Mass.: the author, 1902), 23. Not in Warren VRs.

<sup>3360</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 23. Her surname was not given in the marriage record.

<sup>3361</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 675. Also: Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2: 845.

<sup>3362</sup> Gustin, *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2: 845. Also: Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23. Not in Warren VRs.

<sup>3363</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 48.

father's estate.<sup>3364</sup> On 12 September 1729 Lydia and Joseph witnessed the deed by which her cousin John Wheaton<sup>3</sup> (11) (*Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) gave his son Isaac Wheaton<sup>4</sup> property at Swansea.<sup>3365</sup>

Joseph Mason was on the list of "Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" 7 February 1689.<sup>3366</sup> As town clerk, he was very active in the public life of Swansea, and was a frequent witness to deeds: he appraised the estates of William Salisbury in 1704; Nicholas Tanner in 1708; John Brown in 1709; Nathaniel Wheaton, James Brown, and Nathaniel Toogood in 1710; John Martin in 1713; John Kennicutt in 1722; Remembrance Simmons in 1726; John Estabrook in 1728; and Theophilus Luther in 1729; all were of Swansea.<sup>3367</sup> He witnessed the will of Robert Millard of Rehoboth in 1709, and appraised Millard's estate.<sup>3368</sup> He witnessed the wills of Caleb Eddy in 1710, John Brooks in 1713, Samuel Luther Sr. in 1714, William Salisbury in 1726, John Wood in 1727, Jonathan Hill and Thomas Wood in 1730, Isaac Mason Jr. in 1732; William Wood and Esther Fox in 1734; Thomas Bowen (31) in 1736; and his brother Isaac Mason in 1741; again, all were of Swansea.<sup>3369</sup> Isaac Mason Jr. was Joseph's nephew, and Joseph received a payment from his estate.<sup>3370</sup> Joseph Mason was named, as a friend, in the 1714 will of Samuel Luther Jr. of Swansea; Joseph's wife Lydia witnessed the will, and Joseph later appraised the estate.<sup>3371</sup> Joseph was named in his widowed mother's will, written in 1712/3 and proved in 1714.<sup>3372</sup> He was commissioner for the division of the estate of John Haile of Swansea in 1730.<sup>3373</sup> He was an executor of the will of his wife's cousin John Wheaton (33) of Swansea, written 25 May 1736 and proved 1 August 1737.<sup>3374</sup> On 10

---

<sup>3364</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 56.

<sup>3365</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 19: 237.

<sup>3366</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>3367</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 30, 41, 46, 47, 49, 50, 59, 139, 161, 176.

<sup>3368</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 45-46.

<sup>3369</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 58, 65, 73, 134, 201, 239, 262-64, 266, 315, 327; 2: 147, 210.

<sup>3370</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 216.

<sup>3371</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 63-64.

<sup>3372</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 64.

<sup>3373</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 189.

<sup>3374</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 261.

February 1734, after her father's death, Joseph Mason was appointed guardian of his sixteen-year-old granddaughter Bernice Haile.<sup>3375</sup> Joseph appraised the estate of Jabez Brown of Barrington, R.I., in 1747; Jabez was the husband of Abijah Wheaton<sup>4</sup> (*James Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).<sup>3376</sup>

Joseph Mason was very active in the buying and selling of land in Bristol County. He was "of Rehoboth" when he bought two properties at Swansea (of 100 acres and 3¾ acres) from Richard Sharp of Boston on 10 August 1696 for £85,<sup>3377</sup> but all of his subsequent purchases and sales were for property at Swansea. He bought 31¼ acres from his father-in-law Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) on 15 March 1697 for £15.<sup>3378</sup> On 23 April 1707 he and his brothers Pelatiah and Benjamin Mason, all of Swansea, sold 40 acres at Swansea to William Slade of Swansea for £20.<sup>3379</sup> Joseph sold two parcels at Swansea (of 15 acres and ½ acre) to Samuel Mason of Rehoboth on 13 March 1711 for £135; wife Lydia Mason co-signed the deed.<sup>3380</sup> On 8 August 1716 Joseph sold his son Joseph Jr. 80 acres at Swansea for £50; again, wife Lydia signed the deed.<sup>3381</sup> He sold land to his wife's nephew Hezekiah<sup>4</sup> Bowen (44) (*Obadiah*<sup>3</sup>, *Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) in 1721 and 1724, with Hezekiah giving him a mortgage on the earlier parcel.<sup>3382</sup> Joseph Mason also received a mortgage from Samuel Millard of Bristol for 30 acres at Rehoboth on 1 September 1719; Samuel's wife Ruth co-signed the mortgage, which was satisfied 14 July 1725.<sup>3383</sup> Joseph gave his daughter Lydia 16 acres on 29 August 1724 for "Love Good will & Natural Affection."<sup>3384</sup> Joseph and his brothers Isaac, Pelatiah, and Benjamin Mason—all of Swansea—sold two lots in Swansea (originally laid out to their father Sampson Mason) to John West and

---

<sup>3375</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 236.

<sup>3376</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 29.

<sup>3377</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 4: 494.

<sup>3378</sup> *Ibid.*, 13: 31.

<sup>3379</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 447.

<sup>3380</sup> *Ibid.*, 7: 407.

<sup>3381</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 359.

<sup>3382</sup> *Ibid.*, 15: 117, 508, 589. Hezekiah's brother James<sup>4</sup> Bowen (43) witnessed the mortgage.

<sup>3383</sup> *Ibid.*, 13: 13.

<sup>3384</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 367.

his wife Abigail (Martin) West of Swansea on 21 March 1739/40 for £10.<sup>3385</sup> When Joseph bought a house and ½ acre, partly in Swansea and partly in Rehoboth, on 5 December 1742/3 for £700, his wife's nephew Joseph<sup>4</sup> Bowen (65) (*Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was a witness.<sup>3386</sup> He received a mortgage from Caleb Eddy for 23 acres in Swansea for £160/5 on 25 December 1744, later acknowledging that the mortgage was paid off.<sup>3387</sup> Joseph Mason acquired fourteen other properties at Swansea 1723-1746;<sup>3388</sup> and sold two, in 1713 and 1745.<sup>3389</sup>

Joseph Mason was a cordwainer; *i.e.*, leatherworker and shoemaker. He served as a selectman of Swansea 1704-1707, and as a representative to the Massachusetts General Court (legislature) 1707-1708, at the same time serving as the Town Clerk of Swansea. From July of 1709 until his death in 1748 he was the pastor of the Second (or East) Church of Swansea,<sup>3390</sup> in which role he officiated at the marriages of at least five of his wife's Bowen cousins.<sup>3391</sup> With the Massachusetts-Rhode Island boundary change in 1747, Joseph Mason's home turned out to be in Warren, R.I.

Joseph Mason wrote his will at Warren 26 March 1748, with bequests and devises to his wife (not named); his son Joseph; his daughters Anne Monro (widow), Freelove Gorton (wife of Samuel Gorton), and Lydia Brown (deceased); daughter Lydia's children (not named); and grandchildren Elizabeth Cole, Susannah Gorton, and John Brown. The will was proved at Warren 4 July 1748.<sup>3392</sup>

#### Children of Joseph and Lydia (Bowen) Mason:

86 i JOSEPH MASON<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 April 1687; m. ELIZABETH BARNEY.

<sup>3385</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 83. A witness was Martin Luther, the husband of Lydia (Bowen) Mason's niece Sarah<sup>4</sup> (Bowen) Luther (49) (*Obadiah<sup>3</sup>, Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).

<sup>3386</sup> *Ibid.*, 31: 165.

<sup>3387</sup> *Ibid.*, 36: 111, 555.

<sup>3388</sup> *Ibid.*, 15: 600; 21: 387; 23: 127, 128; 25: 43; 27: 205, 454; 28: 162, 413; 30: 295; 31: 165; 34: 340; 36: 109, 111.

<sup>3389</sup> *Ibid.*, 13: 142; 34: 10.

<sup>3390</sup> Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23.

<sup>3391</sup> *Swansea VRs*, 177, 180, 185, 186, 200.

<sup>3392</sup> Mason, *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*, 23-25.



- 87 ii ANN MASON, b. 28 August 1688; m. (1) RICHARD HAILE; m. (2) BENJAMIN MUNRO.
- 88 iii FREELove MASON, b. 5 June 1695; m. SAMUEL GORTON.
- 89 iv LYDIA MASON, b. 7 Nov. 1704; m. JOHN BROWN.

34. ISAAC<sup>3</sup> BOWEN (*Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the youngest child and fifth son of Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Bowen (5) and his wife Mary \_\_\_\_\_, was born 30 September 1674. The name of his wife has not been learned.

Isaac Bowen was the most obscure member of his family and his generation: the date and place of his marriage are unknown, as are the date and place of his death. His only active entry (other than his birth) in Rehoboth records was when he witnessed two deeds (a sale on 5 November 1700, and a probable mortgage on 5 December 1700) by which his brother Thomas Bowen (31) sold (for £143) to and then “bought” (for £70) from Thomas Shaw of Rehoboth 20 acres in Rehoboth.<sup>3393</sup> Isaac’s death, and the existence of his daughter Mary, were confirmed by his father Obadiah’s 1706 deed of Swansea property to his son (and Isaac’s brother) Thomas, by which Thomas was obligated to give £60 to Mary, the daughter of the deceased Isaac.<sup>3394</sup>

Child of Isaac Bowen and his unknown wife:

- 90 i MARY<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. about 1694; m. EPHRAIM SMITH.

35. SARAH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN (*Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the oldest child of Richard<sup>2</sup> Bowen (6) and his wife Esther Sutton, was born at Rehoboth 7 February 1656/7,<sup>3395</sup> and died there 14 May 1703.<sup>3396</sup> She married, as his second wife, Rehoboth 27 December 1686 PRESERVED

<sup>3393</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 3: 205, 244.

<sup>3394</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 81.

<sup>3395</sup> *Rehoboth VRs* (original), 1: 252. This record cites a birthdate of 7 Feb. 1656. Since her parents were married 4 March 1656, Sarah’s birthdate is interpreted as eleven months later, in 1656/7.

<sup>3396</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 789.

ABELL,<sup>3397</sup> who was born at Rehoboth about 1644, son of Robert and Joanna (\_\_\_) Abell,<sup>3398</sup> and died there 18 August 1724, "in the 80<sup>th</sup> year of his age,"<sup>3399</sup> as Lieut. Preserved Abell.<sup>3400</sup>

The children of "my daughter Sarah Able" were named in the 1718 will of their grandfather, Richard Bowen (6).<sup>3401</sup> Preserved Abell's name was on a list of Rehoboth freemen in 1670.<sup>3402</sup> He served under Maj. Bradford in the Narragansett campaign in King Philip's War, which culminated in the Great Swamp Fight of 19 December 1675.<sup>3403</sup> His own house at Rehoboth was burned down on 28 March 1676, along with most of the rest of the town.<sup>3404</sup> Preserved Abell advanced £7/15/1 to advance the prosecution of the war.<sup>3405</sup> Fifteen years later, he served as a lieutenant in Sir William Phips's 1690 unsuccessful expedition against (French) Canada.<sup>3406</sup> He was on a list of Rehoboth's "Proprietors and Inhabitants" in 1689.<sup>3407</sup>

Preserved Abell bought three acres at Swansea on 2 June 1675 from Nicholas Tanner of Swansea for £6/16.<sup>3408</sup> He appraised the estate of Thomas Read of Rehoboth in 1695.<sup>3409</sup> He was made the guardian of Margaret, minor daughter of William Sabin of Rehoboth, in 1696.<sup>3410</sup> On 22 April 1702 Lt. Preserved Abell registered the earmark of his "4 year old rone [roan] gelding" at Rehoboth.<sup>3411</sup> He

---

<sup>3397</sup> Ibid., 3, 42. Also: Rehoboth Vital Records (original), 1: 48. In a transcription error, the groom in the published record was called James Abell; in the original, it is Preserved Abell.

<sup>3398</sup> Horace A. Abell and Lewis P. Abell, *The Abell Family in America* (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Publishing Co., 1940), 43, 47.

<sup>3399</sup> Ibid., 47.

<sup>3400</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 789.

<sup>3401</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94.

<sup>3402</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 918-19.

<sup>3403</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 117. Also: Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philips War*, 463.

<sup>3404</sup> Bliss, *History of Rehoboth*, 96.

<sup>3405</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 920-921.

<sup>3406</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 134.

<sup>3407</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 915.

<sup>3408</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 10: 58.

<sup>3409</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>3410</sup> Ibid., 1: 14.

<sup>3411</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 124.

witnessed the will of Jonah Palmer Sr. of Rehoboth in 1704.<sup>3412</sup> On 24 March 1704 he sold 50 acres at Attleborough to Thomas Chub of Beverly, Mass., for £11.<sup>3413</sup> Preserved Abell sold 7½ acres at Rehoboth to Josiah Carpenter on 20 June 1705 for £1/17.<sup>3414</sup> He sold 25 acres at Rehoboth to David Flint of Salem, Mass., on 1 March 1706/7 for £5/5.<sup>3415</sup> He witnessed an agreement between the brothers Samuel and David Newman in 1711.<sup>3416</sup> On 9 November 1711 he bought nine acres at Rehoboth from John Kingsley of Windham, Conn., for £20;<sup>3417</sup> on 14 February 1714/5 he bought one acre from John Thomas of Swansea for £7;<sup>3418</sup> and on 29 December 1716 he sold 6¼ acres to James White of Attleborough for £2/10.<sup>3419</sup> He sold 6¼ acres at Attleborough on 29 December 1716 to Andrew Starkey of Attleborough for £2/10,<sup>3420</sup> and 12½ acres at Attleborough to Alexander Balcom Jr. for £6/5 on 8 March 1722.<sup>3421</sup> He deeded property to his son Joshua on 14 March 1719/20, although the deed is torn and details of the transaction are illegible.<sup>3422</sup> He was one of the “constant hearers” who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Rehoboth Congregational Church.<sup>3423</sup>

In his own deathbed will, written 18 August 1724 and proved 15 September 1724, Preserved Abell named, of his children with Sarah, his son Joshua and Joshua’s son Robert; his daughter Experience Carpenter and her son Abiah Carpenter; and his daughter Mary Walker. Joshua was the executor, and Thomas Bowen (31) was a

---

<sup>3412</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 45.

<sup>3413</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 23: 136.

<sup>3414</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 216.

<sup>3415</sup> *Ibid.*, 5: 144. John Butterworth was a witness.

<sup>3416</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 49.

<sup>3417</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 9: 586.

<sup>3418</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 59.

<sup>3419</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 359.

<sup>3420</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 19.

<sup>3421</sup> *Ibid.*, 18: 168.

<sup>3422</sup> *Ibid.*, 13: 338.

<sup>3423</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

witness.<sup>3424</sup> Preserved was buried in the Newman Cemetery in Rehoboth, now in East Providence, R.I.<sup>3425</sup>

Children of Preserved and Sarah (Bowen) Abell:

- i MARTHA ABELL<sup>4</sup>, b. Rehoboth 20 Nov. 1687;<sup>3426</sup> d. Rehoboth 30 August 1709.<sup>3427</sup>
- ii ROBERT ABELL, b. Rehoboth 25 April 1689;<sup>3428</sup> d. Rehoboth 1 May 1715.<sup>3429</sup>
- iii SARAH ABELL, b. Rehoboth 10 Jan. 1691;<sup>3430</sup> d. Rehoboth 14 Feb. 1702/3.<sup>3431</sup>
- 91 iv EXPERIENCE ABELL, b. 10 March 1693; m. ABIAH CARPENTER JR.
- 92 v JOSHUA ABELL, b. 8 June 1695; m. REBECCA CARPENTER.
- 93 vi MARY ABELL, b. 18 May 1697; m. EPHRAIM WALKER.

36. **ESTHER<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second daughter of Richard<sup>2</sup> Bowen (6) and his wife Esther Sutton, was born at Rehoboth 20 April 1660,<sup>3432</sup> and died there 11 April 1699.<sup>3433</sup> She married, as his first wife, at Rehoboth 20 July 1682 **SAMUEL MILLARD**,<sup>3434</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 5 October 1658, the son of John Sr. and (possibly) Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) Millard,<sup>3435</sup> and died there 31 August 1720.<sup>3436</sup>

Esther (Bowen) Millard's children were named in the 1718 will of her father Richard Bowen (6).<sup>3437</sup> Like his brother-in-law Preserved

<sup>3424</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 106-108.

<sup>3425</sup> Abell and Abell, *The Abell Family in America*, 47.

<sup>3426</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 517.

<sup>3427</sup> *Ibid.*, 789.

<sup>3428</sup> *Ibid.*, 517.

<sup>3429</sup> *Ibid.*, 789.

<sup>3430</sup> *Ibid.*, 517. This record is for a Levi Abell, but the original record calls the child "Sari;" see Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 135.

<sup>3431</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 789.

<sup>3432</sup> *Ibid.*, 545.

<sup>3433</sup> *Ibid.*, 852.

<sup>3434</sup> *Ibid.*, 42, 909.

<sup>3435</sup> *Ibid.*, 684. Also: McTeer and Warner, *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 3.

<sup>3436</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 853.

<sup>3437</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94.

Abell, Samuel Millard served under Maj. Bradford in King Philip's War.<sup>3438</sup> On 4 March 1679/80 Samuel's father John Millard deeded to Samuel his house and home lot, salt marsh, and 50 acres of commonage.<sup>3439</sup> Samuel was on the "list of Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" 7 February 1689.<sup>3440</sup> He was an appraiser of the estate of Robert Wheaton in 1696,<sup>3441</sup> a witness to that estate's division in 1699,<sup>3442</sup> and an overseer of the estate of John Titus in 1698.<sup>3443</sup> He witnessed a deed from John Wilmarth to his son Nathaniel Wilmarth, both of Rehoboth, on 24 July 1704.<sup>3444</sup> Samuel Millard was given a mortgage for £200 by John Baker Jr. of Swansea on 40 acres at Swansea on 4 October 1714; the mortgage was satisfied 24 March 1724/5, after Samuel's death.<sup>3445</sup> Samuel himself, as "cordwainer of Bristol," gave a mortgage on 30 acres at Rehoboth to Joseph Mason of Swansea for "Good cause" on 1 September 1719; the mortgage was paid off 14 July 1725.<sup>3446</sup> Samuel sold several parcels of land totaling 127 acres at Rehoboth to Josiah Turner of Rehoboth on 19 October 1714; one deed for £370, and a second deed "for a sufficient sum of money."<sup>3447</sup> Samuel Millard, then "of Bristol," sold two tracts containing 15 acres at Rehoboth to Robert Carr of Swansea on 7 July 1718 for £5.<sup>3448</sup>

Samuel Millard's will, in which he called himself a tanner, was signed 29 September 1718 and proved 3 October 1720. It named his second wife, also an Esther; his daughters Esther West, Alice Chaffee, and Margaret Millard; and his son Samuel, who was to be the

---

<sup>3438</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 921.

<sup>3439</sup> McTeer and Warner, *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 3. Also: Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 163. Samuel's sister Hannah witnessed the deed, signing with an X.

<sup>3440</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>3441</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 12.

<sup>3442</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 22.

<sup>3443</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 17.

<sup>3444</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 17: 265.

<sup>3445</sup> *Ibid.*, 9: 394.

<sup>3446</sup> *Ibid.*, 13: 13.

<sup>3447</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 152; 12: 507.

<sup>3448</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 392 ¼.

executor. His children's uncles Richard Bowen (37) and John Bowen (39) were to be overseers of the estate.<sup>3449</sup>

Children of Samuel and Esther (Bowen) Millard:

- 94 i ESTHER MILLARD<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 April 1683; m. HENRY WEST.  
 ii JOHN MILLARD, b. Rehoboth 24 Dec. 1684;<sup>3450</sup> d. Rehoboth 28 Dec. 1685.<sup>3451</sup>
- 95 iii ELIZABETH MILLARD, b. 5 Oct. 1686; m. GERSHOM LAKE.  
 96 iv ALICE MILLARD, b. 3 July 1689; m. DANIEL CHAFFEE.  
 97 v MARGARET MILLARD, b. 12 July 1693; m. HENRY OSBORN.  
 98 vi SAMUEL MILLARD, b. 30 June 1697; m. HANNAH WHITAKER.

37. **RICHARD<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the third child and oldest son of Richard<sup>2</sup> Bowen (6) and his wife Esther Sutton, was born at Rehoboth 17 January 1662/3,<sup>3452</sup> and died there 31 August 1739.<sup>3453</sup> He married at Rehoboth 28 February 1690/1 **PATIENCE PECK**,<sup>3454</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 11 October 1669<sup>3455</sup> and died there 21 August 1746,<sup>3456</sup> daughter of Joseph and Hannah (\_\_\_) Peck.<sup>3457</sup>

Richard<sup>3</sup> Bowen and his brother John received real property from the estate of their uncle William Bowen in 1687.<sup>3458</sup> Richard appeared on the list of Rehoboth's "Proprietors and Inhabitants" in

<sup>3449</sup> McTeer and Warner, *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 10.

<sup>3450</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 681.

<sup>3451</sup> *Ibid.*, 852.

<sup>3452</sup> *Ibid.*, 545. Both the transcribed and the original Rehoboth Vital Records (1: 252) give the year as 1662; it was probably 1662/3.

<sup>3453</sup> Royal Paine, "Inscriptions from the Central Seekonk burying yard (old) taken 1860," from "The Journal of Royal Paine," ms. 531 in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., NEHGS. Also: John E. Sterling *et al.*, Rhode Island Cemetery Project, EP003; computer database at the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence. Not in *Rehoboth VRs*.

<sup>3454</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 42, 283.

<sup>3455</sup> *Ibid.*, 703.

<sup>3456</sup> *Ibid.*, 800.

<sup>3457</sup> *Ibid.*, 703.

<sup>3458</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

1690.<sup>3459</sup> He was named, as “Richard Bowen the Cooper” in the 1694 will of Thomas Mann of Providence.<sup>3460</sup> Richard was the constable responsible for collecting taxes from his division of Rehoboth for the Bristol County [tax] rate: £102/2 on 14 September 1711. Subsequently, on 20 November 1711, he was directed to collect £38/1 for the town rate and £33/1/3 for the minister’s rate—which paid the minister’s salary. The Rev. Thomas Greenwood acknowledged, on 20 January 1711/2, that Constable Richard Bowen had paid him his share of the salary. On 13 February 1711/2 the Colony Treasurer, of Boston, acknowledged receiving £51/9 from Richard Bowen, constable of Rehoboth; a similar acknowledgement for £50/13 was given 25 June 1712.<sup>3461</sup> In 1719, when the Rehoboth Town Meeting voted that the town’s Congregational Church would also be the town’s Meeting House, protests were registered from several men, including Richard Bowen Jr., his brother John, his son Dan, and Dan’s future brother-in-law David Chaffee. In essence, they were protesting town support of the Congregational Church.<sup>3462</sup>

Richard Bowen was a witness to the will of Gilbert Brooks of Rehoboth in 1695, and took the inventory of Brooks’ estate.<sup>3463</sup> The estate owed him 10 or 12 shillings.<sup>3464</sup> Richard and his father Richard (6) both were witnesses to the 1697 will of John Titus of Rehoboth.<sup>3465</sup> On 1 April 1703 Richard sold 44 acres in Rehoboth to his cousin James<sup>4</sup> Bowen (*Obadiah*<sup>3</sup>, *Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) for £7/15; James’s brother Hezekiah Bowen was a witness.<sup>3466</sup> Richard Bowen bought four acres in Rehoboth from John Perkins for £33 on 7 April 1707.<sup>3467</sup> On 1 October 1716 his father, Richard Bowen Sr. (6), gave his “eldest

---

<sup>3459</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>3460</sup> Beaman, “Abstracts of Providence, R.I., Wills,” *RIGR* 12 (1989): 151-165, at 156.

<sup>3461</sup> Rehoboth, Mass., Book of Records, 1709-1743 (available on FHL microfilm #562,565), 19, 63.

<sup>3462</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 46.

<sup>3463</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 11-12.

<sup>3464</sup> Lucy Hall Greenlaw, “Abstracts from the First Book of Bristol County Probate Records,” *NEHGR* 63 (1909): 126-133, at 130-131.

<sup>3465</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 17.

<sup>3466</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 8: 665.

<sup>3467</sup> *Ibid.*, 31: 34.

son" Richard Bowen Jr., three parcels of land: 73¾ acres and 75 acres in Rehoboth, and 50 acres in Attleborough, "for good will and affection."<sup>3468</sup> Richard Jr. promptly (on 30 November 1716) gave his eldest son, Christopher, the 50 acres in Attleborough, "for love."<sup>3469</sup> Richard Jr. was named in his father's will of 12 April 1718; he and his brother John were the executors. The will was proved 25 March 1722/3, and they presented the estate's inventory 28 March 1722/3.<sup>3470</sup> The two executors presented the receipts for legacies from family members on 30 December 1724.<sup>3471</sup> Richard Jr. and his brother John were appointed overseers of the 29 September 1718 will of their brother-in-law Samuel Millard.<sup>3472</sup>

Richard gave 54 acres in Rehoboth to his third son Dan on 8 November 1718.<sup>3473</sup> He gave 40 acres in Rehoboth to his son Peter "for love and affection" 4 March 1724.<sup>3474</sup> He sold 25 acres in Attleborough to his son Christopher 4 January 1726/7 for £23.<sup>3475</sup> On 19 January 1727 Richard and John (each now "Sr.") sold 10 acres in Attleborough to John Campbell of Attleborough for £5.<sup>3476</sup> Richard sold 52¾ acres in Rehoboth to Benjamin Munro of Swansea on 17 June 1730 for £225.<sup>3477</sup> He and his brother John sold ten acres in Attleborough to Andrew Starkey of Attleborough on 8 December 1730 for £6.<sup>3478</sup> Richard bought 24 acres in Rehoboth from Noah Chaffee for £185 on 21 January 1732; brother John was a witness.<sup>3479</sup> Richard appraised the estate of Joseph Borden of Tiverton, R.I., 12 October 1736,<sup>3480</sup> and on 10 August 1738 he and his cousin Aaron<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>3468</sup> *Ibid.*, 14: 522.

<sup>3469</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 451.

<sup>3470</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94.

<sup>3471</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 99-100, 114.

<sup>3472</sup> McTeer and Warner, *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 10.

<sup>3473</sup> *Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds*, 13: 339.

<sup>3474</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 6.

<sup>3475</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 157.

<sup>3476</sup> *Ibid.*, 18: 252.

<sup>3477</sup> *Ibid.*, 48: 148.

<sup>3478</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 2.

<sup>3479</sup> *Ibid.*, 22: 33.

<sup>3480</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 254.



Bowen (31) (*Obadiah*<sup>3</sup>, *Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) appraised the estate of Stephen Borden of Freetown, Mass.<sup>3481</sup>

Richard Bowen and his wife Patience were named in the will of her father, Joseph Peck, signed 5 July 1697 and proved 5 December 1705.<sup>3482</sup> On 8 December 1715 Richard and Patience gave a receipt for their legacy from her father's estate.<sup>3483</sup>

Richard Bowen signed his will 29 August 1739: heirs were his wife Patience; his sons Ichabod, Dan, Peter, Richard, Uriel, David, and Christopher (the last deceased); his daughters Mary Cole and Zerviah Jones; unnamed grandchildren, all under 21, including the children of Christopher. Daughter Zerviah was given the liberty of living in the family home as long as she lived. Sons Ichabod and Peter were named executors. The will was proved 18 September 1739, and the estate's inventory presented 1 October 1739.<sup>3484</sup> Richard was buried in the Newman Cemetery, then in Rehoboth, now in East Providence, R.I.<sup>3485</sup>

#### Children of Richard and Patience (Peck) Bowen:

- 99 i CHRISTOPHER<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. 7 April 1691; m. REBECCA WHITAKER.  
 100 ii ICHABOD BOWEN, b. 4 April 1693; m. MARTHA WALKER.  
 101 iii DAN BOWEN, b. 26 Nov. 1694; m. MEHITABEL CHAFFEE.  
 102 iv MARY BOWEN, b. 28 Dec. 1696; m. THOMAS COLE.  
 103 v PETER BOWEN, b. 3 Sept. 1698; m. SUSANNAH KENT.  
 vi ESTHER BOWEN, b. Rehoboth 26 Oct. 1700;<sup>3486</sup> d. Rehoboth 26 Feb. 1701.<sup>3487</sup>  
 vii RICHARD BOWEN, b. Rehoboth 19 June 1702;<sup>3488</sup> d. young; a second Richard was b. two years later.

<sup>3481</sup> Ibid., 1: 273. Penelope (Read) Borden, Stephen Borden's widow, subsequently married John<sup>4</sup> Bowen (79) (*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *Obadiah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>3482</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 34.

<sup>3483</sup> Ibid., 1: 73.

<sup>3484</sup> Ibid., 1: 285, 293.

<sup>3485</sup> Paine, "Inscriptions from the Central Seekonk burying yard (old) taken 1860." Also: Sterling *et al.*, Rhode Island Cemetery Project, EP003.

<sup>3486</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 546. The birth record calls this child "Eber," but the death record says "Ester."

<sup>3487</sup> Ibid., 800.

- 104 viii RICHARD BOWEN, b. 24 March 1704; m. ANNE (NEWMAN) BOWEN.  
 105 ix ZERVIAH BOWEN, b. 16 Nov. 1706; m. JOHN JONES.  
 106 x URIEL BOWEN, b. 9 July 1709; m. ELIZABETH PERRY.  
 107viii DAVID BOWEN, b. 1 August 1714; m. HANNAH SMITH.

38. **MARY<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the fourth child and third daughter of Richard<sup>2</sup> Bowen (6) and his wife Esther Sutton, was born at Rehoboth 5 October 1666,<sup>3489</sup> and was buried there 8 May 1694.<sup>3490</sup> She married, as his first wife, at Rehoboth 31 December 1687 **PHILIP WALKER**,<sup>3491</sup> who was born at Rehoboth in March 1661/2, son of Philip and Jane (Metcalf?) Walker,<sup>3492</sup> and died there 17 February 1739/40.<sup>3493</sup>

An epidemic in Rehoboth in May of 1694 killed ten citizens; Mary (Bowen) Walker's death was the third.<sup>3494</sup> Her children were named in the 1718 will of her father, Richard Bowen (6),<sup>3495</sup> and in 1724 Philip Walker gave a receipt for his children's legacies from their maternal grandfather.<sup>3496</sup>

Philip Walker's father, Deacon Philip Walker, was a noted poet.<sup>3497</sup> Philip was on the "list of the Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" in 1689.<sup>3498</sup> He and his [unnamed] children were mentioned in the will of his sister Mary Walker in 1694.<sup>3499</sup> Philip was named in the 1702 final settlement of the estate of his father, who

<sup>3488</sup> Ibid., 546.

<sup>3489</sup> Ibid., 545.

<sup>3490</sup> Ibid., 883.

<sup>3491</sup> Ibid., 42.

<sup>3492</sup> Ibid., 761. Also: Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 26. Also: J.B.R. Walker, *Memorial of the Walkers of the Old Plymouth Colony* (Northampton, Mass.: Metcalf & Co., 1861), 117.

<sup>3493</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 883.

<sup>3494</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 100, 107.

<sup>3495</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94, 100.

<sup>3496</sup> Ibid., 1: 100. A witness to the receipt was Ichabod<sup>4</sup> Bowen (100) (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).

<sup>3497</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 25-52.

<sup>3498</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 915.

<sup>3499</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 7.

had died in 1679,<sup>3500</sup> and in the 1702 division of his mother's estate.<sup>3501</sup> On 18 May 1699 Philip bought 29½ acres at Rehoboth from his brother Ebenezer for £16/4.<sup>3502</sup> He bought two parcels of land at Rehoboth from Jonah Palmer Jr. of Rehoboth on 26 May 1702 for £11/10.<sup>3503</sup> On 1 June 1704 he sold 30 acres at Rehoboth to "George Bairsto of Mudy" [Muddy River, now Brookline, Mass.] for £5.<sup>3504</sup> He sold 50 rods of land at Attleborough to Daniel Read of Attleborough for £45 on 5 March 1717/8.<sup>3505</sup> In 1706 Philip petitioned the Bristol County probate court on behalf of his sister Elizabeth, who requested more time in settling the estate of her late husband, Henry Sweet.<sup>3506</sup> Again acting for Elizabeth (Walker) Sweet, in 1711 Philip filed a receipt from Pardon Tillinghast for money paid from Henry Sweet's estate.<sup>3507</sup> Philip witnessed the 1711 will of John Thurston of Rehoboth.<sup>3508</sup> He was one of the "constant hearers" who pledged town support for a new Meeting House for the Congregational Church.<sup>3509</sup> He acted as a commissioner for the division of the estate of his older brother Samuel Walker in 1723.<sup>3510</sup>

He gave property at Rehoboth to his son Nathaniel on 10 May 1727 "for divers good Causes and Considerations," and to his son Daniel "for Love good will & affection" on 1 May 1728.<sup>3511</sup> He sold five acres at Attleborough to Ebenezer Daggett of that town on 11 May 1736 for £3.<sup>3512</sup> Philip made his own will 15 March 1739, naming his children by his first marriage (James, Philip, and Esther "Avery") and those by his second marriage. His sons James and

---

<sup>3500</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 24.

<sup>3501</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 25-26.

<sup>3502</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 28: 253.

<sup>3503</sup> *Ibid.*, 7: 202.

<sup>3504</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 484.

<sup>3505</sup> *Ibid.*, 12: 29.

<sup>3506</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 37.

<sup>3507</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 53.

<sup>3508</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 55.

<sup>3509</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 45.

<sup>3510</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 98.

<sup>3511</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 18: 499, 501. Joseph Wheaton<sup>4</sup> (John Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) was a witness to the first.

<sup>3512</sup> *Ibid.*, 24: 269.

Nathaniel were made executors. The will was proved 18 March 1739/40.<sup>3513</sup>

Children of Philip and Mary (Bowen) Walker:

- 108 i ESTHER WALKER<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Oct. 1687; m. ISAAC AVERILL.
- 109 ii JAMES WALKER, b. 13 Sept. 1690; m. ELIZABETH WILMARTH.
- 110 iii PHILIP WALKER, b. 13 August 1693; m. (1) MARY CHARD; m. (2) ANNA MUNRO.

39. **JOHN<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the second son and youngest child of Richard<sup>2</sup> Bowen (6) and his wife Esther Sutton, was born at Rehoboth 15 March 1671,<sup>3514</sup> and died there 1 April 1748.<sup>3515</sup> He married at Rehoboth 12 September 1700 **ELIZABETH BRACKETT**,<sup>3516</sup> who was born at Braintree, Mass., 16 February 1677/8,<sup>3517</sup> baptized there 24 February 1677/8,<sup>3518</sup> and died, probably at Rehoboth, between 14 August 1712, when her last child was born,<sup>3519</sup> and 23 June 1735, when she was named as deceased in her mother's will,<sup>3520</sup> daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Waldo) Brackett.<sup>3521</sup>

John Bowen received property in Rehoboth from his uncle William Bowen's estate in 1687.<sup>3522</sup> He was among the "Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" in the 1690 list.<sup>3523</sup> He witnessed a

<sup>3513</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 292.

<sup>3514</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 545. Also: Rehoboth Vital Records (original), 1: 252. In the transcribed record, the last two digits of the birth year are blank; in the original record, "1671" is faintly visible.

<sup>3515</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 801.

<sup>3516</sup> *Ibid.*, 42. In the original record (Rehoboth Vital Records [original], 1: 168) her surname is spelled "Braket."

<sup>3517</sup> Bates, *Records of the Town of Braintree*, 654.

<sup>3518</sup> Edward Evarts Jackson, "Records of the First Church at Braintree, Mass.," *NEHGR* 59 (1905): 87-91, at 87.

<sup>3519</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 546.

<sup>3520</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Probate, 4: 441-442.

<sup>3521</sup> William B. Saxbe Jr., "Elizabeth (Waldo) (Brackett) (Parris?) (Walker) of Ipswich, Chelmsford, Billerica, Braintree, and Bristol, Massachusetts," *NEHGR* 157 (2003): 199-208, at 205.

<sup>3522</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

<sup>3523</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

deed for land in Rehoboth in 1698.<sup>3524</sup> On 22 May 1702 he bought nine acres in Rehoboth “for good & valuable consideration” from Jonah Palmer Jr. Jonah’s wife and John’s cousin, Elizabeth (Kendrick) Palmer (25), co-signed the deed with her mark. John’s brother-in-law Samuel Millard was a witness.<sup>3525</sup> John and his brother Richard were overseers of the estate of Samuel Millard 29 September 1718.<sup>3526</sup> On 18 October 1716 John’s father gave him, “for love,” 50 acres in Attleborough.<sup>3527</sup> John sold 10 acres in Rehoboth to William Hamman Jr. for £5/10 on 26 July 1717. He was named in his father’s will 12 April 1718, and was, with his brother Richard, an executor of the will, which was proved 25 March 1722/3.<sup>3528</sup> The two brothers filed receipts from family members for their legacies from the estate on 30 December 1724.<sup>3529</sup> John was one of the group that in 1719 protested having the Rehoboth Congregational Church also be the town’s Meeting House.<sup>3530</sup>

Like his brother Richard, John served the town as a tax collector: on 23 February 1724/5 he was a constable responsible for collecting £87/9 in his division of town, and on 29 March of that year was held responsible for £67/16/5.<sup>3531</sup> John and Richard sold ten acres in Attleborough to John Campbell for £5 on 19 January 1727,<sup>3532</sup> and on 8 December 1730 sold another ten acres there to Andrew Starkey for £6.<sup>3533</sup> John Bowen witnessed the wills of Francis Stevens in 1731,<sup>3534</sup> and of Samuel Carpenter in 1736.<sup>3535</sup> He witnessed one of his brother Richard’s deeds in 1732.<sup>3536</sup> He gave his younger son Thomas 50

---

<sup>3524</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 3: 170.

<sup>3525</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 7: 203.

<sup>3526</sup> McTeer and Warner, *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 10.

<sup>3527</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 14: 83.

<sup>3528</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 94.

<sup>3529</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 99-100.

<sup>3530</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4: 46.

<sup>3531</sup> Rehoboth, Mass., Book of Records, 1709-1743, available on FHL microfilm #562,565, pp. 97, 99.

<sup>3532</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 18: 252.

<sup>3533</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 2.

<sup>3534</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 195-196.

<sup>3535</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 257.

<sup>3536</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 22: 33.

acres in Cumberland, R.I., “for love and goodwill” on 30 September 1734; witnesses were his older son John and Thomas<sup>4</sup> Bowen (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).<sup>3537</sup> He sold 12 acres in Rehoboth to Daniel Barney on 1 October 1736 for £15.<sup>3538</sup> In 1741, when the “Commissioners for Settling the Eastern Boundary between Rhode Island and the Massachusetts Bay” were collecting early memories of the disputed territory, John Bowen, then 71, testified about a number of the local Indian names in the area, such as Seekonk.<sup>3539</sup>

John Bowen signed his will 21 March 1747/8. No wife was mentioned. Named were his sons Thomas and John (the executor); his daughters Elizabeth Lamb (probably deceased), Sarah Whipple, and Esther Brown; and his grandson Thomas Lamb. Lands in Attleborough and in Warren, R.I., were mentioned. The will was proved 7 June 1748.<sup>3540</sup> John’s three daughters Elizabeth, Sarah, and Esther all owned the Covenant in order to be baptized (as adults) at the Rehoboth Congregational Church 14 June 1724.<sup>3541</sup>

Elizabeth Brackett was bequeathed £20 by the 1689 will of her paternal grandfather, Richard Brackett.<sup>3542</sup> In September 1690 she was “admitted to full communion” in the church at Roxbury, Mass., where an older sister had been admitted two years earlier.<sup>3543</sup>

#### Children of John and Elizabeth (Brackett) Bowen:

- i ESTHER<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. Rehoboth 22 July 1701;<sup>3544</sup> d. Rehoboth 3 August 1701.<sup>3545</sup>
- 111 ii ELIZABETH BOWEN, b. 17 July 1702; m. CALEB LAMB.

<sup>3537</sup> Cumberland, R.I., Deeds, 1: 125.

<sup>3538</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 26: 561. Daniel Barney’s wife was Alice (Wheaton)<sup>4</sup> (*Ephraim Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), John’s second cousin.

<sup>3539</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 13.

<sup>3540</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 2: 40.

<sup>3541</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk’s Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>3542</sup> Herbert I. Brackett, *Brackett Genealogy* (Washington, D.C.: the author, 1907), 115-116.

<sup>3543</sup> [*Sixth*] *Report of the Record Commissioners Containing the Roxbury Land and Church Records*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1884), 98, 101.

<sup>3544</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 546. Although this transcribed record calls this child “Peter,” the original death record clearly reads “Ester.” See: Rehoboth Vital Records [original], Town Clerk, Peck St., Rehoboth, Mass., 02769, 1: 101.

<sup>3545</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 800. Also: Rehoboth, Mass., [original] Vital Records, 1: 93.

- 112 iii SARAH BOWEN, b. 24 Sept. 1704; m. WILLIAM WHIPPLE.
- 113 iv ESTHER BOWEN, b. 9 Dec. 1706; m. ISAAC BROWN.
- 114 v JOHN BOWEN, b. 19 Dec. 1709; m. (1) MARY READ; m. (2) HANNAH PECK; m. (3) MARY ORMSBEE.
- 115 vi THOMAS BOWEN, b. 14 Aug. 1712; m. (1) HEPHZIBAH CARPENTER; m. (2) UNKNOWN; m. (3) MERCY \_\_\_\_.

40. **RICHARD<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the oldest child and only son of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Bowen (7) and his wife Elizabeth Nichols, was born, probably at New London, Conn., in August 1660,<sup>3546</sup> and died at Rehoboth 12 February 1736/7.<sup>3547</sup> He married at Rehoboth 9 January 1683 **MERCY TITUS**,<sup>3548</sup> who was born at Rehoboth 17 March 1665<sup>3549</sup> and died there 27 January 1747,<sup>3550</sup> daughter of John Titus and Abigail (Carpenter) Titus.<sup>3551</sup>

Richard was named in his father's will, written 11 April 1663, which left the child his father's cooper's tools, and instructed the child's mother that he should learn to read and write.<sup>3552</sup> When Richard was about five years old, his mother married Dr. Samuel Fuller of Middleborough, Mass., about 17 miles east of Rehoboth. Dr. Fuller evidently trained his stepson to be a physician, beginning a

---

<sup>3546</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 546. Although Richard's birth was recorded at Rehoboth, his parents were probably at New London then. Furthermore, only the month is legible in the original Rehoboth record, not the day or the year. However, in 1724, when this Richard Bowen (40) and his cousin Richard Bowen (37), who was b. 1662/3, were the only male Richard Bowens over 20 in Rehoboth, the latter was called Richard Jr., indicating that Richard (40) was older. It is believed that this Richard's parents were married about 1659, so a 1660 birth is reasonable; see Bowen Jr., "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen," 278. Finally, this Richard's gravestone implies a birth year of 1660; see Sterling et al., Rhode Island Cemetery Project, EP003.

<sup>3547</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 800.

<sup>3548</sup> *Ibid.*, 42, 905.

<sup>3549</sup> *Ibid.*, 755. The transcribed record calls her *Mary* Titus.

<sup>3550</sup> Sterling et al., Rhode Island Cemetery Project, EP003.

<sup>3551</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 755, Also: Titus, *Titus*, 3.

<sup>3552</sup> George Ernest Bowman, "Plymouth Colony Deeds and Inventories," *MD* 16 (1914): 123-128, at 128.

dynasty of at least seven Bowen physicians who practiced in Rehoboth and Providence.<sup>3553</sup>

Richard received a share of property from the estate of his uncle William Bowen in 1687.<sup>3554</sup> He was on the "list of Proprietors and Inhabitants of Rehoboth" in 1690.<sup>3555</sup> Dr. Bowen gave receipts to a number of Bristol County and Providence estates acknowledging payment of debts owed, probably referring to fees for medical care. Examples were: for Gilbert Brook of Rehoboth, 1695;<sup>3556</sup> Margaret Sabin of Rehoboth, 1697 ("for Phizike & his trouble about her");<sup>3557</sup> Thomas Barnes of Providence, 1706;<sup>3558</sup> Ebenezer Smith of Rehoboth, 1712;<sup>3559</sup> Nathaniel Mowry of Providence, 1718;<sup>3560</sup> Nicholas Pullen of Rehoboth, 1724;<sup>3561</sup> and Abraham Follett of Rehoboth, 1725.<sup>3562</sup>

Richard Bowen was a witness to the wills of William Vincent of Providence in 1695;<sup>3563</sup> Gideon Crawford of Providence in 1707;<sup>3564</sup> and Major William Hopkins of Providence in 1723.<sup>3565</sup> He was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives from Rehoboth in 1696, but either "resigned or refused to serve."<sup>3566</sup> He was chosen an assessor of Rehoboth in 1696.<sup>3567</sup> He administered the estate of Samuel Titus of Rehoboth, and presented the estate's account 5 January 1708/9.<sup>3568</sup> On 22 February 1708/9 he witnessed

<sup>3553</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 104-105. Also: Usher Parsons, "A Brief Account of the Early Physicians and of the Medical Society of Rhode Island," *American Quarterly Register* 12 (1840): 254-257, at 256-257.

<sup>3554</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 1: 66.

<sup>3555</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 916.

<sup>3556</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 1: 131.

<sup>3557</sup> Greenlaw, "Abstracts from the First Book of Bristol County Probate Records," 333.

<sup>3558</sup> Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 15.

<sup>3559</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 57.

<sup>3560</sup> *Early Records of the Town of Providence*, 21 vols. (Providence: various publishers, 1892-1915), 16: 86-87.

<sup>3561</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 2: 112.

<sup>3562</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 122.

<sup>3563</sup> *Early Records of the Town of Providence*, 7: 176-177.

<sup>3564</sup> *Ibid.*, 6: 268; 10: 94.

<sup>3565</sup> *Ibid.*, 16: 229-231.

<sup>3566</sup> Schutz, *Legislators of the Massachusetts General Court*, 169.

<sup>3567</sup> Bliss Jr., *History of Rehoboth*, 131.

<sup>3568</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 44.



two documents: a deed from Zachariah Field to Freelove Crawford of Providence and an acknowledgement that Freelove had paid off a mortgage due her deceased husband, Gideon Crawford.<sup>3569</sup> In 1712 he witnessed an instrument concerning a lost deed from the widow Mary Mowry to the father of the brothers Nathaniel, Ebenezer, and William Jenckes of Providence.<sup>3570</sup>

On 11 August 1713 Richard gave his “eldest son” Thomas, who succeeded him as Rehoboth’s physician, three properties in Rehoboth and Swansea totaling 26 acres, “for love.”<sup>3571</sup> When Thomas purchased a £50 right of commonage from Leonard Newsom of Rehoboth 2 March 1721, Richard witnessed the deed.<sup>3572</sup> He gave Rehoboth property totaling 13¾ acres to Jabez, his second son, who succeeded him as the principal physician of Providence, on 8 February 1721 “for love, good will, and affection.”<sup>3573</sup> And he gave his third son, Ebenezer, six acres in Rehoboth on 8 February 1722/3, also “for love.”<sup>3574</sup> He sold an additional 6⅔ acres in Rehoboth to Jabez on 9 October 1733 for £200.<sup>3575</sup> Richard bought 75 acres in Attleborough and Rehoboth from his cousin Abiel Fuller<sup>4</sup> (*John Fuller*<sup>3</sup>, *Sarah*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) of Plympton on 30 January 1705/6 for £11,<sup>3576</sup> and an undivided share in the Rehoboth North Purchase (Attleborough) from Jonathan Sprague of Providence on 7 April 1708 for £4/10.<sup>3577</sup> He bought 10 acres in Rehoboth from Joshua Abell<sup>4</sup> (*Sarah*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) on 12 April 1725 for £30;<sup>3578</sup> and sold 21½ acres in Rehoboth to John Butterworth<sup>4</sup> (*Hannah Wheaton*<sup>3</sup>, *Alice*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) for £60 on 15 May 1727.<sup>3579</sup>

---

<sup>3569</sup> *Early Records of the Town of Providence*, 20: 291-293, 417-418.

<sup>3570</sup> *Ibid.*, 17: 280; 21: 11.

<sup>3571</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., Deeds, 13: 147.

<sup>3572</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 179.

<sup>3573</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 488.

<sup>3574</sup> *Ibid.*, 15: 429.

<sup>3575</sup> *Ibid.*, 22: 216.

<sup>3576</sup> *Ibid.*, 19: 280.

<sup>3577</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 180.

<sup>3578</sup> *Ibid.*, 30: 279.

<sup>3579</sup> *Ibid.*, 21: 64.

Dr. Richard Bowen died intestate. His widow declined to administer his estate, and his son Thomas was appointed.<sup>3580</sup> On 10 March 1737 the widow quitclaimed the estate (except for a room in the house and ¼ acre of land) to her children: Thomas Bowen, Esq., of Rehoboth; Jabez Bowen, gentleman of Providence; Jathniel Peck Jr. and wife Damaris of Rehoboth; John Bush (tailor) and wife Urania of Rehoboth; widow Elizabeth Brown of Barrington; and Elijah, Caleb, and Amey, children of the deceased Ebenezer Bowen.<sup>3581</sup> The inventory of the estate was filed 6 April 1737.<sup>3582</sup>

Mercy (Titus) Bowen was named in her father's will in 1689, as was her daughter Abigail [*sic*] Bowen.<sup>3583</sup> She was buried with her husband in the Newman Cemetery at Rehoboth, now in East Providence, R.I.<sup>3584</sup>

#### Children of Richard and Mercy (Titus) Bowen:

- 116 i ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup> BOWEN, b. 11 Nov. 1684; m. (1) ENOCH HUNT; m. (2) JAMES BROWN.
- 117 ii ABIJAH BOWEN, b. 10 April 1687; m. PETER HUNT.
- 118 iii THOMAS BOWEN, b. 20 August 1689; m. SARAH HUNT.
- 119 iv DAMARIS BOWEN, b. 26 April 1692; m. (1) STEPHEN HUNT; m. (2) JATHNIEL PECK JR.
- 120 v JABEZ BOWEN, b. 19 Oct. 1696; m. (1) HULDAH HUNT; m. (2) HANNAH WHIPPLE.
- vi JOSEPH BOWEN. The present baptismal register at the Newman Congregational Church, Rehoboth's original church, but now in the Rumford section of East Providence, R.I., lists the 25 May 1697 baptism of Joseph Bowen as the son of "Dr. Bowen."<sup>3585</sup>

---

<sup>3580</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 257-258.

<sup>3581</sup> Bristol Co., Mass., *Deeds*, 27: 404. The widow was called "Mary" Bowen in this instrument. The witnesses were her grandson James Brown, son of Mercy's daughter Elizabeth Bowen (116), and his wife Rebecca.

<sup>3582</sup> Rounds, *Bristol Co., Mass., Probate Abstracts*, 1: 259. An appraiser of the estate was Joseph Wheaton<sup>4</sup> (*John Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*).

<sup>3583</sup> *Ibid.*, 1: 2.

<sup>3584</sup> Sterling *et al.*, Rhode Island Cemetery Project, EP003.

<sup>3585</sup> *Rhode Island VR*, 9: 494. The baptismal records at the Newman Congregational Church, from which these *Rhode Island VR* were evidently taken, are modern transcriptions,

There is no other record of this person. The church's original baptismal records, in the earliest extant Clerk's book of the church, now at the Rhode Island Historical Society in Providence, renders that record (in miniscule script, and on a loose and damaged page) as "[illegible], son of Doct. Bowen," baptized 19 Nov. 1698. No record for a Joseph is there.<sup>3586</sup> Probably the original record was misread and mistranscribed, that the baptism was that of Jabez, b. 19 Oct. 1696, and that there was no Joseph.

121 vii EBENEZER BOWEN, b. 23 Aug. 1699; m. ANNE NEWMAN.

122 viii URANIA BOWEN, b. 23 Sept. 1707; m. JOHN BUSH.

41. **ABIJAH<sup>3</sup> BOWEN** (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), the posthumous second child and only daughter of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Bowen (7) and his wife Elizabeth Nichols, was born at Rehoboth in December 1663,<sup>3587</sup> and died at Halifax, Mass., 21 May 1746.<sup>3588</sup> She married at Middleborough, Mass., in December 1683 **ABIEL WOOD**,<sup>3589</sup> who was born at Plymouth, Mass., about 1659 and died at Middleborough 10 October 1719, son of Henry and Abigail (Jenney) Wood/Atwood.<sup>3590</sup>

Having been raised by her mother and stepfather Dr. Samuel Fuller in Middleborough, Abijah did not return to her birthplace in Rehoboth, but married locally. Halifax, where she died, had been created from Middleborough, Plymouth, and Pembroke in 1734. She

since the book in which they are recorded (*The Pilgrim Church Register*) was copyright 1891. Furthermore, all of its entries are in the same nineteenth-century hand, showing that they have been transcribed from an earlier source.

<sup>3586</sup> Newman Congregational Church Clerk's Book, 1693-1783, n.p.

<sup>3587</sup> *Rehoboth VRs*, 546. Also *Rehoboth VRs* (original), 1: 2. See her brother's section for a discussion of the uncertainty about their years of birth. Abijah, being posthumous, must have been born in 1663.

<sup>3588</sup> George Ernest Bowman, *Vital Records of the Town of Halifax, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Boston: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1905), 2.

<sup>3589</sup> Barbara Lambert Merrick & Alicia Crane Williams, *Middleborough, Massachusetts, Vital Records*, 2 vols. (Boston: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1986), 1: 1. The ceremony was performed by Maj. William Bradford.

<sup>3590</sup> Alicia Crane Williams, "Henry Wood alias Atwood of Middleborough, Massachusetts," *MD* 48 (1998): 135-140, at 135-137. Birthplace presumed from parents' location.

and her husband were original members of the First Church of Middleborough.<sup>3591</sup>

Abiel Wood and his brother James sold 22 acres in Middleborough which they had received from their father's estate on 2 March 1684, for £28, to John Nelson.<sup>3592</sup> Abiel Wood, "alias Attwood," bought an undivided 1¼ share in the land "called the Purchase of the Six and Twenty Men" in Middleborough from Isaac Billington of Middleborough 22 May 1691 for 25 shillings.<sup>3593</sup> He bought a house, barn, and land in Middleborough from Isaac Little, as administrator of the estate of Thomas Sawyer, for £45 on 17 March 1696/7.<sup>3594</sup> He gave a mortgage to Little for £48 which was not paid off (to Little's estate) until 23 June 1717.<sup>3595</sup>

Abiel Wood died intestate, and his sons Abiel and Elnathan were given administration of his estate on 18 December 1719.<sup>3596</sup> The estate was divided and settled 23 June 1720; the assets "to be devised to the widow and children" were £50/10/2.<sup>3597</sup> In 1725 and 1726 Abiel's fourth son Ebenezer received quitclaims from his siblings Jerusha (and her husband John Vaughn), Elnathan, Abiel, Timothy, Thomas, and Abijah (and her husband Isaac Tinkham) for their shares of their father's homestead.<sup>3598</sup> Abijah (Bowen) Wood also died intestate; her son Timothy was appointed to administer her estate on 3 June 1746.<sup>3599</sup> On 10 June 1746 he filed the inventory, which was accepted and recorded 25 May 1747.<sup>3600</sup>

#### Children of Abiel and Abijah (Bowen) Wood:

- 123 i ELNATHAN WOOD<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 April 1686; m. (1) MARY BILLINGTON; m. (2) PATIENCE (HOLMES) CUSHMAN.

---

<sup>3591</sup> Thomas Weston, *History of the Town of Middleborough, Massachusetts* (Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, & Co., 1906), 62.

<sup>3592</sup> Plymouth Co., Mass., Deeds, 6: 38.

<sup>3593</sup> *Ibid.*, 9: 218.

<sup>3594</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 68.

<sup>3595</sup> *Ibid.*, 2: 69. Wood signed the instrument by mark.

<sup>3596</sup> Plymouth Co., Mass., Probate, 4: 189-190.

<sup>3597</sup> *Ibid.*, 4: 216.

<sup>3598</sup> Plymouth Co., Mass., Deeds, 21: 41-42.

<sup>3599</sup> Plymouth Co., Mass., Probate, 10: 199-200.

<sup>3600</sup> *Ibid.*, 10: 424.

- 124 ii ABIJAH WOOD, b. 20 Feb. 1688/9; m. ISAAC TINKHAM.  
125 iii ABIEL WOOD, b. 19 March 1690/1; m. MERCY HACKETT.  
126 iv TIMOTHY WOOD, b. 13 Oct. 1693; m. MARY CURTIS.  
127 v JERUSHA WOOD, 11 Nov. 1695; m. JOHN VAUGHN.  
128 vi EBENEZER WOOD, b. 4 Aug. 1697; m. LYDIA LOVELL.  
vii JUDAH WOOD, b. Middleborough, Mass., 28 July 1700; d. before  
23 June 1720, when her father's estate was settled.<sup>3601</sup>  
129 viii THOMAS WOOD, b. 30 Jan. 1702/3; m. HANNAH ALDEN.

---

<sup>3601</sup> Williams, "Henry Wood alias Atwood of Middleborough, Massachusetts," 137.



## Acknowledgements

I am deeply indebted to my genealogical predecessors, known and unknown. James N. Arnold's collection of Rehoboth and Rhode Island vital records, however imperfect, has saved me thousands of hours of travel and record-searching. Also valuable were Lucius B. Barbour's collection of Connecticut vital records, the ongoing Rhode Island Cemetery Project, and the late Peter H. L. Round's publications of Swansea vital records and Bristol County, Mass., probate abstracts. The Beaman family's many abstracts of Rhode Island wills in the *Rhode Island Genealogical Register*, volumes 1-16, have been extremely useful. Scores of family and town histories, some from the nineteenth century, have been drawn on, as was the work of hundreds of official keepers of vital records, deeds, probates, and church records. Richard LeBaron Bowen's *Early Rehoboth* provided insights into the town's history. His son, Richard LeBaron Bowen Jr., has thoughtfully delineated what is known about the origins and dates of the two immigrant generations. Three early and mid-twentieth-century Bowen researchers did important groundwork on the early family: Charles Shepard of Rochester, N.Y.; Charles E. Sheppard of Bridgeton, N.J.; and Hubert Bowen of Ogden, Utah. Too many of my living genealogical contemporaries have helped to name them all, but Cherry Fletcher Bamberg has contributed both as a Bowen researcher and as the editor of *Rhode Island Roots*. Besides official repositories, I have been the grateful patron of numerous libraries and historical societies, especially the Berkshire Athenaeum of Pittsfield, Mass., the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, and the Rhode Island Historical Society of Providence. Their staffs have been universally gracious and helpful. The Blanding Free Library of Rehoboth, the Old Colony Historical Society of Taunton (Mass.), the Vineland (N.J.) Historical Society, and the Bennington (Vt.) Historical Society were drawn on, as were state libraries and historical societies in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Vermont, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Wisconsin, and Minnesota. The Family

History Library of Salt Lake City, the Allen County Public Library of Fort Wayne, and the Western Reserve Historical Society of Cleveland were used extensively and repeatedly.

This work has been greatly improved by the work of its editor, Jane Fletcher Fiske, FASG; and by that of its cartographer, Jacques Chazaud. The advice of Alvy Ray Smith, FASG, on the use of ACTIVEWORDS<sup>®</sup> and Microsoft<sup>®</sup> WORD for genealogy has vastly simplified composition. I am very grateful for their help.

Finally, and most importantly, my wife Judith Summers, my parents, and my children have generously tolerated, if sometimes wryly, my obsession with Richard Bowen and his numerous get.



## Bibliography

- Abbe, Cleveland, and Josephine Genung Nichols. *Abbe-Abbey Genealogy*. New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Moorhouse, & Taylor Co., 1916.
- Abell, Horace A., and Lewis P. Abell. *The Abell Family in America*. Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Publishing Co., 1940.
- Achtemeier, Paul J., ed. *Harper's Bible Dictionary*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1971.
- www.ancestry.com (This website has multiple links to undocumented material; such data must be considered provisional.)
- Anderson, Robert Charles, ed. "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records." *NEHGR* 139 (1985): 21-49.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Age of Discretion." *Great Migration Newsletter* 19 (2010): 1-2, 8.
- Arnold, James N. *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 21 vols. Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1891-1912.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642-1896*. Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897.
- Arthaud, John Bradley. "The John<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Smith) Millington Family of Windsor and Coventry, Connecticut." *TAG* 80 (2005): 38-52.
- Vital Records of Ashfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1942.
- Vital Records of Attleborough, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1934.
- Atwater, Francis. *History of Kent, Connecticut*. Meriden, Conn.: Journal Publishing Co., 1897.
- Austin, John D. "Stephen Hopkins Family," in *Mayflower Families through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date. Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1992, vol. 6.
- Austin, John Osborne. *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*. 1887. Reprint with additions, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969.
- Baldwin, Thomas W. *Vital Records of Sharon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1909.

- \_\_\_\_\_. *Vital Records of Wrentham, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. Boston: NEHGS, 1910.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1920.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. *Elder John Gorton and the Six Principle Baptist Church of East Greenwich, Rhode Island*. Greenville, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2001.
- Banks, Charles E. "Genealogical Items from the Medical Journal of John Winthrop." *TAG* 9 (1933): 54-61.
- Barbour, Lucius Barnes. Barbour Collection: *See Connecticut Vital Records*.
- Barry, John Stetson. *The History of Massachusetts: The Provincial Period*. Boston: the author, 1857.
- Barton, Ira M. "Sampson Mason, the Baptist and Dragoon in Oliver Cromwell's Army." *NEHGR* 18 (1864): 245-256.
- Bates, Samuel A., ed. *Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793*. Randolph, Mass.: Daniel H. Huxford, 1886.
- Beaman, Alden G., Lucille B. Beaman, Margaret L. Beaman, and Nellie C. Beaman. "Abstracts of Rhode Island Wills: Probate Records," series of articles. *Rhode Island Genealogical Register*, vols. 1-16 (1979-1992).
- Behan, Jeanette Woodworth. *The Woodworth Family of America*, vol. 1. Newtown, Conn.: the author, 1988.
- Benson, Richard H. "The Two Bad Marriages of Ruth<sup>4</sup> Aldridge of Smithfield, Rhode Island." *TAG* 82 (2007): 14-16.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *The Arnold Family of Smithfield, Rhode Island*. Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2009.
- Best, Frank E. *The Amidon Family*. Chicago: the author, 1904.
- Bicknell, Thomas Williams. *Sowams*. New Haven, Conn.: Associated Publishers of American Records, 1908.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *History of Barrington, Rhode Island*. Providence: Snow & Farnham, 1898.
- Blanding, Leonard Clark. *Genealogy of the Blanding Family*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: the author, 1995.
- Bliss, Aaron Tyler. *Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America*, 3 vols. Midland, Mich.: the author, 1982.

- Bliss, Leonard, Jr. *History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts*. Boston: Otis, Broaders, & Co., 1836.
- Bodge, George Madison. *Soldiers in King Philip's War*. Boston: the author, 1906.
- Bowen, E[lisha] C[handler]. *Memorial of the Bowen Family*. Boston: Rand, Avery, and Co., 1884.
- Bowen, Brooks, and Wheaton files at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research, Cumberland [N.J.] County Historical Society, 981 Greate Street, Greenwich, NJ 08323.
- Bowen, Hubert. Hubert Bowen manuscript files, Ogden Public Library, Ogden, Utah; available on [L.D.S.] Family History Library microfilm rolls #1206409-1206413.
- Bowen, Richard LeBaron. *Early Rehoboth*, 4 vols. Rehoboth, Mass.: the author, 1945-1950.
- Bowen, Richard LeBaron, Jr. "The Ancestry, Wives, and Children of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen of Weymouth and Rehoboth, Massachusetts." *TAG* 76 (2001): 263-278.
- Bowman, George Ernest. "The Will of Richard Bowin, Sr." *MD* 17 (1915): 247-251.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Wills of Obadiah and Thomas Bowen." *MD* 18 (1916): 204-211.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Vital Records of the Town of Halifax, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*. Boston: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1905.
- Boyer, Carl, 3<sup>rd</sup>. *Ancestral Lines*, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Santa Clarita, Cal.: the author, 1998.
- Brackett, Herbert I. *Brackett Genealogy*. Washington, D.C.: the author, 1907.
- Vital Records of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. Boston: NEHGS, 1916.
- Briggs, L. Vernon. *History and Records of the First Congregational Church, Hanover, Mass., 1727-1865*. Boston: Wallace Spooner, 1895.
- [Brigham, Clarence S.]. *The Early Records of the Town of Portsmouth [Rhode Island]*. Providence: E.L. Freeman & Sons, 1901.
- Vital Records of Brimfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1931.
- Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Packet for William Bowen, on Family History Library (FHL) microfilm #563,934.
- Vital Records of Brookfield, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850*. Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1909.

- Brooks, Robert Peacock. *Timothy Brooks of Massachusetts and His Descendants*. Pompton Lakes, N.J.: The Biblio Co., 1927.
- Brooks, Timothy. Manuscript will, dated 26 Jan. 1715/6; photocopy of the original in the Brooks file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Genealogical Research, Cumberland [N.J.] County Historical Society.
- Browne, William B. *Genealogy of the Jenks Family of America*. Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1942.
- Bullock, J. Russell. *Richard Bullock of Rehoboth, 1644, and Some of His Descendants*. N.p.: the author, 1892.
- Bullock, James B. *Rehoboth Roots* (website), downloaded 25 May 2010: <http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=jbbullock&id=I3334>
- Bunnelle, Philip R. *New England Ancestry of Susan Alma Cook, 1866-1934*. Santa Clara, Cal.: the author, 1998.
- Butler, Caleb. *History of the Town of Groton*. Boston: T.R. Marvin, 1848.
- Carkhuff, Roxanne K. "Records of the New Jersey Court of Oyer and Terminer, 1749-1762." *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey* 83 (2008): 99-108; 85 (2010): 91-96.
- Carter, Marion Pearce. *Tomb Stone Records of Old Kirk Cemetery, Attleborough, Massachusetts*. Attleborough, Mass.: the author, 1928.
- Caulkins, Frances Manwaring. *History of New London, Connecticut*. New London, Conn.: H.D. Utley, 1895.
- Chamberlain, Mildren Mosher. *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
- Clarke, Mary Bosworth. *Bosworth Genealogy*, 6 vols. Oakland, Cal.: the author, 1926-1949.
- Cobleigh, Arthur Monroe. *Genealogy of the Cobleigh Family*. Providence: the author, 1960.
- Cole, Ernest Byron. *The Descendants of James Cole of Plymouth, 1633*. New York: Grafton Press, 1908.
- Comstock, John Adams. *History and Genealogy of the Comstock Family in America*. Los Angeles: Commonwealth Press, 1949.
- Conant, Frederick Odell. *History and Genealogy of the Conant Family*. Portland, Me.: the author, 1887.

- Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1635-1850*. Concord, Mass.: the town, 1895.
- Connecticut Vital Records (Barbour Collection). Hartford: Connecticut State Library, 1919.
- Corbin Collection of Massachusetts Records, on microfilm at the NEHGS, Boston, and the Berkshire Athenaeum, Pittsfield, Mass.
- Cummins, Albert Oren. *Cummings Genealogy: Isaac Cummings, 1601-1677, of Ipswich in 1638, and Some of His Descendants*. Montpelier, Vt.: the author, 1904.
- Cushing, Thomas, and Charles E. Sheppard. *History of the Counties of Gloucester, Salem, and Cumberland, New Jersey*. Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883.
- Cushman, Joseph Augustine. *The First Seven Generations of the Cushman Family in New England*. Bridgewater, Mass.: Frieda B. Cushman, 1964.
- Cutter, William R., and Arthur G. Loring. "The Brooks Family of Woburn, Mass." *NEHGR* 58 (1904): 48-54.
- Dagget, John. *A Sketch of the History of Attleborough*. Boston: Samuel Usher, 1894.
- Dayton, Elinor Bliss, and Arthur Bliss Dayton. *Bliss and Holmes Descendants*. New Haven, Conn.: New Haven Colony Historical Society, 1961.
- Deane, Samuel. *History of Scituate, Massachusetts*. Boston: James Loring, 1831.
- Dearborn, David Curtis, and William Ford Larson. "The Callum/Collum Family of Salem and Mendon, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island." *NEHGR* 70 (1995): 1-8.
- Dickinson, S.D., and J.B.R. Smith. *State of New Jersey: Index of Wills, Inventories, Etc., in the office of the Secretary of State prior to 1901*, 3 vols. 1912. Reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969.
- Dimock, Susan W. *Births, Marriages, Baptisms and Deaths from the Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry, Connecticut, 1711-1844*. New York: Baker & Taylor Co., 1897.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths from the Records of the Town and Churches in Mansfield, Connecticut, 1703-1850*. New York: Baker & Taylor Co., 1898.
- Doherty, Frank J. *Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, 10 vols. to date. Pleasant Valley, N.Y., & Orlando, Fl.: the author (vols. 7-10 with NEHGS), 1990-2010.
- Du Bois, William, Jr. *Family and Ancestors of Otis R. Bowen, M.D., of Bremen, Marshall County, Indiana*. Greenwood, Ind.: the author, 2000.

- Eddy, Ruth Story Devereux. *The Eddy Family in America*. Boston: Eddy Family Association, 1930.
- Egan, C. Edward, Jr. "The Hobart Journal." *NEHGR* 121 (1967): 3-25.
- Encyclopedia Britannica*, 15<sup>th</sup> ed., 29 vols. Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, 1989.
- Erhardt, John G. *History of Rehoboth, Seekonk, East Providence, Pawtucket, and Barrington*, 3 vols. Seekonk, Mass.: the author, 1982.
- Ewers, Dorothy Wood. *Descendants of John Wood, a Mariner, Who Died in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1655*, 6 vols., 2 supplements. Colorado Springs, Colo.: the author, 1978-1981.
- Fiske, Jane Fletcher. "Smithfield 1778 Tax List." *Rhode Island Roots* 22 (1996): 120-131.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Gleanings from Newport Court Files, 1659-1783*. Boxford, Mass: the author, 1998.
- Fitts, James Hill. *Lane Genealogies*, 3 vols. Exeter, N.H.: News-Letter Press, 1897.
- Frost, Josephine C. *Ancestors of Frank Herbert Davol and His Wife Phebe Downing Willits*. New York: Frederick H. Hitchcock, 1925.
- Fuller, Clarence C. "Abigail Fuller, Second Wife of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Cushman." *NEHGR* 122 (1968): 249-254.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Records of Robert Fuller of Salem and Rehoboth and Some of His Descendants*. Foxboro, Mass.: the author, 1969.
- Fuller, Newton. *Genealogy of the Fuller Families Descending from Robert Fuller of Salem and Rehoboth, Mass.* New London, Conn.: the author, 1898.
- Fuller, William Hyslop. *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Dr. Samuel Fuller of the Mayflower*. Palmer, Mass.: C.B. Fiske & Co., 1910.
- "Fuller Family." *Idaho Genealogical Society Quarterly* 22 (Nov. 1969): 59-62.
- Gilbert, George Gordon, and Geoffrey Gilbert. "Descendants of John Gilbert of Dorchester," in *Gilberts of New England*. Victoria, B.C., Canada: the authors, 1959.
- Greenlaw, Lucy Hall. "Abstracts from the First Book of Bristol County Probate Records." *NEHGR* 63 (1909): 126-133.
- Gustin, Lester Carlisle. *The Ancestry of Herbert Ervin Gustin and That of his Wife Julia Livingston Carlisle*, 2 vols. Newton, Mass.: the author, 1954.
- Charles R. Hale Collection of Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions. Microfilm. Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn.
- Hall, John Raymond. "The Three Rank System of Land Distribution in Colonial Swansea, Massachusetts." *Rhode Island History* 43 (1984): 2-17.

- Hammond, Elisabeth Penn. "Early Records of Plympton, Mass." *MD* 2 (1900): 138-141.
- Hart, Frederick C., Jr. Manuscript to be published in *NEHGR* in 2012 concerning the two Ezekiel Fullers, father and son, of Attleboro, Massachusetts, Lebanon and Hebron, Connecticut, and Smithfield, Rhode Island.
- Haviland, Mrs. Frank. "Mendon Families:" 5 vol. mss. at the Rhode Island Historical Society Library, Providence.
- Hayward, Kendall P. "Miscellanea XVIII: Windham (Conn.) Probate Records." *TAG* 23 (Jan. 1947): 228-229.
- Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: Massachusetts*. 1908. Reprint, Spartanburg, S.C.: The Reprint Co., 1982.
- Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: Pennsylvania*. 1908; reprint Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977.
- Heston, Alfred M., ed. *South Jersey: A History, 1664-1924*, 5 vols. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1924.
- "Hezekiah Bowen of Swansea, Massachusetts: Letter to His Children Living at Cohansey, 1746." *New Jersey Genesis* 17 (April 1970): 747-753.
- Hill, William G. *Family Record of Deacons James W. Converse and Elisha S. Converse*. Malden, Mass.: the author, 1887.
- Hine, Orlo D. *Early Lebanon [Conn.]: An Historical Address*. Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1880.
- Hingham, Mass., VRs: Holbrook microfiche series for Hingham.
- Hodge, Harriet W. "John Billington," in *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date. Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1991, vol. 5.
- Holman, Winifred Lovering. "Nathaniel and Aaron Fuller of Ashford, Conn." *TAG* 22 (Jan. 1946): 183-187.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Richard Bowen Family of Rehoboth." Mss. C4408 in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., NEHGS, Boston, date of accession 1947.
- The Huntington Family in America*. Hartford, Conn.: Huntington Family Association, 1915.
- Index of Obituaries in Boston Newspapers, 1704-1795*, 3 vols. Boston: G.K. Hall & Co., 1968.

- Jackson, Edward Evarts. "Records of the First Church at Braintree, Mass." *NEHGR* 59 (1905): 87-91.
- Jacobus, Donald Lines. *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*, 3 vols. Fairfield, Conn.: the author, 1930.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "John<sup>2</sup> Prentice of New London, Conn., and his Two Nichols Wives." *TAG* 34 (1958): 81-89.
- Jenks, Margaret R., and Frank C. Seymour. *Thomas Horton of Milton and Rehoboth, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. Kirkland, Wash.: the authors, 1984.
- Johnson, Carol Clark. *Fullers, Sissons, and Scotts: Our Yeoman Ancestors*. Mobile, Ala.: American International, 1976.
- Kardell, Caroline Lewis, and Russell A. Lovell Jr. *Vital Records of Sandwich, Massachusetts, to 1885*, 3 vols. Boston: NEHGS, 1996.
- Kidder, David S., & Noah D. Oppenheim. *The Intellectual Devotional: American History*. N.p.: Modern Times, 2007.
- King, Henry Melville. *Rev. John Myles and the Founding of the First Baptist Church in Massachusetts*. Providence: Preston & Rounds Co., 1905.
- Koedel, Craig. *God's Vine in This Wilderness: Religion in South Jersey to 1800*. Woodbury, N.J.: Gloucester County Historical Society, 1980.
- Lainhart, Ann Smith, and Robert S. Wakefield. "Family of John Howland," *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date. Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2006, vol. 23 (Part 1).
- Lambert, David Allen. *Vital Records of Stoughton, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850*. Braintree, Mass.: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2008.
- Laubach, David Charles. *Three Hundred Years of Baptist Witness: A History of the Cohansey Baptist Church*. Roadstown, N.J.: the church, 1983.
- Vital Records of Leicester, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*. Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1903.
- Lincoln, George. *History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. 1893. Reprint, Somersworth, N.H.: New England History Press, 1982.
- Litchfield, Wilford Jacob. "Records of the Second Church of Scituate, Now the First Unitarian Church of Norwell, Mass." *NEHGR* 57 (1903): 318-324; 58 (1904): 168-176; 58 (1904): 260-267.
- Luther, George A. *Luther Genealogy*. Lakeland, Fla.: the author, 2001.



- Mann, George S. *Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Man of Scituate, Mass.* Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1884.
- Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 3 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1903.
- Maring, Norman H. *Baptists in New Jersey*. Valley Forge, Pa.: Judson Press, 1964.
- Mason, Alverdo Hayward. *Genealogy of the Sampson Mason Family*. East Braintree, Mass.: the author, 1902.
- Early Vital Records of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to about 1850*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. CD-ROMs. Wheat Ridge, Colo.: Search & ReSearch, 2002.
- McTeer, Francis Davis, and Frederick C. Warner. *The Millards of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*. Detroit: the authors, 1959?
- Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1903.
- Vital Records of Medford, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1907.
- Merrick, Barbara Lambert, & Alicia Crane Williams. *Middleborough, Massachusetts, Vital Records*, 2 vols. Boston: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1986.
- Milton Records: Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1662-1843*. Boston: the town, 1900.
- Milton Town Records*. Milton, Mass.: the town, 1930.
- Morris, Gordon Alan, Thomas J. Prittie, and Dixie Prittie. *The Descendants of William Sabin of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*. Camden, Me.: Penobscot Press, 1994.
- "Vital Records of Needham, Mass." Mss. in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., NEHGS, Boston. By the Massachusetts State Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, 1959.
- "Calendar of New Jersey Wills." *New Jersey Archives*, series 1, vols. 23, 30, 32. 1901. Reprint, Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1994.
- Newman Congregational Church [of East Providence, R.I., originally the First Congregational Church of Rehoboth, Mass.] Clerk's Book, 1693-1783. Mss. 584, Box 1, Folder 1, at the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Second Annual Report of the State Historian of the State of New York*. Albany, N.Y.: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, Crawford Co., 1897.
- Vital Records of Norton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1906.
- Vital Records of Norwich [Connecticut], 1659-1848.*, 2 vols. Hartford.: Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, 1913.

- Paine, Royal. "Inscriptions from the Central Seekonk burying yard (old) taken 1860," from *The Journal of Royal Paine*, mss. 531 in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., NEHGS, Boston.
- Parsons, Usher. "A Brief Account of the Early Physicians and of the Medical Society of Rhode Island." *American Quarterly Register* 12 (1840): 254-257.
- Peck, Ira B. *Genealogical History of the Descendants of Joseph Peck*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1868.
- Perley, Sidney. *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*, 3 vols. Salem, Mass.: the author, 1926.
- Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly (on microfilm at the Rhode Island Archives, Providence).
- Pierce, Albert E. *Ormsby-Ormsbee Family: Descendants of Richard Ormesby (1602-1644) of Rehoboth, Mass.* Tulsa, Okla.: the author, 1962, revised 1968.
- Pierce, Richard D. *Records of the First Church in Salem, Massachusetts, 1629-1736*. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1974.
- Pitman, H. Minot. "Descendants of John Snelling." *NEHGR* 108 (1954): 174-187.
- "Plymouth Colony Wills." *MD* 14 (1912): 231-233; 16 (1914): 123-128; 17 (1915): 112, 247-251; 18 (1916): 204-209.
- Vital Records of Plympton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1923.
- Early Records of the Town of Providence*, 21 vols. Providence: various publishers, 1892-1915.
- Radasch, Arthur H., and Katharine W. Radasch. "Samuel Fuller Family," *Mayflower Families through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date. Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975, vol. 1.
- Rappleye, Charles. *Sons of Providence: The Brown Brothers, the Slave Trade, and the American Revolution*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006.
- Raymond, John. "The Three Rank System of Land Distribution in Colonial Swansea, Massachusetts." *Rhode Island History* 43 (1984): 2-17.
- Rehoboth Through the Years: A Chronological History of the Town from Its Founding in 1643-1992*. Rehoboth, Mass.: Anawan Historical Society, 1993.
- Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island*, 3 vols. Chicago: J.H. Beers & Co., 1908.
- Root, James Pierce. *Root Genealogical Records*. New York: R.C. Root, Anthony & Co., 1870.

- Rounds, H.L. Peter. "Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687-1745." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* 73 (1985): 23-44.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687-1745*. 1987. Reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1993.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, Book 2, 1745-1762*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1988.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Vital Records of Swansea, Massachusetts, to 1850*. Boston: NEHGS, 1992.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Bristol County Probate Abstracts [1763-1768]." *MD* 47 (1997): 13-18; 47 (1997): 133-138; 48 (1998): 59-64; 48 (1998): 129-134.
- Vital Records of Roxbury, Mass, to the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1925.
- [Sixth] *Report of the Record Commissioners Containing the Roxbury Land and Church Records*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1884.
- "Town Records of Salem, 1634-1659." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, second series, 3 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute Press, 1868.
- Sanborn, Melinde Lutz. "Smithfield, Rhode Island, Death Records Culled from Probates." *NEHGR* 156 (1992): 343-51.
- Savage, James. *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 4 vols. 1860-1862. Reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977.
- Sawyer, Eleanor Grace. *Sawyer Families of New England, 1636-1900*. Camden, Me.: Penobscot Press, 1995.
- Saxbe, William B., Jr. "The Unknown Parents of Daniel<sup>5</sup> Walling, Grandson of Daniel<sup>3</sup> Hix and James<sup>3</sup> Walling." *Rhode Island Roots* 29 (2003): 1-8.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Ann Hutchinson's Midwifery." *Harvard Magazine* 105 (March-April 2003): 8-9.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Elizabeth (Waldo) (Brackett) (Parris?) (Walker) of Ipswich, Chelmsford, Billerica, Braintree, and Bristol, Massachusetts." *NEHGR* 157 (2003): 199-208.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Enigmas #20: Did Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hatch Marry Obadiah<sup>2</sup> Wheaton of Milton and Scituate, Massachusetts?" *TAG* 80 (2005): 68-78.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "New Old Information about the Family of Richard<sup>1</sup> Bowen of Rehoboth, Massachusetts." *TAG* 84 (2010): 65-67.
- Schultz, Eric B., and Michael J. Tougias. *King Philip's War*. Woodstock, Vt.: Countryman Press, 1999.

- Schutz, John A. *Legislators of the Massachusetts General Court, 1691-1780*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1997.
- Vital Records of Scituate, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. Boston: NEHGS, 1909.
- Shepard, Frances Dudley. *The Perry Family of Norton and the Nine Gardners*. Boston: the author, 2002.
- Sheppard, Charles E. "My History and Genealogy" mss. collection at the Vineland Historical and Antiquarian Society, 108 South Seventh Street, Vineland, N.J., 08360. Some portions are available on Family History Library microfilms #441359-441375.
- Shourds, Thomas. *History and Genealogy of Fenwick's Colony*. 1876. Reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976.
- Shurtleff, Benjamin. *Descendants of William Shurtleff*, 2 vols. Revised edition by Roy L. Shurtleff. San Francisco: the revisor, 1976.
- Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., and David Pulsifer. *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 12 vols. in 10. 1855-1861. Reprint, Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998.
- Silvester, Albert Henry. "Richard Silvester of Weymouth, Mass., and Some of His Descendants." *NEHGR* 85 (1931): 357-371.
- Simmons, C.H., Jr., ed. *Plymouth Colony Records, Volume 1: Wills and Inventories, 1633-1669*. Camden, Me.: Picton Press, 1996.
- Smith, Dean Crawford. *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton*. Melinde Lutz Sanborn, ed. Boston: NEHGS, 1996.
- Smith, Ethel Farrington. "Seventeenth Century Hull, Massachusetts, and Her People." *NEHGR* 143 (1989): 247-255.
- Snow, Nora E. *The Snow-Estes Ancestry*, 2 vols. Hillburn, N.Y.: the author, 1939.
- Spencer, Harold L., Jr. *A Spencer Genealogy: The Descent from Gerard of Haddam, Conn.* Del Mar, Cal.: the author, 1977.
- Sprague, Frank William. "The Brothers Ralph and William Sprague and Some of Their Descendants." *NEHGR* 63 (1909): 147-158.
- Sprague, Warren Vincent. *Sprague Families in America*. Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Co., 1913.
- Sterling, John E. *North Burial Ground, Providence, Rhode Island, Old Section, 1700-1848*. Greenville, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2000.

- Sterling, John E., *et al.* Rhode Island Cemetery Project. Computer database at the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Sterling, John E., and Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, "Warren Historical Cemetery #14: The Obadiah Bowen Lot." *Rhode Island Roots* 29 (Sept. 2003): 139-143.
- Sterling, John E., *et al.*; Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, ed. *Newport, Rhode Island, Colonial Burial Grounds*. Hope, R.I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2009.
- Vital Records of Taunton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 3 vols. Boston: NEHGS, 1978.
- Teele, A.K. *History of Milton, Mass., 1640-1887*. Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, 1887.
- Thomas, Helen Gurney. *Vital Records of the Town of Freetown, Massachusetts, 1686 through 1890*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1988.
- Tilden, William S. *History of the Town of Medfield, Massachusetts, 1650-1886*. Boston: George H. Ellis, 1887.
- Tilton, George Henry. *A History of Rehoboth, Massachusetts*. Boston: the author, 1918.
- Tiffany, Nelson Otis. *The Tiffanys of America*. 1901. Reprint, Salem, Mass.: Higginson Book Co., 2004.
- Titus, Leo J., Jr. *Titus*. Baltimore: Gateway Press, 2004.
- Torrey, Clarence Almon Torrey. *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
- Traver, Jerome D. *Ancestors and Descendants of Thomas Porter (1672-1748) of Weymouth and Taunton, Massachusetts, and Lebanon, Connecticut*. Williamsburg, Va.: the author, 2000.
- Trim, Robert Sheldon. "Unrecorded Vital Records of Rehoboth, Massachusetts." Mss. at the Blanding Free Library, Rehoboth, and the Library of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, 1980.
- Trumbull, J. Hammond, ed. *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut*, 15 vols. Hartford: Brown & Parsons, 1850-1890.
- Versailles, Elizabeth Starr. *Hathaways of America*. Northampton, Mass.: Hathaway Family Association, 1970.
- Wakefield, Robert S. "Samuel<sup>2</sup> Fuller of Plymouth and Middleborough." *MD* 39 (1989): 85-87.
- Walker, J.B.R. *Memorial of the Walkers of the Old Plymouth Colony*. Northampton, Mass.: Metcalf & Co., 1861.

- Warner, Russell L. "Family of Myles Standish," in Robert S. Wakefield, ed., *Mayflower Families through Five Generations*, 23 vols. to date. Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975, vol. 14.
- Weston, Thomas. *History of the Town of Middleborough, Massachusetts*. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, & Co., 1906.
- History of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, 4 vols. Weymouth, Mass.: Weymouth Historical Society, 1923.
- Wheaton, Nathaniel. "The Wheaton Family:" letter from Nathaniel Wheaton<sup>5</sup> (Daniel Wheaton<sup>4</sup>, Ephraim Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of Providence to his cousin Isaac Wheaton<sup>6</sup> (Isaac Wheaton<sup>5</sup>, Noah Wheaton<sup>4</sup>, Samuel Wheaton<sup>3</sup>, Alice<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of Cohansey, Cumberland Co., N.J., 27 July 1785; copy in the Wheaton file at the Lummis Library of Historical and Historical Research of the Cumberland County [N.J.] Historical Society.
- Wheaton file at the WheatonArts and Cultural Center library and archives, 1501 Glasstown Road, Millville, N.J. 08332-1566.
- Wheelock, Walter T. *The Wheelock Family in America*. Uxbridge, Mass.: the author, 1969.
- Wikipedia; <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki> [online database].
- Willard, Harvey B. *A Search for My Ancestry*. Bradenton, Fla.: the author, 2001.
- Williams, Alicia Crane. "Henry Wood alias Atwood of Middleborough, Massachusetts," *MD* 48 (1998): 13-20; 48 (1998): 135-140; 49 (2000): 55-61.
- Records of the Congregational Church in Windham, Conn., 1700-1851*. Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society and the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Connecticut, 1943.
- Winsor, Justin. "Abstracts of the Earliest Wills in the Probate Office, Plymouth." *NEHGR* 5 (1851): 385-388.
- Wood, Alfred. *Record of Deaths, Middleborough, Massachusetts*. Boston: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1947.
- Wright, Otis Olney. *History of Swansea, Massachusetts, 1667-1917*. Swansea, Mass.: the town, 1917.
- Wyman, T.B., Jr. *Genealogy of the Name and Family of Hunt*. Boston: John Wilson and Son, 1862-1863.
- Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. "Corrections to Genealogies in Print." *NEHGS NEXUS* 14 (1997): 121.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Townsmen and Selectmen: Variations of Title and Function in Plymouth Colony." *TAG* 84 (2010): 50-51.

# Index

References are to page numbers. Numbers in parentheses are section numbers. Women are indexed by both maiden and married names. The towns of Barrington, Bristol, Little Compton, Tiverton, and Warren, which were created in Massachusetts but transferred by royal decree to Rhode Island in 1747, are indexed under Rhode Island.

- (\_\_\_\_) [UNKNOWN MAIDEN NAMES]  
 Abiah, 211  
 Abigail, 209, 217  
 Ann, 11  
 Anna, 121, 261  
 Barbara, 111  
 Bethiah, 50, 169, 201, 238, 250  
 Catherine, 267  
 Christian, 265  
 Clarissa, 224  
 Constance, 149  
 Deborah, 71, 80  
 Deliverance, 132  
 Elenor, 255  
 Elizabeth, 6, 9, 21, 44, 45, 54, 71, 111, 151, 167, 202, 203, 207, 213, 215, 231, 257, 270, 274, 284  
 Esther, 254, 277, 285  
 Grace, 54  
 Grizzell, 92  
 Hannah, 63, 112, 136, 209, 237, 246, 254, 255, 286  
 Jane, 25, 97  
 Joanna, 282  
 Judah, 153  
 Judith, 223  
 Julian, 32  
 Juliet, 181  
 Katherine, 265
- (\_\_\_\_), *cont'd*  
 Lodema, 201  
 Lydia, 199  
 Margaret, 20, 138  
 Martha, 169  
 Mary, 12, 27, 28, 31, 43, 56, 79, 153, 154, 157, 159, 187, 197, 198, 200, 204, 209, 211, 213, 217, 225, 277  
 Mehitabel, 76, 77, 224, 245, 249  
 Mercy, 295  
 Patience, 254  
 Phebe, 75  
 Rachel, 185  
 Rebecca, 84, 107, 191, 233, 238  
 Sally, 248  
 Sarah, 46, 52, 57, 62, 68, 85, 86, 133, 156, 158, 174, 212, 228, 247, 253, 255, 257, 259  
 Susannah, 127, 246  
 Waite, 110
- A
- ABBE  
 Abigail, 192  
 Hannah, 192  
 Hannah (Goodale?), 192  
 John, 163, 192
- ABBE, *cont'd*  
 Lydia, 192  
 Mary, 192  
 Mercy, 192, 246  
 Obadiah, 163  
 Richard, 192  
 Sarah, 192
- ABELL  
 Experience (91), 230, 237, 251, 283, 284  
 Joanna (\_\_\_\_), 282  
 Joshua (92), 283, 297  
 Levi, 284  
 Martha, 284  
 Mary (93), 236, 283, 284  
 Preserved, 34, 230, 282, 284  
 Rebecca (Carpenter), 100, 284  
 Robert, 282, 283, 284  
 Sarah, 283  
 Sarah (Bowen) (35), 34, 281, 284
- Abington, Mass., 200
- ADAMS  
 John, 134  
 Ruth (Wheaton), 133, 134
- ADGATE  
 Sarah, 194
- Albany, N.Y., 51
- ALDEN  
 Hannah, 301

- ALDRICH  
 Anna (\_\_\_\_), 121  
 David, 117  
 Jane (Puffer), 113  
 Mehitabel (Mann),  
 117  
 Patience (Mann), 116  
 Robert, 116  
 Ruth, 113  
 Samuel, 113
- ALEXANDER/  
 WAMSUTTA, 5, 15
- ALLEN  
 Amie (Wheaton), 66,  
 67  
 Amos, 135  
 Ann (Gould), 32  
 Christian (\_\_\_\_), 265  
 David, 126, 127, 135  
 Deborah (\_\_\_\_), 80  
 Hannah, 63  
 Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 237  
 Huldah (Wheaton),  
 133, 134  
 Isaac, 31, 265  
 James, 32  
 John, 22, 88, 122, 265  
 John, Jr., 134  
 Joseph, 78, 104, 125,  
 237  
 Katherine (\_\_\_\_), 265  
 Martha, 12, 32, 34  
 Mary, 247  
 Mary (Bowen) (27),  
 31, 264  
 Molly, 237  
 Naomi, 257  
 Rachel, 254  
 Robert, 18  
 Sarah, 194  
 Sibyl (Blanding), 80  
 Stephen, 67  
 Thomas, 80, 162
- ALLIS  
 Hannah, 154, 155  
 Alloways Creek Twp.,  
 Cumberland Co.,  
 N.J., 44
- AMADOWNE  
 Hannah, 20, 52, 54, 56,  
 199  
 Joanna, 52  
 Roger, 52, 53  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 52  
 Sarah (Hutchings), 52
- Amenia, N.Y., 155  
 Amoskeag Falls, N.H.,  
 61  
 Anawan, 16
- ANDREWS  
 Jemima, 59  
 John, 22
- ANDROS  
 Edmund, Sir, 16
- ANGIER  
 Samuel, Rev., 87
- ANTHONY  
 William, 45
- ARNOLD  
 Abigail, 120  
 Barbara, 110  
 Bethiah (Mann), 118  
 Daniel, 114  
 Eleanor (Smith), 120  
 Eleazer, 120  
 Elizabeth, 92  
 Margaret (Capron),  
 119  
 Mary (Mann), 115  
 Mary (Woodward),  
 116  
 Mercy, 116  
 Moses, 118, 119  
 Richard, 115, 116  
 Ruth (Aldrich), 113  
 Susannah, 118
- ARNOLD, *cont'd*  
 Thomas, 115  
 William, 119  
 Ashfield, Mass., 164  
 Ashford, Conn., 151,  
 154, 156, 163-166,  
 171, 209
- ASHLEY  
 Sarah, 264  
 Athens, Ohio, 196  
 Attleborough Congrega-  
 tional Church, 149
- ATWELL  
 Richard, 173
- ATWOOD  
 Abiel, 299  
 Henry, 299
- AVERILL  
 Esther (Walker) (108),  
 291  
 Isaac, 292  
 Patience (Perry), 106  
 Samuel, 106
- AYARS / AYRES  
 Caleb, 277  
 Isaac, 268  
 Keziah (Brooks) (84),  
 277  
 Patience (Brooks) (85),  
 277  
 John, Jr., 219
- B
- BADCOCK  
 Susannah, 180
- BAGLEY  
 Charles, 45  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 45  
 Sarah, 45, 46
- BAKER  
 Abraham, 62  
 Daniel, 62, 88  
 Isabel, 71



- BAKER, *cont'd*  
 John, Jr., 285  
 Sarah, 245
- BALCOM  
 Alexander, 157  
 Alexander, Jr., 283  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 158  
 Thomas, 158
- BALDWIN  
 Jonathan, 78
- BALLARD  
 Abigail (Mann), 120  
 Dorothea, 66, 127  
 Esther, 90  
 Jeremiah, 120
- BALLOU  
 Barbara (\_\_\_\_), 111  
 Jemima, 111  
 John, 112  
 Naomi (Inman), 112  
 Peter, 111, 117  
 Phebe, 112  
 Sarah, 112
- Bangall, N.Y., 130
- BARBER  
 Esther (Blanding), 79  
 John, 242  
 Joseph, 79, 84, 234  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 79
- BARDEEN  
 Esther (Carpenter),  
 274
- BARNES  
 Lydia, 190  
 Thomas, 34, 296
- BARNEY  
 Alice (Wheaton), 122,  
 135  
 Anna, 136  
 Anne, 134  
 Anne (Goff), 137  
 Benajah, 137  
 Benjamin, 138  
 Bethiah (Goff), 137
- BARNEY, *cont'd*  
 Betty, 136  
 Christopher, 138  
 Constance (Davis),  
 135  
 Constantine, 136  
 Daniel, 122, 124, 135,  
 136, 294  
 David, 136  
 Elizabeth, 137, 280  
 Elizabeth (Barrett),  
 137  
 Elizabeth (Garnsey),  
 136  
 Experience (Smith),  
 138  
 Freelove, 138  
 Freelove (Wheaton),  
 122, 129, 137  
 Hannah, 129, 138  
 Hannah (Carpenter),  
 136  
 Hannah (Hix), 138  
 Isaac, 135  
 Israel, 137  
 Jabez, 137  
 Jacob, 135  
 Jonathan, 137  
 Joseph, 126, 135, 138  
 Josiah, 122, 129, 137,  
 138  
 Mehitabel (Miller),  
 138  
 Rachel (Bowen), 136  
 Sarah, 136
- BARNUM  
 Rebecca, 247
- BARRAS  
 Benajah, 241
- BARRETT  
 Elizabeth, 137
- Barrington Baptist  
 Church, 122
- Barrington River, 9
- Barrington, R.I., 9, 65,  
 66, 74, 94, 95, 122,  
 125, 126, 128, 162,  
 236, 263, 273, 279,  
 298
- BARSTOW  
 George, 142, 291  
 George, Jr., 199, 206  
 Mary, 59, 80
- BARTRAM  
 Elizabeth, 55
- BEEKMAN  
 Henry, 155
- Beekman Patent,  
 Dutchess Co., N.Y.,  
 73, 92, 130, 132, 155,  
 156
- Belchertown, Mass., 239
- BENNETT  
 Sarah, 274
- Bennington, Vt., 153
- Berkshire Co., Mass.,  
 248
- BERRY  
 Hannah (Fuller), 202  
 Jonathan, 202  
 Mary, 166
- BEVERLY  
 Bethiah, 229
- Beverly, Mass., 168, 283
- BIDLAKE  
 Edith, 254
- BILLINGTON  
 Isaac, 300  
 Mary, 300  
 Mercy, 231
- BINGHAM  
 Abel, 258  
 Abigail (Moulton),  
 258  
 Abigail (Scott), 196  
 Bethiah (Wood), 196  
 Jabez, 196  
 Joseph, 196

- BINGHAM, *cont'd*  
 Joseph, Jr., 196  
 Mary (Wheelock), 194, 196  
 Sarah (Wheelock), 194, 196  
 Sibyl, 258
- BISBEE  
 Elisha, 65
- BISHOP  
 Daniel, 161, 236  
 Jonathan, 100  
 Martha, 235
- BIVEN  
 Jonna, 188, 232
- BLACK  
 Persis, 170
- BLACKINTON  
 Pentecost, 143
- BLAKE  
 Ann, 124
- BLANDING  
 Bethiah, 77, 79  
 Bethiah (Wheaton) (12), 19, 20, 75, 76, 87, 218  
 Bridget (French), 85  
 Daniel, 81-85, 179, 218, 219, 227, 234  
 Elizabeth, 77, 82, 86  
 Elizabeth (Perry), 76  
 Elizabeth (Weeks), 81  
 Enoch, 85  
 Ephraim, 82, 83  
 Esther, 77, 79  
 John, 78, 83, 219  
 Lois, 78  
 Martha (Cooper), 79, 84, 86, 223  
 Mary, 85  
 Mary (Kendrick), 82, 218, 220  
 Mary (Peters), 80  
 Mehitabel, 77, 79, 82
- BLANDING, *cont'd*  
 Mehitabel (\_\_\_\_), 77  
 Mehitabel (Perry), 76, 77  
 Noah, 76, 77, 79, 82-86, 218, 223  
 Obadiah, 81, 82  
 Phebe (\_\_\_\_), 75  
 Rachel, 77, 80  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 84  
 Rebecca (Perry), 84  
 Samuel, 77, 80, 82  
 Sarah, 85, 89, 90  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 85  
 Sarah (Carpenter), 78, 83, 219  
 Sarah (Chaffee), 77, 78  
 Sarah (Perry), 76, 83, 85  
 Sibyl, 77, 80  
 William, 20, 75-78, 81, 83, 84, 87, 177, 218, 227, 234
- BLINMAN  
 Richard, 35
- BLISS  
 Abigail (Perrin) (Newman) (Sabin), 249  
 Abraham, 242, 246, 247  
 Anne, 244  
 Anne (Kingsley), 252  
 Betty (Ingalls), 248  
 Daniel, 181, 182, 247  
 Dorothy (Fuller), 181, 182  
 Ebenezer, 248  
 Eleazer, 248  
 Elisha, 78, 183, 245, 246  
 Elizabeth, 52, 141, 221  
 Elizabeth (Bullock), 248
- BLISS, *cont'd*  
 Ephraim, 183, 242  
 Hannah, 77, 182, 183, 251  
 Hannah (Briggs), 248  
 Hannah (Carpenter), 251  
 Isaac, 247  
 Jacob, 181, 248  
 John, 242  
 Jonathan, 127, 181-184, 241, 242, 245, 246  
 Katherine, 249  
 Keziah (Carpenter), 251, 252  
 Levi, 248  
 Lydia (Perry), 251  
 Margaret (Whitaker) (Peck), 249  
 Marion (Bullock), 251  
 Marion (Carpenter), 181  
 Martha, 178  
 Mary, 182, 184, 242, 245-247  
 Mary (Allen), 247  
 Mary (French), 182, 184  
 Mary (Kendrick) (24), 27, 241, 242  
 Mary (Millard), 251  
 Mary (Scudder), 247  
 Mary (Sherlock), 248  
 Mehitabel, 250  
 Mehitabel (Whitaker), 249, 250  
 Miriam (Bullock), 251  
 Miriam (Harmon), 241  
 Nathaniel, 180, 242, 246, 249-251  
 Oliver, 252  
 Polly (Scudder), 247

BLISS, *cont'd*

Rachel, 182, 184, 244,  
248  
Rebecca (Barnum),  
247  
Rebecca (Polley), 242  
Ruth, 242, 243, 252  
Sally (\_\_\_\_) (Tuttle),  
248  
Samuel, 27, 234, 241-  
243, 245, 251  
Sarah, 246, 247  
Sarah (Baker), 245  
Sarah (Ormsbee), 246,  
247  
Sarah (Packard), 246  
Thomas, 242, 243, 246  
Timothy, 249, 252

## BLODGETT

Daniel, 164  
Mary, 164  
Mary (Mollett), 164  
Sarah, 166

## BODEN

Mary (Russell), 264

## BORDEN

Joseph, 288  
Penelope (Read), 274  
Stephen, 289

## BOREMAN

Elizabeth (Bowen)  
(46), 264  
Thomas, 264

Boston, Mass., 59, 75, 81,  
94, 142, 279

## BOSWORTH

Elizabeth (Toogood),  
49  
Elizabeth (Wheaton),  
49  
Esther (Smith), 100  
Hannah, 127  
Hezekiah, 52  
Ichabod, 272

BOSWORTH, *cont'd*

Jabez, 127  
John, 49, 52, 126  
Joseph, 100, 103, 127,  
128, 135  
Judith, 100, 102  
Mary, 157  
Mary (Bowen) (68),  
272  
Patience (Wheaton),  
66, 127, 128  
Susannah, 135  
Susannah (\_\_\_\_), 127  
Susannah (Carpenter),  
127

## BOURN

Charity (Wheaton),  
62, 70  
Content, 71  
Elizabeth, 71  
Elizabeth (Wheaton),  
71  
Francis, 68, 70  
Jared, 71  
Nathaniel, 71  
Rachel, 71  
Sarah, 71  
Sarah (Pierce), 71

## BOWEN

Aaron, 264  
Aaron (31), 288  
Aaron (48), 30, 264  
Abigail, 55, 264  
Abigail (42), 264  
Abigail (Bullock), 31,  
262, 264  
Abijah (41), 36, 37,  
299, 300  
Abijah (117), 298  
Alice (2), 9, 11, 12, 17,  
19  
Alice (61), 30, 271  
Amey, 298  
Ann (\_\_\_\_), 11

BOWEN, *cont'd*

Ann (Martin), 272  
Anne (Newman), 290,  
299  
Anne (Newman)  
(Bowen), 290, 299  
Caleb, 298  
Christopher (99), 288,  
289  
Clifton (59), 269, 270  
Constant, 274  
Damaris (119), 298  
Dan, 34  
Dan (56), 45, 46, 269  
Dan (101), 198, 287-  
289  
Daniel, 264  
Daniel (47), 30, 264  
David (107), 289, 290  
Deborah (Swinney),  
269  
E.C., Dr., 10  
Ebenezer (121), 297-  
299  
Elijah, 44, 298  
Elijah (57), 45, 269  
Elisha (63), 271  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 274  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_)  
(Marsh), 6, 9  
Elizabeth (46), 30, 264  
Elizabeth (60), 269,  
270  
Elizabeth (67), 272  
Elizabeth (111), 294  
Elizabeth (116), 298  
Elizabeth (Brackett),  
34, 292, 294  
Elizabeth (Garnsey),  
132, 264  
Elizabeth (Harris), 270  
Elizabeth (Landon), 264  
Elizabeth (Nichols),  
12, 35- 37

BOWEN, *cont'd*

Elizabeth (Perry), 290  
 Elizabeth (Round), 31,  
 270, 271  
 Elizabeth (Wood)  
 (Wheaton), 31, 42,  
 43, 268, 269  
 Esther, 289, 294  
 Esther (36), 34, 284,  
 286  
 Esther (113), 294, 295  
 Esther (Carpenter)  
 (Bardeen), 274  
 Esther (Sutton), 32, 34  
 Experience, 138  
 Experience  
 (Whitaker), 264  
 Hannah (32), 29-31,  
 268, 273, 275-277  
 Hannah (78), 274  
 Hannah (Haskell)  
 (Goodwin)  
 (Harris), 264  
 Hannah (Peck), 272,  
 295  
 Hannah (Smith), 290  
 Hannah (Wheaton),  
 132, 274  
 Hannah (Whipple),  
 298  
 Hephzibah  
 (Carpenter), 295  
 Hezekiah, 264  
 Hezekiah (44), 264,  
 287  
 Huldah (Hunt), 298  
 Ichabod (100), 289, 290  
 Isaac (34), 32, 273, 281  
 Isaac (70), 122, 132,  
 273, 274  
 Jabez (66), 271, 272  
 Jabez (120), 212, 297,  
 298  
 James, 264

BOWEN, *cont'd*

James (43), 122, 132,  
 133, 264, 271, 287  
 Joanna, 269  
 John (39), 12, 33, 34,  
 286, 288, 292-294  
 John (54), 44, 45, 47,  
 269  
 John (79), 274, 289  
 John (114), 294, 295  
 Joseph, 270, 271, 298  
 Joseph (30), 30, 31,  
 100, 270, 273  
 Joseph (65), 271, 272,  
 280  
 Josiah (69), 74, 273,  
 274  
 Katherine (75), 30, 274  
 Lydia (33), 30, 31, 72,  
 277-279  
 Margaret (Child), 74,  
 274  
 Martha (Allen)  
 (Sabin), 12, 32, 34  
 Martha (Dixon), 269  
 Martha (Walker), 289  
 Mary, 274  
 Mary (27), 31, 264  
 Mary (38), 34, 290, 292  
 Mary (45), 264  
 Mary (58), 269, 270  
 Mary (68), 272  
 Mary (77), 274  
 Mary (90), 281  
 Mary (91), 272  
 Mary (102), 289  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 12, 27,  
 28, 31  
 Mary (Ormsbee), 295  
 Mary (Read), 295  
 Mary (Russell)  
 (Boden), 264  
 Mary (Thurber) (Lee),  
 274

BOWEN, *cont'd*

Mary (Walling), 269  
 Mehitabel (Chaffee),  
 289  
 Mehitabel (Wood), 264  
 Mercy, 32  
 Mercy (\_\_\_\_), 295  
 Mercy (72), 274  
 Mercy (Titus), 37, 295,  
 298  
 Naoma, 271  
 Nathan, 264  
 Nathan (50), 30, 264  
 Nathaniel (74), 273,  
 274  
 Obadiah, 122  
 Obadiah (5), 5, 9, 11,  
 27-31, 33, 36, 264,  
 266, 268, 270, 272,  
 279, 281  
 Obadiah (26), 28, 30,  
 31, 261  
 Obadiah (64), 180,  
 250, 271  
 Olive, 74  
 Patience (Peck), 34,  
 286, 289  
 Penelope (Read)  
 (Borden), 274  
 Peter (103), 224, 235,  
 288, 289  
 Phebe (Slade), 274  
 Priscilla (Vinton), 264  
 Rachel, 136, 269  
 Rachel (Bowen), 269  
 Rebecca (Perry), 298  
 Rebecca (Whitaker),  
 289  
 Remember  
 (Goodspeed), 274  
 Richard, 289  
 Richard (1), 5-7, 9, 10,  
 17, 20, 25, 32

BOWEN, *cont'd*

Richard (6), 9, 11, 12,  
29, 32-34, 108, 282,  
284, 287, 290  
Richard (37), 12, 33,  
34, 286-289, 293  
Richard (40), 11, 36,  
37, 88, 149, 190, 295,  
297, 298  
Richard (76), 274  
Richard (104), 101,  
289, 290  
Richard LeBaron, Jr.,  
6, 10  
Ruth (4), 9, 12, 25, 26  
Ruth (62), 271  
Samuel (29), 30, 31, 43,  
267-269, 273, 275,  
276  
Samuel (55), 45, 46, 269  
Samuel (73), 273, 274  
Sarah (3), 9, 12, 20, 23,  
24  
Sarah (28), 31, 266, 267  
Sarah (35), 34, 281, 284  
Sarah (49), 30, 264, 280  
Sarah (112), 294, 295  
Sarah (Ashley), 264  
Sarah (Bennett)  
(Gray), 274  
Sarah (Horton), 180,  
250, 271  
Sarah (Hunt), 233, 298  
Sarah (Smith?), 274  
Sarah (Watson), 269  
Stephen (71), 273, 274  
Susannah (Kent), 224,  
289  
Tabitha, 132-134  
Thankful, 74  
Thankful (Mason), 31,  
272, 274  
Thomas (7), 12, 22, 28,  
35-37

BOWEN, *cont'd*

Thomas (31), 30, 31,  
268, 270, 272-275,  
277, 278, 281, 283,  
294  
Thomas (113), 233, 235  
Thomas (115), 293, 295  
Thomas (118), 65, 297,  
298  
Urania (122), 298, 299  
Uriel (106), 289, 290  
William, 9, 11, 17, 25,  
29, 33, 191, 286, 292,  
296  
Zerviah (105), 289, 290  
Bowen origins, British,  
10  
Bowen surname, 10  
Bowen's Bridge, 9  
Bowentown, N.J., 268,  
276  
BOYD  
— widow, 221  
John, 221  
Mary (Tucker), 221  
BRACKETT  
Elizabeth, 34, 292, 294  
Elizabeth (Waldo),  
292  
Josiah, 292  
Richard, 294  
BRADFORD  
William, Maj., 30, 33,  
270, 282, 285  
BRAGG  
Henry, 179  
Braintree, Mass., 221,  
255, 257, 292  
BRAYMAN  
Catherine (\_\_\_\_), 267  
Experience, 267  
John (53), 267, 269  
Joseph, 266, 267

BRAYMAN, *cont'd*

Sarah (Bowen)  
(Savage) (28), 266  
Thomas, 266  
BRAYTON  
Benjamin, 70  
Stephen, 135  
BRAZIER  
Abigail, 243  
BRICK  
John, 47  
BRIDGES  
Mehitabel, 139  
Bridgeton, N.J., 44  
Bridgewater, Mass., 240,  
245  
BRIGGS  
Hannah, 248  
Sarah, 167, 171  
Solomon, 248  
Brimfield, Mass., 155,  
166  
BRINSMEAD  
John, 195  
Mary, 195  
Bristol, R.I., 16, 30, 50,  
65, 87, 88, 128, 199,  
203, 206, 263, 273,  
279, 285  
Brookfield, Mass., 82,  
217-221  
Brookline, Mass., 75,  
142, 291  
Brooklyn, Conn., 240  
BROOKS  
(\_\_\_\_) (Johnson), 277  
Esther (\_\_\_\_), 277  
Gilbert, 34, 287, 296  
Hannah (83), 277  
Hannah (Bowen) (32),  
29-31, 267, 268, 273,  
275-277  
John, 275, 278  
Josiah, 275

BROOKS, *cont'd*

Keziah (84), 277  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 277  
 Mary (Russell), 275  
 Patience (85), 277  
 Rachel (Cresse), 277  
 Seth (81), 276  
 Timothy, 29, 31, 49,  
 267-269, 275, 276  
 Timothy (80), 276  
 Zebulon (82), 276  
 Zerviah, 277

## BROUGHTON

Elizabeth, 154  
 Hannah (Allis), 154,  
 155  
 John, 154, 155  
 Mehitabel, 155

## BROWN

Abijah (Wheaton),  
 125, 279  
 Amos, 161, 236  
 Christopher, 180  
 Elizabeth (Blanding),  
 86  
 Elizabeth (Bowen)  
 (Hunt) (116), 298  
 Elizabeth (Follett), 236  
 Esther (Bowen) (113),  
 294, 295  
 Hannah (Wheaton),  
 122  
 Isaac, 236, 295  
 Jabez, 125, 279  
 James, 119, 125, 278,  
 298  
 John, 51, 86, 126, 278,  
 280, 281  
 Lydia (Howland), 125  
 Lydia (Mason) (89),  
 279, 280  
 Mary, 85, 160, 161, 173  
 Mercy, 245  
 Nathaniel, 100

BROWN, *cont'd*

Nicholas, 91  
 Oliver, 229  
 Penelope, 100, 102, 105  
 Rebecca (Wilmarth),  
 236  
 Rhoda (Jenckes), 91  
 Ruth (Walker), 243  
 Susannah (Mann), 119  
 Waitstill (Ormsbee),  
 180  
 William, 236, 243  
 Brown University, 91

## BUCK

Abigail, 59  
 Isaac, 59  
 Mary (Merritt), 59

## BUCKLIN

Alice (Woodcock), 157  
 Baruch, 157, 158  
 John, 80

## BULL

Mary, 113

## BULLOCK

\_\_\_\_, 125  
 Abigail, 31, 262, 264  
 Daniel, 248  
 Deliverance (\_\_\_\_),  
 132  
 Elizabeth, 131, 248  
 Elizabeth (Ingraham),  
 262  
 Ellis, 132  
 Ephraim, 130  
 Hannah (Eddy), 248  
 Huldah, 131  
 Jerusha (Sawyer), 130  
 John, 248  
 Joseph, 130  
 Keziah (Horton), 131  
 Marion, 251  
 Mary, 131  
 Mary (Dakins), 130

BULLOCK, *cont'd*

Mary (Wheaton), 122,  
 129, 130  
 Mehitabel, 183  
 Mercy, 130  
 Mercy (Bullock), 130  
 Mercy (Martin), 131  
 Miriam, 251  
 Rachel (Bliss), 248  
 Richard, 122, 129-131,  
 262  
 Robert, 132  
 Samuel, 129, 135  
 Squire, 130  
 Thankful, 90  
 Thankful (Renef), 129  
 Thankful (Rouse), 129

## BURR

Hannah, 133  
 Samuel, 133  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 133

## BUSH

John, 264, 298, 299  
 Mary (Bowen) (45),  
 264  
 Urania (Bowen) (122),  
 298, 299

## BUTTERWORTH

Anne, 163, 164  
 Benjamin, 89  
 Ebenezer, 107  
 Elizabeth, 90, 95, 97,  
 98, 102, 103  
 Elizabeth (Smith), 93  
 Esther, 102  
 Experience, 89  
 Hannah, 96, 99, 102  
 Hannah (Wheaton)  
 (13), 19, 20, 86, 87,  
 89  
 Huldah, 102, 104  
 John, 19, 20, 75, 76, 86-  
 89, 93, 97-101, 103,  
 105, 297

- BUTTERWORTH, *cont'd*  
 John, Jr., 48, 53, 89  
 Joseph, 87, 88  
 Judith (Bosworth),  
 100, 102  
 Lydia, 102, 103  
 Mary, 89, 90, 95, 121,  
 272, 277  
 Mary (Peck), 66, 93-95  
 Nathaniel, 95, 98, 102,  
 105  
 Nicholas, 95  
 Noah, 88, 89, 94, 95,  
 97, 99, 100, 102-105,  
 202, 234, 236, 271  
 Oliver, 89, 96  
 Patience, 89, 99, 105,  
 106  
 Patience (Perry), 99  
 Penelope (Brown),  
 100, 102, 105  
 Rachel, 99  
 Samuel, 88, 89, 94, 99,  
 101, 234, 236  
 Sarah, 78, 89, 95, 102,  
 103, 105, 106  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 86  
 Sibyl, 102, 104  
 William, 95
- C
- CADY  
 Amos, 154
- CAHOON  
 Joseph, 61
- CALLUM  
 Martha, 160
- CAMP  
 Amey (Perry), 90, 106  
 Anne (Pullen), 106  
 Nicholas, 106
- CAMPBELL  
 John, 288, 293
- Canada, 40  
 Canton, Mass., 239  
 Cape Breton, N.S., 216,  
 217  
 Cape Cod, Mass., 3
- CAPRON  
 Abigail (Fuller)  
 (Shurtleff)  
 (Robinson), 190  
 Jonathan, 190  
 Margaret, 119
- CARPENTER  
 Abell, 237, 251  
 Abiah, 78, 81, 82, 100,  
 145, 183, 227, 230,  
 234, 237, 251, 283  
 Abiah, Jr., 230, 284  
 Abigail, 185, 244, 249,  
 295  
 Abraham, 82, 100  
 Amey, 245  
 Ann (Wilbore), 128  
 Bethiah, 50, 89, 98  
 Charles, 135  
 Daniel, 94, 98, 104, 227  
 Edmund, 224  
 Eleazer, 98  
 Elizabeth (Butter-  
 worth), 97, 98  
 Esther, 274  
 Experience, 237  
 Experience (Abell)  
 (91), 230, 237, 251,  
 283, 284  
 Hannah, 136, 235, 251  
 Hephzibah, 295  
 Isaiah, 97  
 Jabez, 94, 238  
 Jedediah, 245  
 Job, 128  
 Joseph, 49  
 Josiah, 283  
 Keziah, 238, 251, 252
- CARPENTER, *cont'd*  
 Keziah (Wilmarth),  
 227, 230  
 Lydia, 128  
 Marion, 181  
 Mary (Barstow), 80  
 Mehitabel (Cooper),  
 223, 224  
 Mercy (Brown), 245  
 Miriam (Searles), 98  
 Nathaniel, 58  
 Noah, Jr., 96  
 Obadiah, 234  
 Oliver, 223, 225, 238  
 Patience (Ide), 224  
 Peter, 80  
 Rachel (Blanding), 80  
 Rebecca, 100, 245, 284  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 238  
 Samuel, 100, 224, 293  
 Sarah, 77, 78, 83, 99,  
 100, 105, 219  
 Susannah, 127  
 Thomas, 80, 100, 101,  
 145, 234  
 William, 86, 98, 221
- CARR  
 Robert, 285
- CARY  
 David, 176
- CASWELL  
 Sarah, 208
- Cazenovia, N.Y., 211
- CHADWICK  
 John, 149
- CHAFFEE, 233  
 Alice (Millard) (96),  
 233, 285, 286  
 Daniel, 233, 286  
 David, 287  
 Dorothy, 51  
 Esther, 233  
 Mehitabel, 289

- CHAFFEE, *cont'd*  
 Noah, 77, 288  
 Sarah, 77, 78  
 Sarah (Carpenter), 77
- CHAMBERLIN  
 Edmund, 175  
 Mary, 175
- CHANDLER  
 Susannah, 240
- CHANEY  
 Prudence, 180
- CHAPLIN  
 Joseph, 158, 176
- CHAPPELL  
 Abigail (\_\_\_\_), 209  
 Jerusha (Fuller), 209  
 Noah, 209  
 Simeon, 209
- CHARD  
 Mary, 292
- Charles I of England, 4  
 Charles II of England, 4  
 Charlotte, N.Y., 130
- CHASE  
 Alice (Bowen) (61), 271  
 Elisha, 62  
 Elizabeth (Bowen) (67), 272  
 Elizabeth (Wheaton), 62  
 Ephraim, 272  
 Jacob, 271  
 Ruth, 74  
 Samuel, 48, 62  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 62
- Chatham, N.Y., 131  
 Cheshire, Mass., 249
- CHILD  
 Margaret, 74, 274
- CHUB  
 Elizabeth, 146  
 Thomas, 283
- CHURCH  
 Benjamin, 234  
 Deborah, 208
- CHURCHILL  
 Jabez, 241
- CLAFLEN  
 Abiah (Hodges) (Follett), 172  
 Robert, 172
- CLARK / CLARKE  
 David, 196  
 Elizabeth, 197  
 Mary (Wheelock), 196  
 Pease, 145  
 Rebecca, 148  
 Silas, 264
- CLIFTON  
 Mary, 31
- CLOSSON  
 Sarah, 214
- COBB  
 Mary, 168  
 Nathan, 84
- COBLEY  
 Elizabeth, 157  
 John, 157  
 Mary (Bosworth), 157
- Cohansey Baptist Church, 298
- Cohansey, N.J., 42, 43, 45-47, 133, 268, 269, 273, 275, 277
- Colchester, Conn., 202
- COLE  
 Aaron, 104  
 Ann, 126, 235  
 Benjamin, 49  
 Charles, 134  
 Daniel, 134  
 Dorothy, 50  
 Dorothy (Chaffee), 51  
 Elizabeth, 280
- COLE, *cont'd*  
 Hannah (Eddy), 49  
 Hugh, 45, 266  
 Huldah (Butterworth), 104  
 Israel, 49  
 James, 45, 51  
 John, 94, 104, 134  
 Joseph, 52  
 Mary (Bowen) (102), 289  
 Mercy (Perry), 104, 134  
 Molly (Wheaton), 133, 134  
 Nathan, 134  
 Shubael, 134  
 Sibyl, 51  
 Simeon, 51  
 Susannah (Wheaton), 49  
 Thomas, 289
- Columbia, Conn., 214, 215
- Commissioners of Mass. Bay Province, 77
- Commonage, 5
- COMSTOCK  
 Elizabeth (Arnold), 92  
 Job, 92  
 Phebe (Jenckes), 92  
 Samuel, 92
- CONANT  
 Elizabeth, 195
- Conn. General Assembly, 213
- Connecticut Colony, 36
- COOK  
 Benjamin, 114  
 Experience (Butterworth), 89  
 Francis, 189



- COOPER  
 Elizabeth, 197, 223  
 Elizabeth (Blanding),  
 86  
 John, 79  
 Jonathan, 101  
 Martha, 79, 84, 86, 223  
 Martha (Humphrey),  
 79, 84, 229  
 Mary, 223, 224  
 Mary (Kingsbury),  
 223  
 Mehitabel, 223, 224  
 Mehitabel (Blanding),  
 79  
 Mehitabel (Wilmarth),  
 227, 229  
 Rachel, 223  
 Ruth, 80, 223, 224  
 Ruth (Wilmarth), 222,  
 223  
 Samuel, 79, 80, 84, 86,  
 222, 223, 228, 229,  
 235, 238  
 Samuel, Jr., 227, 229  
 Thomas, 168, 222, 270
- CORBIN  
 Robert, 182
- CORSSER  
 Fear, 176
- Counterfeiting, 66, 73, 95
- Coventry, Conn., 146,  
 149, 151-153, 166, 174,  
 175, 207, 209, 257
- COX  
 John, 46
- COY  
 Caleb, 168  
 Mary, 168
- CRANE  
 Elizabeth, 239  
 Mary, 256  
 Phebe, 257  
 Sarah, 256, 259
- Cranston, R.I., 110
- CRAWFORD  
 Freelove, 297  
 Gideon, 296, 297
- CRESSE  
 Rachel, 277
- CROMWELL  
 Oliver, 4
- CROSS  
 Bette, 146, 174  
 Ebenezer, 175  
 Hannah, 175  
 John, 151, 175  
 Jonathan, 174  
 Lyddy (Hall), 174  
 Mary, 175  
 Mary (Chamberlin),  
 175  
 Mary (Fuller), 143,  
 146-148, 174, 175  
 Noah, 174, 175  
 Patience (Fuller), 151  
 Peter, 148, 152, 175  
 Stephen, 143, 146, 148,  
 174
- CRUFF  
 Sarah (Mann), 118, 119  
 Thomas, 119
- Crum Elbow, Dutchess  
 Co., N.Y., 130, 132,  
 155
- Cumberland, R.I., 104,  
 105, 202, 294
- CUMMINS  
 Abraham, 203  
 Mary, 203  
 Mary (Richardson), 203
- CURTICE  
 Ruth, 279
- CURTIS  
 Katherine (Bowen)  
 (75), 274  
 Mary, 301  
 Samuel, 274
- CUSHING  
 Jonathan, 88
- CUSHMAN  
 Abigail (Titus)  
 (Fuller), 185  
 Fear (Corsser), 176  
 Mercy, 176, 177  
 Patience (Holmes), 300  
 Samuel, 176  
 Thomas, 185, 189
- D
- DAGGETT  
 Anna, 232  
 Beulah, 188  
 Ebenezer, 101, 291  
 John, 87, 142, 176, 186  
 Jonna (Biven), 188, 232  
 Joseph, Sr., 223  
 Mary, 238  
 Mayhew, 188, 232, 233  
 Sarah, 188
- DAKINS  
 Mary, 130
- DANTON  
 Mary, 118
- DARE  
 Elkana, 47
- DARLING  
 Dennis, 107  
 Ebenezer, 20, 107  
 Hannah (Francis), 107  
 Mary (Wheaton)  
 (Mann) (14), 20,  
 107-109  
 Penelope (Brown)  
 (Butterworth), 102  
 Samuel, 102
- Dartmouth College, 195
- DAVENPORT  
 Sarah, 195
- DAVID  
 John, 149

- DAVIS  
 Constance, 135  
 Gabriel, 45  
 Jonathan, Sr., 269
- DAY  
 Priscilla, 147  
 Samuel, 203  
 William, 22
- DEAN  
 Bethiah, 201  
 Bethiah (\_\_\_\_), 201  
 Josiah, 201
- DECKER  
 Mary, 201
- Declaration of  
 Independence, 91
- Deerfield, Mass., 40
- Delaware River, 267
- DENNIS  
 Jonathan, Jr., 45  
 Samuel, 47
- Dighton, Mass., 69, 227,  
 229
- DIMOCK  
 Miriam (Fuller), 165  
 Timothy, 150, 165
- DIXON  
 Martha, 269
- Dominion of New  
 England, 16
- Dover, N.Y., 73, 156, 202
- DOWD  
 Samuel, 212
- DUNHAM  
 Josiah, 159  
 Meriam (Fuller), 159
- DURKEE  
 Susannah (Sabin), 193  
 William, 193
- Dutchess Co., N.Y., 130,  
 131, 132, 153, 155,  
 212
- Duxbury, Mass., 194
- DWIGHT  
 Josiah, 219
- DYER  
 Giles, 76, 81
- E
- EAMES  
 Jerusha, 130
- East Greenwich, R.I., 61
- East Providence, R.I., 5, 9,  
 41, 171, 284, 289, 298
- Easton, Mass., 239-241
- EDDY  
 Caleb, 278, 280  
 David, 247  
 Hannah, 49, 248  
 Hopestill, 235  
 Ichabod, 247  
 Jabez, 189  
 Joseph, 64  
 Mary (Bliss), 247  
 Samuel, 88  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 247  
 Waitstill, 180
- EDMONDS  
 Sarah, 73
- EDWARDS  
 Huldah, 209  
 Jonathan, Rev., 41
- EGGLESTON  
 Patience, 211
- ELICE  
 Mary, 255
- ELLSMS  
 Sarah, 57
- England  
 Charles I, King of, 4  
 Charles II, King of, 4  
 Elizabeth I, Queen of,  
 6  
 James II, King of, 16
- English Civil War, 4
- ESTABROOK  
 John, 278  
 Thomas, 87
- ESTEN  
 Cornelius, 90  
 Daniel, 92  
 Rachel (Jenckes), 92  
 Sarah (Jenckes), 90
- F
- Fairfield, Conn., 36
- FANNING  
 Deborah (Parke), 211
- FELTON  
 Margaret, 20, 24
- FIELD  
 Zachariah, 297
- FINCH  
 Henry, 93
- FISHER  
 Elizabeth, 123  
 Mercy, 103
- FISK  
 Abigail (Bowen) (42),  
 55, 264  
 Benjamin, 55, 264  
 Daniel, 55  
 Elizabeth (Bartram)  
 (Hammond), 55  
 Joseph, 55  
 Mehitibel (Wheaton),  
 55  
 Mercy (Stone), 55  
 Patience, 55  
 Samuel, 55  
 Sarah (Stewart), 55
- FITCH  
 John, 154, 155, 268
- FITHIAN  
 Samuel, 48
- FLINT  
 David, 283

## FOGG

David, 270  
 Elizabeth (Bowen)  
 (60), 269, 270  
 Joseph, 45  
 Sarah (Bagley), 45, 46

## FOLLETT

Abiah (Hodges), 172  
 Abigail, 160, 173  
 Abigail (Richardson),  
 160, 161, 173  
 Abraham, 296  
 Benjamin, 254  
 Elizabeth, 160, 171,  
 236  
 Hannah, 254  
 Hannah (Read), 259  
 Hezekiah, 259  
 John, 143, 150, 160,  
 170, 171, 186  
 Jonathan, 160, 171, 172  
 Martha, 174  
 Martha (Callum), 160  
 Patience (\_\_\_\_), 254  
 Persis (Black), 170  
 Robert, 160, 170, 171,  
 173, 176  
 Sarah (Fuller), 143,  
 170, 171, 186, 189  
 Susannah, 171, 174

## FOSTER

John, Jr., 148  
 Lois, 260

## FOX

Esther, 278

## FRANCIS

Hannah, 107

## FRANKLIN

Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 136  
 Hannah (Record), 136  
 John, 136  
 Lemuel, 136  
 Sarah (Barney), 136

## FREEMAN

David, 187  
 Hannah, 165, 169  
 Ithamar, 187  
 Ithamar (Fuller), 187  
 Jeremiah, 176, 177  
 Jonathan, 157, 187, 238  
 Jonathan, Jr., 238  
 Joseph, 187  
 Mary (Woodcock),  
 157, 187  
 Rachel, 177  
 Rachel (Pidge)  
 (Fuller), 176  
 Freetown, Mass., 289

## FRENCH

Bethiah (\_\_\_\_), 238  
 Bridget, 85  
 Elkanah, 237  
 Ephraim, 237  
 John, 54, 84  
 Jonathan, 90, 199, 210  
 Martha, 184  
 Mary, 182, 184  
 Mary (Brown), 85  
 Sarah (Wilmarth), 237  
 Thomas, 85, 236  
 French and Indian War,  
 40, 155

## FRY

John, 87

## FULLER

Aaron, 165, 179, 184  
 Abiah, 187  
 Abiah (\_\_\_\_), 211  
 Abiel, 142, 143, 188,  
 189, 190, 198, 210,  
 212, 214, 215, 297  
 Abigail, 151, 187, 190,  
 214  
 Abigail (Follett), 160,  
 173  
 Abigail (Richardson),  
 208

FULLER, *cont'd*

Abigail (Richardson)  
 (Follett), 160, 161  
 Abigail (Titus), 24,  
 185, 186  
 Abijah, 151, 200  
 Abraham, 166  
 Ame (Woodcock), 157  
 Amos, 56, 198, 201,  
 206, 209-212, 214  
 Ann, 158, 164  
 Anna, 215  
 Anna (Larrabee), 212  
 Anne (Butterworth),  
 163, 164  
 Anne (Woodcock),  
 157, 158  
 Annis, 190  
 Annis (Parker), 189,  
 190  
 Bathsheba, 156  
 Benjamin, 56, 87, 157,  
 190, 198, 200, 203,  
 205, 207, 209, 210,  
 214, 234  
 Benjamin (21), 23, 142,  
 197, 198  
 Bethiah (\_\_\_\_), 201  
 Bethiah (Dean), 201  
 Bethiah (Read), 184  
 Bette (Cross), 146  
 Betty, 183  
 Betty (Wilmarth), 146  
 Beulah (Daggett), 188  
 Bezeliel, 214  
 Caleb, 162  
 Christian, 152  
 Constance (\_\_\_\_), 149  
 Daniel, 142, 153-156,  
 164, 200  
 David, 142, 143, 146,  
 149-153, 158, 166,  
 170, 175, 176, 207,  
 208

FULLER, *cont'd*

Deborah (Fuller), 208  
 Deborah (Godfree), 146  
 Deborah (Phelps), 156  
 Desire (Hopkins), 208  
 Dorothy, 179, 181, 182  
 Dorothy (Wilmarth),  
 178, 179, 230  
 Ebenezer, 179, 181,  
 209  
 Eleazer, 210, 212  
 Elijah, 150, 153  
 Elinor (Henry), 215  
 Elisha, 151, 152  
 Elizabeth, 142-145,  
 147, 155, 163, 166,  
 167, 169, 203, 204,  
 208  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 21,  
 202, 203, 231  
 Elizabeth (20), 12, 23,  
 24, 191-193  
 Elizabeth  
 (Broughton), 154  
 Elizabeth (Cobley),  
 157  
 Elizabeth (Fuller), 145  
 Elizabeth (Magoon),  
 151  
 Elizabeth (Nichols)  
 (Bowen), 35-37  
 Elizabeth  
 (Richardson), 213  
 Elizabeth  
 (Shepardson), 159,  
 160  
 Elizabeth  
 (Thompson), 206  
 Elizabeth (Thurber),  
 183  
 Elizabeth (Wilmarth),  
 24, 140, 142, 143  
 Elizabeth (Wise), 145  
 Esther, 144, 152

FULLER, *cont'd*

Esther (Fuller), 152  
 Experience  
 (Hutchinson)  
 (Stedman), 212, 213  
 Ezekiel, 150, 197-199,  
 206, 208  
 Francis, 143, 147  
 George, 208  
 Hannah, 56, 152, 165,  
 202-204, 210  
 Hannah (Bliss), 77,  
 182, 183  
 Hannah (Fuller), 152  
 Hannah (Lake), 180,  
 181  
 Hannah (Larrabee),  
 212  
 Hannah (Pidge), 165  
 Hannah (Porter), 214,  
 215  
 Hannah  
 (Thompson?), 207,  
 208  
 Hephzibah, 152, 153  
 Hester, 166  
 Huldah (Edwards),  
 209  
 Isaac, 159  
 Isaiah, 211  
 Ithamar, 187  
 Jacob, 151  
 James, 210, 211  
 Jane (Hall), 159  
 Jedediah, 152  
 Jeduthan, 187-189  
 Jeremiah, 56, 143-148,  
 201  
 Jerusha, 209  
 Joanna, 189  
 Joanna (Shepardson),  
 186, 187  
 John, 56, 142, 156, 167,  
 170, 173, 177, 186,

FULLER, John, *cont'd*

187, 189, 190, 198,  
 201-205, 231, 238  
 John, Jr., 177, 204  
 John (19), 23, 24, 185,  
 186  
 Jonathan, 53, 139, 143,  
 144, 146, 148-150,  
 157, 160, 170, 174-  
 176, 189, 234  
 Jonathan (17), 21, 23,  
 24, 140, 143, 144,  
 198, 271  
 Joseph, 210, 211  
 Joshua, 198, 206, 210,  
 212-214  
 Josiah, 150, 153, 160-  
 162, 165  
 Judith, 210, 211  
 Judith (Smith), 197,  
 198, 203, 205, 206,  
 209  
 Levi, 188  
 Lodema (\_\_\_\_), 201  
 Lydia (\_\_\_\_), 199  
 Margaret (Felton)  
 (Waller), 20, 24  
 Margaret (Phelps),  
 201  
 Margaret  
 (Richardson), 213  
 Margaret (Rose), 153  
 Martha, 155  
 Martha (Read), 184  
 Mary, 143, 146-148,  
 151, 152, 155, 174,  
 175, 179, 183, 187,  
 198, 203, 204, 206,  
 209, 231  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 56, 153,  
 154, 157, 159, 197,  
 198, 200, 209, 211  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_) (Ticknor),  
 213

FULLER, *cont'd*

Mary (Berry), 166  
 Mary (Bliss) (Peck),  
 182, 184  
 Mary (Blodgett), 164  
 Mary (Cummins), 203  
 Mary (Decker), 201  
 Mary (Fuller), 147  
 Mary (Fuller)  
 (Martin), 187  
 Mary (Ide), 24, 178  
 Mary (Millington),  
 153  
 Mary (Newell), 202  
 Mary (Ormsbee), 149,  
 151  
 Mary (Read), 184  
 Mary (Richardson),  
 177  
 Mary (Shove), 143,  
 144  
 Mary (Stevens), 143-  
 145, 148, 175  
 Mary (Taylor), 201  
 Mary (Titus), 159-161  
 Mary (White), 157-159  
 Matthew, 154  
 Mehitabel, 144, 145,  
 148  
 Mehitabel  
 (Broughton), 155  
 Mehitabel (Ormsbee),  
 161, 162  
 Mehitabel (Wood),  
 159  
 Mercy, 214  
 Mercy (Cushman),  
 176, 177  
 Mercy (Knapp), 212,  
 213  
 Meriam, 159  
 Miriam, 150, 165  
 Moses, 164-166, 179,  
 182, 184

FULLER, *cont'd*

Nathan, 207, 209  
 Nathaniel, 56, 142,  
 154, 163, 164, 166,  
 181, 192, 200, 211  
 Noah, 67, 142, 150,  
 160, 162, 173, 175-  
 177, 179, 185, 199,  
 200, 202  
 Obadiah, 160, 161,  
 167, 168, 173, 187,  
 236  
 Oliver, 162  
 Patience, 151  
 Patience (Eggleston),  
 211  
 Peleg, 143, 146, 150,  
 174  
 Priscilla, 210, 211  
 Priscilla (Day), 147  
 Priscilla (Wood-  
 worth), 209, 210  
 Rachel, 200, 211  
 Rachel (Bliss), 182, 184  
 Rachel (Fuller), 211  
 Rachel (Pidge), 175,  
 176  
 Rachel (Robinson),  
 181  
 Rebecca (Kindal), 159  
 Robert, 12, 20-24, 36,  
 141, 142, 157, 159-  
 162, 178, 179, 186,  
 187, 191, 197  
 Ruth, 179, 182, 261  
 Samuel, 179, 180, 183,  
 203, 212, 213, 230,  
 250  
 Samuel (18), 23, 24,  
 177-179, 185  
 Samuel, Dr., 35, 36,  
 295, 299  
 Samuel, Jr., 180

FULLER, *cont'd*

Sarah, 143, 151, 155,  
 161, 162, 166, 170,  
 171, 174, 186, 187,  
 189, 202, 214  
 Sarah (Blodgett), 166  
 Sarah (Bowen) (3), 9,  
 12, 20, 23, 24  
 Sarah (Closson), 214  
 Sarah (Daggett), 188  
 Sarah (Fuller)  
 (Follett), 170, 186,  
 189  
 Sarah (Hall), 156  
 Sarah (Kidder), 152  
 Sarah (Newell), 163  
 Sarah (Porter), 200  
 Sarah (Scott), 151  
 Sarah (White), 208  
 Sary, 171  
 Seth, 190  
 Shubael, 150, 151  
 Sibyl, 211  
 Simeon, 200  
 Stephen, 177, 204  
 Stephen, Jr., 177  
 Submit (Garfield), 204  
 Susannah (Horton),  
 180, 250  
 Tabitha (Wheaton),  
 56, 198, 199  
 Thomas, 142, 157-159,  
 214, 234  
 Timothy, 56, 77, 104,  
 154, 156, 179, 181-  
 183, 202  
 Waitstill (Ormsbee)  
 (Brown), 180  
 William, 159  
 Zebulon, 208

- G
- GARDNER  
Martha, 131
- GARFIELD  
Submit, 204
- GARNSEY  
Abiah (Jenckes), 136  
Elizabeth, 132, 136,  
264  
Seth, 207  
William, 136
- GASKILL  
Jonathan, 115
- GILBERT  
Ebenezer, 240  
Eleazer, 239  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 239  
Esther (Tucker), 240  
Giles, 52  
Hannah (Hammond),  
240  
John, 240  
Joseph, 239  
Lydia (Lincoln), 241  
Mary, 53  
Mary (Keith), 239  
Mary (Wilmarth)  
(Rockett), 52  
Mehitabel, 240  
Mercy, 241  
Mercy (Wilmarth),  
239  
Rachel (Willis), 239  
Ruth, 240  
Solomon, 241  
Timothy, 239  
Zeruiah (Sabin), 240
- GLEASON  
Joyce, 162
- Glocester, R.I., 112, 117-  
119
- GODFREE  
Deborah, 146
- GOFF  
Ann/Anne, 128, 137  
Bethiah, 137  
James, 234, 247  
Martha (Toogood),  
138  
Richard, 50, 93, 137
- Goffstown, N.H., 61
- GOODALE  
Hannah, 192
- GOODSPEED  
Remember, 274
- GOODWIN  
Hannah (Haskell), 264
- GORTON  
Freelove (Mason) (88),  
280  
John, 55  
Samuel, 280, 281  
Susannah, 280
- GOULD  
Ann, 32
- GRAY  
Sarah (Bennett), 274
- Great Awakening, 41
- Great Mantua Creek,  
Salem Co., N.J., 267
- Great Swamp Fight, 16,  
57, 215, 282
- GREEN  
Abigail, 140
- Green Mountain Boys,  
153
- Greenwich Twp.,  
Cumberland Co.,  
N.J., 43, 46-48
- Greenwich, Mass., 62,  
101, 215
- GREENWOOD  
Thomas, Rev., 287
- GRIFFIN  
Sarah, 240
- GRISSEL  
Elizabeth, 253
- Groton, Mass., 206
- GROVER  
Andrew, 167  
Elizabeth (Fuller)  
(Shepardson)  
(Tiffany), 166  
Martha (\_\_\_\_), 169
- GUILD  
Ebenezer, 205
- GYE  
Lydia, 216, 217, 220
- H
- HACKETT  
Mercy, 301
- HAILE  
Ann (Mason), 281  
Barnard, 49  
Bernice, 279  
Freelove, 252  
John, 278  
Richard, 281
- Halfway Covenant, 41
- Halifax, Mass., 299
- Halifax, N.S., 116
- HALL  
Charity, 232  
Isaac, 156, 174  
James, 159  
Jane, 159  
Lyddy, 174  
Reuben, 240  
Ruth (Gilbert), 240  
Sarah, 156  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 156, 174  
William, 46
- HAMMAN  
William, Jr., 293
- HAMMON  
William, 227
- HAMMOND  
Elizabeth (Bartram),  
55

- HAMMOND, *cont'd*  
 Hannah, 240  
 Sarah (Griffin), 240  
 Thomas, 240
- HANDY  
 Elizabeth (Conant),  
 195  
 Elizabeth (Wheelock),  
 194  
 Joshua, 194  
 Richard, 194
- Hanover, Mass., 59  
 Hanover, N.H., 195
- HARMON  
 Miriam, 241
- HARRIS  
 Elizabeth, 270  
 Hannah (Haskell)  
 (Goodwin), 264  
 Priscilla (Fuller), 210
- Hartford, Conn., 149,  
 156
- Hartwick, N.Y., 248
- Harvard College, 4, 196
- Harwich, Mass., 208
- HASKELL, Hannah, 264
- HATCH  
 Sarah, 20, 57, 58  
 Sarah (Ellms), 57  
 Thomas, 57
- HATHAWAY  
 Elizabeth (Talbot), 69  
 Ephraim, 69  
 James, 69  
 Joshua, 50  
 Sarah (Wheaton), 50,  
 69
- Haverhill, Mass., 40
- HAYWARD  
 Benjamin, 139  
 Mary, 139  
 Mary (Wheaton), 139
- HAZEL  
 John, 27
- HEALEY  
 Ebenezer, 204  
 Hannah (Fuller), 203,  
 204  
 Hannah (Titus), 96  
 Paul, 96, 101
- HEATH  
 Richard, 122
- Hebron, Conn., 196, 200,  
 201, 206, 207, 209
- HEDDEN  
 Edward, 244  
 Rachel (Sabin), 244
- HEDDON  
 Alice, 116  
 Thomas, 116
- HENRY  
 Elinor, 215  
 John, 215
- HERENDEEN  
 Dorcas (Mann), 120,  
 121  
 Israel, 119  
 Joseph, 119  
 Mary (Shippee), 119  
 Rhoda (Mann), 119  
 Rufus, 121
- HIBBARD  
 Elisha, 257, 258  
 Elizabeth (Palmer),  
 258, 259  
 James, 258, 259  
 Mary (Palmer), 257,  
 258  
 Mary (Read), 195  
 Nathaniel, 256, 258  
 Robert, 195  
 Ruth (Wheelock), 194,  
 195  
 Sarah, 255  
 Sarah (Crane), 256,  
 259
- HILL  
 Esther (Titus), 220
- HILL, *cont'd*  
 Hannah, 220  
 John, 216, 217, 220  
 Jonathan, 278  
 Lydia (Gye) (Kend-  
 rick), 216, 217, 220  
 Mary, 256  
 Mary (Squier), 256  
 Peter, 221  
 Susannah, 221  
 Zaccheus, 256
- Hingham, Mass., 130,  
 140, 226, 241
- HIX  
 Daniel, 73  
 Elizabeth, 64, 73  
 Ephraim, 63  
 Hannah, 138  
 Isaac, 73  
 John, 63  
 Joseph, 61, 72, 73  
 Levi, 74  
 Mary, 64  
 Mary (Millard), 74  
 Patience, 74  
 Patience (Wheaton),  
 62, 73  
 Priscilla (Wheaton),  
 62, 63  
 Samuel, 74  
 Sarah (Edmonds), 73  
 Sybil, 75  
 Thankful (Bowen), 74  
 William, 62, 64
- HODGES  
 Abiah, 172  
 Elizabeth, 129
- HOLBROOK  
 Abigail, 214  
 Daniel, 197  
 Elizabeth, 111  
 Elizabeth (Clark), 197  
 Hannah, 48  
 Mehitabel, 112

- HOLDRICK  
Joanna, 237, 250
- HOLMES  
Patience, 300  
Hopewell Twp.,  
Cumberland Co.,  
N.J., 46, 47, 268, 276
- HOPKINS  
Desire, 208  
Rebecca (Mayo), 209  
Stephen, 209  
Stephen, Gov., 91  
William, Maj., 296
- HORSLEY  
Ralph, 276
- HORTON  
Hester, 234  
Keziah, 131  
Lewis, 131  
Patience, 234  
Sarah, 74, 180, 250,  
271  
Solomon, 180, 234, 250  
Susannah, 180, 250  
Susannah (Badcock),  
180  
Thomas, 93, 131
- HOUGHTON  
Sarah, 208
- HOWARD  
Elizabeth (Tooker),  
220  
Ichabod, 220
- HOWLAND  
Lydia, 125
- HUDSON  
Abraham, 44-46  
Hull, Mass., 19
- HUMPHREY  
Martha, 79, 84, 229
- HUNT  
— Capt., 76, 81, 82, 84,  
179
- HUNT, *cont'd*  
Abijah (Bowen) (117),  
298  
Benjamin, 65, 66  
Damaris (Bowen)  
(119), 298  
Daniel, 66, 67, 88, 127,  
233  
Daniel, Jr., 66  
Dorothea (Ballard),  
66, 127  
Elizabeth (Bowen)  
(116), 298  
Enoch, 298  
Ephraim, 233  
Hannah, 233, 235  
Huldah, 298  
John, 88, 162, 233  
Mary (Peck), 65  
Mary (Wheaton), 66  
Patience (Wheaton)  
(Bosworth), 66, 127  
Peter, 23, 141, 191, 298  
Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 233  
Samuel, 127  
Sarah, 233, 298  
Stephen, 298  
Tabitha, 65-67, 127
- HUNTINGTON  
Christopher, 194  
Jedediah, Col., 202  
Ruth, 194  
Sarah (Adgate), 194
- HUTCHENSON  
— Capt., 43
- HUTCHINGS  
Sarah, 52
- HUTCHINSON  
Experience, 212, 213  
Joseph, 254  
Rachel (Allen), 254  
Ruth (Read), 254  
Samuel, 212, 254  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 212
- I  
IDE  
Bethiah (Blanding), 79  
Jane (\_\_\_\_), 25  
John, 238  
Josiah, 79  
Martha, 243  
Martha (Bliss), 178  
Mary, 24, 178, 184  
Mary (Daggett), 238  
Mary (Walker), 79  
Nicholas, 178  
Patience, 224  
Priscilla (Wilmarth),  
238  
Timothy, 80, 95, 100,  
198, 238, 271
- INGALLS  
Benjamin, 92  
Betty, 248  
Edmund, 92  
Eunice (Ludden), 92  
Mercy (Jenckes), 92,  
93  
Ruth (Moulton), 248  
Samuel, 248
- INGRAHAM  
— "Sister", 31  
Elizabeth, 262  
Jerratt, 64  
Joanna, 54  
John, 64  
Mary (Wheaton), 62,  
64  
Timothy, 30
- INMAN  
Naomi, 112
- J  
JACKSON  
Samuel, 168



## JACOBS

David, Dea., 58, 60

James II of England, 16

## JENCKES

Abiah, 136

Benjamin, 93

Daniel, 91, 120

Ebenezer, 90, 94, 297

Esther (Ballard), 90

Experience (Martin),  
90

Freelove, 93

Hannah, 20, 121, 122

Joanna, 91

Joanna (Scott), 91

Joseph, 90, 92

Josiah, 93

Mary, 92

Mary (Butterworth),  
89, 90

Mercy, 92, 93

Nathaniel, 297

Noah, 93

Phebe, 92

Rachel, 92

Rhoda, 91

Rufus, 92

Sarah, 90

William, 297

## JENKINS

Nathaniel, Rev., 46

## JENNEY

Abigail, 299

## JOHNSON

\_\_\_\_\_, 277

Isaac, Capt., 57

Johnston, R.I., 112

## JOLLS

Robert, 206

## JONES

Daniel, 114

Elizabeth, 114

John, 290

JONES, *cont'd*

William, 94

Zerviah (Bowen)  
(105), 289, 290

## JONSON

Nicholas, 46

## JOY

David, 78, 181, 226,  
235

Joseph, 234

## K

## KEITH

Josiah, 239, 240

Mary, 239

Mary (Lathrop), 239,  
240

Phebe, 240

## KELSEY

Robert, Rev., 276

## KELTON

Samuel, 84

## KENDRICK

Abigail (\_\_\_\_\_), 217

Abraham, 27

Elizabeth, 219

Elizabeth (25), 27, 252,  
253, 293

George, 12, 22, 25, 57,  
217, 247

Isaac, 26

Jane (\_\_\_\_\_) (Ide), 25

Jasiel, 216-218, 220

Lydia (Gye), 216, 217,  
220

Lydia (Mason), 216,  
217

Mary, 82, 218, 220

Mary (24), 27, 241, 242

Mary (Perry), 26, 82,  
215

Mehitabel, 218, 219

Ruth, 219

KENDRICK, *cont'd*

Ruth (23), 26, 179, 221,  
222

Ruth (Bowen) (4), 9,  
12, 25, 26

Sarah, 26

Thomas, 216, 217, 219,  
220, 247

Thomas (22), 26, 82,  
215

## KENNICUTT

John, 278

Lydia, 226

## KENT

Clarissa (\_\_\_\_\_), 224

Hezekiah, 80, 224

Joseph, 224, 271

Lydia, 66

Ruth (Cooper), 80,  
223, 224

Susannah, 224, 289

Kent, Conn., 106, 200,  
201, 202, 211

## KIDDER

James, 152

Sarah, 152

Killingly, Conn., 227,  
228

## KINDAL

Rebecca, 159

## KING

James, 112

Jerusha, 112

Phebe (Ballou), 112

Robert, 181

King George's War, 40

KING PHILIP/  
METACOM, 5

King Philip's War, 10,

15, 16, 18-20, 22, 23,

26, 28, 33, 43, 53, 57,

61, 107, 141, 178, 185,  
191, 197, 215, 266,  
282, 285

- King William's War, 40  
 KINGSBURY  
   Mary, 223  
 KINGSLEY  
   Anne, 252  
   Freelove (Haile), 252  
   John, 283  
   Oliver, 252  
 Kingston, N.Y., 156  
 Kingston, R.I., 88  
 KIRKLAND  
   John, Dr., 196  
 KNAPP  
   Mercy, 212, 213
- L
- LAKE  
   Elizabeth (Millard)  
     (95), 286  
   Gershom, 180, 286  
   Hannah, 180, 181  
   Prudence (Chaney),  
     180  
 LAMB  
   Caleb, 294  
   Elizabeth (Bowen)  
     (111), 294  
   Thomas, 294  
 Lancaster, Mass., 40  
 LANDON  
   Elizabeth, 264  
 LANE  
   Bethiah (\_\_\_\_), 169  
   Ebenezer, 85, 160, 167,  
     169, 171  
   Elizabeth (Follett),  
     160, 171  
   Ephraim, 167  
   George, 167  
   John, 149, 167-169, 171  
   Keziah (Tiffany), 169  
   Mary, 85  
   Priscilla, 85
- LANE, *cont'd*  
   Ruth (Shepardson), 167  
   Samuel, 169  
   Sarah, 85  
   Sarah (Briggs), 167,  
     171  
   Susannah, 85  
 LAPHAM  
   Benjamin, 120  
   Mary (Mann), 120  
 LARRABEE  
   Anna, 212  
   Hannah, 212  
   Judith (Fuller), 210,  
     211  
   Willett, 211  
 LASSELL  
   Abigail, 261  
   Bethiah (Woodward),  
     261  
   Isaac, 261  
 LATHROP  
   Mary, 239, 240  
 LAWLESS  
   John, 273  
 Lebanon, Conn., 56, 195,  
   198-201, 203, 205-  
   212, 214, 215  
 LEE  
   Bethiah (\_\_\_\_), 250  
   James, 250  
   Mary (Thurber), 274  
 Leicester, Mass., 140  
 LEWIS  
   Hannah, 128  
   James, 156  
   John, 156  
   Mary (Meekins), 156  
   Thomas, 68  
 LINCOLN  
   Jacob, 241  
   Lydia, 241  
   Lydia (Ward), 241  
 Lincoln, R.I., 119  
 LIPPITT  
   — Col., 249  
 LITTLE  
   Isaac, 300  
   Thomas, 189  
 Louisbourg, N.S., 216,  
   217  
 LOVELL  
   Lydia, 301  
 Lower Hopewell Twp.,  
   Cumberland Co.,  
   N.J., 45  
 LUDDEN  
   Eunice, 92  
 LUTHER  
   Constant, 274  
   Experience (Brayman)  
     (52), 267  
   Hezekiah, 73, 131  
   Huldah (Bullock), 131  
   Joanna, 226, 227  
   Joshua, 267  
   Lydia, 274  
   Lydia (Kennicutt), 226  
   Martha (Gardner), 131  
   Martin, 264, 280  
   Mercy (Bowen) (72),  
     274  
   Nathan, 274  
   Nathaniel, 48  
   Samuel, 121, 266  
   Samuel, Jr., 278  
   Samuel, Sr., 278  
   Sarah, 132  
   Sarah (Bowen) (49),  
     264, 280  
   Simeon, 131  
   Theophilus, 226, 278  
 Lyme, Conn., 201  
 Lynn, Mass., 90  
 LYON  
   Benjamin, 98

LYON, *cont'd*

Bethiah (Carpenter),  
89, 98  
John, 238  
Obadiah, 98

## M

## MACE

Abraham, 75  
Sybil (Hix), 75

## MAGOON

Elizabeth, 151  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 151  
Isaac, 151, 163

Maine, 3

## MALTBY

Sarah (Davenport),  
195

## MANN

Abigail, 120  
Abigail (Arnold), 120  
Abraham, 119  
Alice (Heddon), 116  
Andrew, 118  
Anna (\_\_\_\_) (Aldrich),  
121  
Anthony, 119  
Bethiah, 108, 112, 113,  
118  
Daniel, 108, 117-120  
Dorcus, 120, 121  
Hutchins, 119  
Jerusha (Mann), 119  
Jerusha (Mowry), 117  
Joanna, 53, 108, 117  
John, 91, 108, 114, 116,  
118-121  
Mary, 108, 111, 115,  
120  
Mary (Danton), 118  
Mary (Stafford), 121  
Mary (Wheaton) (14),  
19, 20, 34, 107-109

MANN, *cont'd*

Mary (Whiting), 113,  
115  
Mehitabel, 108, 117  
Mercy (Arnold), 116  
Mercy (Stafford), 121  
Moses, 115, 116  
Nathaniel, 118  
Oliver, 115, 116  
Patience, 116  
Philip, 116  
Rachel, 108, 109  
Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 107  
Rhoda, 119  
Richard, 107, 118  
Royal, 116  
Ruth (Aldrich)  
(Arnold), 113  
Sarah, 118-120  
Susannah, 119  
Susannah (Arnold),  
118  
Thomas, 20, 34, 107-  
109, 113-117, 119,  
287

## MANSFIELD

Joseph, 226  
Mansfield, Conn., 144,  
146, 148, 151, 152,  
154-156, 158, 159,  
163-166, 174, 175, 209

Mansfield, Mass., 248

## MANter

Experience, 193  
Marblehead, Mass., 148

## MARKHAM

Anne (Spencer), 256  
Israel, 256

## MARSH

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 6, 9  
George, 6  
Marshfield, Mass., 25  
Martha's Vineyard,  
Mass., 193

## MARTIN

Abigail, 279  
Amos, 231, 232  
Ann, 272  
Benjamin, 206  
Elizabeth, 180  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 231  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_)  
(Fuller), 202, 203,  
231  
Elizabeth (Welman),  
232  
Ephraim, 90  
Esther (Chaffee), 233  
Experience, 90  
Gideon, 231, 232  
Joanna, 33  
John, 205, 206, 231,  
278  
Joseph, 198, 205-207,  
210, 212  
Mary (\_\_\_\_), 204  
Mary (Fuller), 187,  
198, 204, 206, 231  
Mercy, 131  
Mercy (Billington),  
231  
Perseverance, 90  
Robert, 231, 232  
Sarah (Wilmarth), 231  
Thankful (Bullock), 90  
Thomas, 206  
Timothy, 188, 204, 231

## MASON

Ann (87), 280, 281  
Benjamin, 89, 138, 279  
Elizabeth (Barney), 280  
Freelove (88), 280  
Freelove (Barney), 138  
Isaac, 50, 278, 279  
Isaac, Jr., 278  
John, 53, 79, 87  
Joseph, 31, 72, 246,  
277-280, 285

MASON, *cont'd*

Joseph (86), 280  
 Lydia, 216, 217  
 Lydia (89), 279, 280  
 Lydia (Bowen) (33),  
 30, 31, 72, 277-279  
 Mary, 20, 71, 121, 122  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 217  
 Mary (Butterworth),  
 121, 272, 277  
 Noah, 34, 53, 81, 141,  
 142, 217  
 Pelatiah, 279  
 Sampson, 121, 197,  
 272, 277, 279  
 Samuel, 53, 141, 279  
 Sibyl, 81  
 Thankful, 31, 272, 274  
 Timothy, 114  
 Mass. General Court, 41,  
 102, 129, 263, 280  
 Mass. House of  
 Representatives, 263,  
 296  
 MASSASOIT, 5  
 MATTHEWS /  
 MATHEWS  
 Jemima, 89  
 Patience (Titus), 97  
 Thomas, 97  
 MAY  
 Deliverance (Peck),  
 228  
 Ephraim, 227, 228  
 Ruth (Wilmarth), 227,  
 228  
 MAYO  
 Rebecca, 209  
 MCGILL  
 Elizabeth (Wheaton),  
 66  
 Medfield, Mass., 32, 191,  
 193, 199  
 Medford, Mass., 203

## MEEKINS

Mary, 156  
 Mendon, Mass., 107,  
 111, 112, 115, 118,  
 139, 140, 191, 194,  
 196  
 MERRITT  
 Mary, 59  
 METACOM/ KING  
 PHILIP, 15  
 METCALF  
 Jane, 290  
 Middleborough, Mass.,  
 35, 295, 299-301  
 Milford, Conn., 195  
 Milford, Mass., 66, 196  
 MILLARD  
 Alice (96), 233, 285,  
 286  
 Barnard, 73  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 284  
 Elizabeth (95), 286  
 Elizabeth (Hix), 73  
 Esther (\_\_\_\_), 285  
 Esther (94), 285, 286  
 Esther (Bowen) (36),  
 34, 284, 286  
 Hannah (Whitaker),  
 286  
 Hezekiah, 74  
 John, 73, 271, 284-286  
 John, Sr., 284  
 Margaret (97), 285, 286  
 Mary, 74, 251  
 Nathaniel, 74, 93, 142,  
 162  
 Olive (Bowen), 74  
 Patience (Hix), 74  
 Rebecca (Thayer), 74  
 Robert, 29, 278  
 Ruth (Chase), 74  
 Ruth (Curtice), 279  
 Samuel, 34, 279, 284,  
 286, 288, 293

MILLARD, *cont'd*

Samuel (98), 285, 286  
 Sarah, 96  
 Sarah (Horton), 74  
 MILLER  
 John, 75  
 Mary, 76, 83  
 Mehitabel, 138  
 Noah, 44  
 Robert, 263  
 MILLINGTON  
 John, 153  
 Mary, 153  
 Sarah (Smith), 153  
 Milton, Mass., 57, 59, 60,  
 180, 240  
 MOLLETT  
 Mary, 164  
 MONRO *see* MUNRO  
 MONROE *see* MUNRO  
 Monson, Mass., 166, 213  
 Morristown, N.J., 252  
 MORTON  
 Thomas, 22  
 MORY  
 Abigail, 128  
 Elizabeth, 129  
 Elizabeth (Hodges),  
 129  
 George, 128, 129  
 Hannah (Lewis), 128  
 John, 206  
 MOULTON  
 Abigail, 221, 258  
 Gershom, 257  
 John, 257  
 Ruth, 248  
 Mount Hope, R.I., 16, 29  
 Mount Tarrydiddle, 271  
 MOWRY  
 Elisha, 116  
 Henry, 113  
 Jerusha, 117, 119  
 John, 114

MOWRY, *cont'd*

- Joseph, 114
- Mary, 113, 297
- Mary (Bull), 113
- Mercy, 113
- Nathaniel, 296
- Patience (Mann), 116
- Muddy River, Mass., 75, 142, 291

## MUNRO / MONRO[E]

- Ann (Mason) (Haile) (87), 280, 281
- Anna, 292
- Benjamin, 61, 288
- John, 271
- Ruth (Bowen) (62), 271

## MYLES

- John, Rev., 5, 28

## N

- Narragansett Indians, 16
- Narragansett Twp. No. 4, Mass., 62, 101
- Narragansett, R.I., 191
- Needham, Mass., 123
- NELSON
  - John, 300
- Netherlands, The, 3
- New Fairfield, Conn., 155
- New Hampshire, 53, 153, 215
- New Lights, 41
- New London, Conn., 35, 36, 295
- New Milford, Conn., 67, 177

Newburgh, N.Y., 112

## NEWELL

- Jacob, 161, 162, 202
- Joseph, 160
- Joyce (Gleason), 162

NEWELL, *cont'd*

- Mary, 202
- Sarah, 163
- Sarah (Fuller), 161, 162

## NEWMAN

- Abigail (Perrin), 249
- Anne, 290, 299
- David, 95, 283
- Hopestill, 143
- John, 244, 249
- Noah, Rev., 5
- Samuel, 283
- Samuel, Rev., 4, 7, 28

Newman Congregational Church, 41, 298

Newport, R.I., 45, 63, 72, 115, 163, 274

## NEWSOM

Leonard, 297

## NEWTON

- Isaac, 155
- Sarah (Fuller), 155
- Newton, Mass., 240

## NICHOLS

- Elizabeth, 12, 35-37
- John, 35
- Nine Partners Patent, Dutchess Co., N.Y., 130, 132, 211
- North River, 66
- Northampton, Mass., 41
- Norton, Mass., 129, 149, 167-169, 171-173, 176, 208, 239, 248
- Norwich, Conn., 194, 196, 201

## O

Old Lights, 41

## ORMSBEE

Dorothy, 235

ORMSBEE, *cont'd*

- Hopestill (Eddy), 235
- Jacob, 149, 180, 235
- Jeremiah, 161
- John, 246
- Jonathan, 246
- Joshua, 101, 161
- Mary, 149, 151, 295
- Mary (Perrin), 149
- Mehitabel, 161, 162
- Mehitabel (Wilmarth), 161
- Mercy (Abbe), 246
- Sarah, 246, 247
- Susannah (\_\_\_\_), 246
- Thomas, 133, 268
- Waitstill, 180, 235
- Waitstill (Eddy), 180

## OSBORN

- Henry, 286
- Margaret (Millard) (97), 285, 286
- Otsego, N.Y., 248

## P

## PACKARD

- Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 246
- Israel, 246
- Sarah, 246

## PACKER

- Fearnot, 110
- Rachel (Sheldon), 110

## PADDOCK

John, 29

## PAGE

- Mary, 46
- Mercy, 137

## PAINE

- Abigail, 65, 66
- Nathaniel, 65, 263
- Stephen, 28, 87, 88, 170

## PALMER

Abiah (Robinson), 261  
 Abigail, 260, 261  
 Abigail (Lassell), 261  
 Abigail (Robinson),  
 260  
 Amasa, 260, 261  
 Asenath, 257, 258  
 Deborah, 253, 261  
 Delight, 257, 258  
 Elihu, 253, 260  
 Elihu, Jr., 260  
 Elizabeth, 253, 255,  
 258, 259  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 257  
 Elizabeth (Grissel),  
 253  
 Elizabeth (Kendrick)  
 (25), 27, 252, 253,  
 293  
 Gershom, 253, 254,  
 257, 258  
 Hannah, 253, 254, 258,  
 259  
 Hannah (Spencer),  
 254, 257, 258  
 John, 258  
 Jonah, 27, 222, 252,  
 253, 257, 258, 260,  
 261, 283, 291, 293  
 Jonah, Sr., 283  
 Jonas, 253  
 Jonathan, 253, 257  
 Joseph, 260  
 Josiah, 257, 258  
 Lois (Foster), 260  
 Mary, 257, 258  
 Naomi, 257  
 Naomi (Allen), 257  
 Phebe, 258  
 Rebecca, 253, 254, 258  
 Rhode, 261  
 Ruth, 257, 260  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 257

PALMER, *cont'd*

Shubael, 258  
 Sibyl, 257, 258  
 Sibyl (Bingham), 258  
 Palmer River, 41, 178,  
 179, 217  
 PARKE  
 Deborah, 211  
 Robert, 35  
 PARKER  
 Annis, 189, 190  
 Parliament, 4  
 Pawling, N.Y., 75, 155  
 Pawtucket, R.I., 90  
 Pawtuxet, R.I., 109  
 PEARCE *see* PIERCE  
 PECK  
 — Capt., 249  
 Damaris (Bowen)  
 (Hunt) (119), 298  
 Deliverance, 228  
 Ebenezer, 104  
 Hannah, 272, 295  
 Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 286  
 Jathniel, 93, 104, 298  
 John, 87, 186  
 Joseph, 76, 93, 95, 135,  
 182, 184, 286, 289  
 Joseph, Sr., 76  
 Margaret, 93  
 Margaret (Whitaker),  
 104, 249  
 Mary, 65, 66, 93-95  
 Mary (Bliss), 184  
 Nicholas, 87, 95  
 Patience, 34, 286, 289  
 Samuel, 81, 87, 179,  
 181  
 Sibyl (Butterworth),  
 104  
 Solomon, 242  
 Peekskill, N.Y., 188, 189  
 Pembroke, Mass., 65,  
 299

## PENGRY

Abijah (Fuller), 151  
 Moses, 150, 151  
 Pequot War, 4, 25  
 PERKINS  
 John, 287  
 PERRIN  
 Abigail, 249  
 Abigail (Carpenter),  
 244, 249  
 Abraham, 225  
 Daniel, 186, 244, 249  
 Mary, 149, 244  
 PERRY  
 \_\_\_\_\_, 270  
 Amey/Amie, 90, 106  
 Anthony, 89, 105, 106,  
 215  
 Elisha, 107  
 Elizabeth, 76, 290  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 215  
 Jasiel, 237  
 Lydia, 251  
 Mary, 26, 82, 215, 226-  
 228  
 Mary (Bowen) (58),  
 269, 270  
 Mary (Miller), 76, 83  
 Mehitabel, 76, 77  
 Mercy, 104, 134  
 Nathaniel, 99, 105, 106  
 Patience, 99, 106  
 Patience  
 (Butterworth), 89,  
 105, 106  
 Rebecca, 84, 298  
 Samuel, 76, 83, 86  
 Sarah, 76, 83, 85, 89,  
 106  
 Sarah (Carpenter), 99,  
 100, 105  
 Susannah (Wheston),  
 226  
 Thomas, 226

- PETERS  
Mary, 80
- PETTIS  
Obadiah, 81
- PHELPS  
Benjamin, 155, 156  
Deborah, 156  
Deborah (Temple),  
156  
Margaret, 201  
Martha (Fuller), 155
- Philadelphia, Pa., 129
- PHIPS  
William, Sir, 282
- PIDGE  
Hannah, 165  
Hannah (Freeman),  
165, 169  
John, 165  
Josiah, 165, 169  
Margaret, 169  
Rachel, 175, 176
- PIERCE / PEARCE  
Azrikam, 247  
Ephraim, 48, 108  
Experience, 48, 49  
Hannah (Holbrook),  
48  
John, 118  
Mary (Mason), 71  
Mial, 71  
Samuel, 76, 81  
Sarah, 71  
Sarah (Bliss), 247
- Pierce's Fight, 16, 107
- Pilgrims, 3
- Pittsfield, Mass., 156
- Plainfield, Conn., 201,  
202
- Plymouth, Mass., 22,  
141, 142, 185, 189,  
190, 266, 299
- Plympton, Mass., 176,  
189, 190, 297
- POLLEY  
Rebecca, 242
- POMEROY  
Abigail (Wheelock),  
194, 196  
Benjamin, Rev., 196  
Hannah (Seymour),  
196  
Joseph, 196
- Pomfret, Conn., 51, 240
- POOR  
Daniel, 88
- PORTER  
Abigail (Holbrook),  
214  
Bathsheba (Reed), 200  
Hannah, 214, 215  
Nicholas, 200  
Sarah, 200  
Thomas, 214
- Portsmouth, R.I., 42,  
117, 268
- Pownal, Vt., 211
- PRATT  
Sarah, 123
- PRENCE  
Thomas, Gov., 36
- Providence Ferry, 53,  
142, 157, 171, 234
- PUFFER  
Jane, 113
- PULLEN  
Anne, 106  
Nicholas, 296
- Puritans, 3
- Putney, Vt., 244
- Q
- Quabbin Reservoir,  
Mass., 62, 101
- Queen Anne's War, 40
- R
- RANDALL  
Job, 58, 149  
William, 25
- READ / REED  
Amasa, 260  
Bathsheba, 200  
Bethiah, 184  
Betty (Barney), 136  
Daniel, 186, 291  
David, 254, 255  
Dorothy (Woodward),  
254  
Edith (Bidlake), 254  
Elihu, 259  
Esther, 254  
Esther (\_\_\_\_), 254  
Ezekiel, 184  
Hannah, 89, 259  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 255  
Hannah (Follett), 254  
Hannah (Palmer), 253,  
254, 258, 259  
Hezekiah, 254, 255  
Irena, 260  
James, 223  
Jeremiah, 254  
Joanna (Wilmarth),  
227  
John, 79, 89, 117, 164,  
170, 228, 236, 253,  
259  
Joshua, 136, 254, 258  
Josiah, 254  
Martha, 184  
Martha (French), 184  
Mary, 195, 295  
Mary (Elice), 255  
Mehitabel, 254  
Moses, 54  
Nathan, 223  
Nathaniel, 259  
Patience, 90

- READ, *cont'd*  
 Penelope, 274  
 Rebecca, 254, 255  
 Rebecca (Palmer), 253, 254, 258  
 Rebecca (Turner), 259  
 Ruth, 254  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 228, 253, 259  
 Sarah (Butterworth), 78, 89, 95, 105, 106  
 Seth, 254, 260  
 Solomon, 254  
 Susannah, 260  
 Thomas, 78, 89, 221, 228, 253-255, 258, 282  
 Timothy, 227  
 William, 236  
 Zachariah, 184
- RECORD  
 Hannah, 136
- Red Bridge, over  
 Seekonk River, 171
- REDAWAY  
 Elizabeth, 237  
 James, 77, 78, 81, 237, 250  
 Joanna (Holdrick), 237, 250  
 John, 178, 179  
 Mary (Ide) (Fuller), 178  
 Mehitabel (Bliss), 250
- REED *see* READ
- Rehoboth Compact, 7
- Rehoboth Congrega-  
 tional Church, 28, 41, 65, 67, 77, 80, 81, 86, 88, 95, 100-104, 158, 160-163, 171, 172, 179, 181, 182, 187, 188, 198, 204, 214, 216, 219, 243, 244, 283, 287, 291-294, 298
- Rehoboth North  
 Purchase, 5, 18, 22, 26, 28, 33, 139, 141, 266, 297
- RENEFF  
 Thankful, 129
- Rensselaer Co., N.Y., 156
- Rensselaerville, N.Y., 248
- Revolution, American, 52, 75, 110, 112, 113, 131, 153, 247-249, 252
- Rhode Island General Assembly, 112
- Rhode Island Historical Society, 299
- RHODES  
 John, 110  
 Mary (Sheldon), 110  
 Nehemiah, 110  
 Peleg, 222, 253  
 Waite, 110  
 Waite (\_\_\_\_), 110  
 William, 110
- RICHARDSON  
 Abigail, 160, 161, 173, 208  
 Ebenezer, 213  
 Elizabeth, 213  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 213  
 Francis, 158, 168, 208  
 Francis, Jr., 168  
 Hannah, 168  
 Margaret, 213  
 Mary, 169, 177, 203  
 Mary (Brown), 160, 161, 173  
 Sarah (Houghton), 208  
 Seth, 160, 173  
 Richmond, Mass., 248  
 Ring of the Green, 5, 9
- ROBBINS  
 John, 199
- ROBERTS  
 Henry, Jr., 46  
 John, 44
- ROBINSON  
 Abiah, 261  
 Abigail, 260  
 Abigail (Fuller) (Shurtleff), 190  
 Abigail (Palmer), 260, 261  
 Anna (\_\_\_\_), 261  
 Deliverance, 55  
 Ebenezer, 54  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 54  
 Elizabeth (Cooper), 223  
 Experience, 89  
 Experience (Manter), 193  
 George, 54  
 Grace (Sabin), 54  
 Hannah, 54  
 Hannah (Wheaton), 54  
 Israel, 193  
 Jeremiah, 53, 54  
 Joanna (Ingraham), 54  
 John, 54, 181, 190, 223, 235  
 Jonathan, 223  
 Joseph, 254  
 Judith (\_\_\_\_), 223  
 Juliet (\_\_\_\_), 181  
 Mary (Cooper), 223, 224  
 Mehitabel, 254  
 Mehitabel (\_\_\_\_), 224  
 Mehitabel (Read), 254  
 Nathaniel, 54  
 Peter, 54, 193, 260, 261  
 Peter, Jr., 260, 261



ROBINSON, *cont'd*

- Rachel, 181
- Rachel (Cooper), 223
- Ruth (Fuller), 261
- Samuel, 224
- Sarah, 235
- Sarah (Sabin), 193
- Thomas, 261
- William, 54

## ROCKETT

- Joseph, 52
- Mary (Wilmarth), 52

## ROCKWOOD

- Joseph, 139
- Mary, 139
- Mary (Hayward), 139

## Rocky River, 30

## ROGERS

- John, 242

## ROOT

- Joseph, 209
- Mary (Fuller), 209
- Thomas, 209

## ROSE

- Daniel, 153
- Judah (\_\_\_\_), 153
- Margaret, 153

## ROUND

- Elizabeth, 31, 270, 271
- Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 270
- John, 270
- Richard, 85

## ROUSE

- Thankful, 129

## Rowley, Mass., 244

## Roxbury, Mass., 162, 294

## Royalston, Mass., 252

## Royalton, Vt., 252

## Rumford, R.I., 5

## Runnins River, 9

## RUSSELL

- Mary, 264, 275

## S

## Sabbath-breaking, 107

## SABIN

- Abigail, 192
- Abigail (Abbe), 192
- Abigail (Brazier), 243
- Abigail (Perrin)  
(Newman), 249

## Daniel, 163, 192

## David, 192

## Elizabeth, 192

Elizabeth (Fuller) (20),  
23, 24, 191-193

## Grace, 54

## Grace (\_\_\_\_), 54

## Israel, 157, 234

## James, 222, 243

## Margaret, 282, 296

Martha (Allen), 12, 32,  
34

## Mary, 220

## Mary (Perrin), 244

## Mary (Wright), 191

Nehemiah, 23, 24, 191,  
192

## Noah, 243, 244, 249

## Noah, Jr., 244

## Rachel, 244

## Ruth (Bliss), 242

Ruth (Bliss) (Walker),  
243

## Samuel, 54, 221

## Sarah, 193, 244

## Susannah, 193

Susannah (Chandler),  
240

## Thomas, 244

## Uriah, 234

William, 32, 191, 240,  
282

## Zeruiah, 240

## Sackville, N.S., 74

## Salem witch trials, 16

Salem, Mass., 6, 16, 17,  
19, 20, 23, 24, 52, 141,  
170, 197, 198, 283

## Salem, N.J., 46, 267

## SALISBURY

## Ann (Cole), 126

## Bethiah (\_\_\_\_), 50

Bethiah (Carpenter),  
50

## Joanna, 272

## Prudence, 50

## Susannah, 126, 127

## William, 50, 126, 278

Salisbury, Conn., 194,  
196, 201, 209-212

## Salisbury, N.Y., 248

## SANDERS

## Anna (Barney), 136

## Joseph, 136

Sandwich, Mass., 189,  
206

## Saratoga, N.Y., 130

## SAVAGE

## Elizabeth, 267

## John, 29, 31, 266, 267

## Mary, 267

## Sarah (51), 267

Sarah (Bowen) (28),  
31, 266, 267

## SAWYER

## Jerusha, 130

## Jerusha (Eames), 130

## Thomas, 130, 300

## Schodack, N.Y., 247

Scituate, Mass., 25, 58,  
59, 60, 149, 226

## Scituate, R.I., 111

## Scotland, Conn., 154

## SCOTT

## Abigail, 196

## Joanna, 91

## Joanna (Jenckes), 91

SCOTT, *cont'd*

Sarah, 151  
 Sylvanus, 91

## SCUDDER

Mary, 247  
 Polly, 247

## SEAMANS

Charles, 274  
 Gilbert, 274  
 Hannah (Bowen) (78),  
 274  
 James, 72  
 Mary (Bowen) (77),  
 274  
 Susannah, 271  
 Thomas, 48

## SEARLES

Miriam, 98

Second Church of  
 Swansea, 280

Seekonk River, 16, 157,  
 171

Seekonk, Mass., 7, 9, 294

Seven Mile River, 5

## SEYMOUR

Hannah, 196

Shaftsbury, Vt., 49, 153

## SHAKESPEARE

William, 6

Sharon, Mass., 241

## SHARP

Richard, 279

## SHAW

Mary, 123  
 Thomas, 281

## SHELDON

Abraham, 109, 110  
 Barbara (Arnold), 110  
 Daniel, 111  
 Edward, 111  
 Joan (Vincent), 109  
 John, 109  
 Mary, 110  
 Mehitabel, 111

SHELDON, *cont'd*

Nehemiah, 109  
 Philip, 109, 110  
 Rachel, 110  
 Rachel (Mann), 109  
 Waite (\_\_\_\_), 110  
 Waite (Rhodes), 110  
 Welthian, 111

## SHEPARDSON

Abigail (Fuller), 187  
 Amos, 169, 170  
 Daniel, 168  
 Elizabeth, 159, 160  
 Elizabeth (Fuller), 142,  
 166, 167  
 Hannah (Richardson),  
 168

Joanna, 186, 187

John, 142, 166, 167

Jonathan, 187

Margaret (Pidge), 169

Mary (\_\_\_\_), 187

Mary (Washburn), 168

Mehitabel, 168

Nathaniel, 187

Ruth, 167

Sarah, 168

## SHEPHERD

Eve, 46

## SHERLOCK

Mary, 248

Shiloh Baptist Church,  
 269

## SHIPPEE

Mary, 119

## SHOREY

Jacob, 238

John, 222

Keziah (Carpenter)  
 (Wilmarth), 238

Miles, 244

## SHOVE

George, Rev., 143

SHOVE, *cont'd*

Hopestill (Newman),  
 143

Mary, 143, 144

## SHURTLEFF

Abiel, 190

Abigail (Fuller), 190

John, 190

Lydia (Barnes), 190

## SILVESTER

Abigail (Buck), 59

Benjamin, 59

Jerusha (Wheaton), 59

Joseph, 59

Mary (Barstow), 59

Ruth (Woodworth),  
 59

## SIMMONS

Remembrance, 278

## SIMONS

Jacob, 256

Mary, 256

Mary (Crane), 256

## SLADE

Hannah, 68, 71

Phebe, 274

Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 68

William, 68, 279

## SMITH

\_\_\_\_, 277

Ebenezer, 222, 296

Edward, 113

Eleanor, 120

Elisha, 193

Elizabeth, 93

Elizabeth (Butter-  
 worth), 90, 95, 103

Elizabeth (Cooper),  
 197

Elizabeth (Wheelock),  
 193

Ephraim, 138, 281

Esther, 100, 193

Experience, 138

SMITH, *cont'd*

- Experience (Bowen),  
138
- Hannah, 290
- Hannah (Brooks) (83),  
277
- Henry, 29, 197, 210,  
212, 214
- John, 35, 103
- Joshua, 198, 226
- Judith, 197, 198, 203,  
205, 206, 209
- Lydia (Butterworth),  
103
- Mary, 198
- Mary (Bowen) (90),  
272, 281
- Mary (Thurston), 193
- Mercy (Mowry), 113
- Nathaniel, 123, 226
- Sarah, 113, 153, 274
- Seth, 193
- Thomas, 210, 212, 214
- Smithfield, R.I., 73, 91,  
107, 108, 112-114,  
116-121, 208
- SNELLING
  - Benjamin, 59
  - Jemima, 59
  - Jemima (Andrews), 59
- Somers, Conn., 156
- SOULE
  - Sarah, 62
- South Hadley, Mass., 196
- Sowams, Plymouth  
Colony, 18, 21, 25,  
27, 263
- SPENCER
  - Anne, 255, 256
  - David, 255, 256
  - Deborah, 255, 257
  - Ebenezer, 255
  - Elenor (\_\_\_\_), 255

SPENCER, *cont'd*

- Elizabeth, 255, 256
- Elizabeth (Palmer),  
253, 255
- Gideon, 255
- Hannah, 254, 257, 258
- Jerusha, 256
- John, 253, 255, 256
- Mary (Hill), 256
- Mary (Simons), 256
- Nathaniel, 255
- Samuel, 255-257
- Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 255, 257
- Sarah (Hibbard), 255
- SPRAGUE
  - Ann, 113
  - Bethiah, 113
  - Bethiah (Mann), 112,  
113
  - Daniel, 112
  - Ebenezer, 111
  - Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 111
  - Elizabeth (Holbrook),  
111
  - Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 112
  - Hezekiah, 113
  - Jemima (Ballou), 111
  - Jerusha (King), 112
  - John, 111
  - Jonathan, 112-114, 297
  - Mary, 111
  - Mary (Mann), 111
  - Mary (Mowry), 113
  - Mehitabel, 113
  - Mehitabel (Holbrook),  
112
  - Samuel, 112
  - Sarah (Ballou), 112
  - Sarah (Smith), 113
- SQUIRE / SQUIER
  - Elizabeth (Fuller), 155
  - Mary, 256
  - Philip, 155

## STACEY

- John, 87
- STAFFORD
  - Mary, 121
  - Mercy, 121
  - Thomas, 121
- Stafford, Conn., 164,  
166, 213
- STANDISH
  - Josiah, 194
  - Mercy, 194, 196
  - Sarah (Allen), 194
- Stanford, Dutchess Co.,  
N.Y., 130, 131
- STARKEY
  - Andrew, 160, 283, 288,  
293
- STEDMAN
  - Experience  
(Hutchinson), 212
- STEVENS
  - Francis, 141, 143, 145,  
147, 293
  - Francis, Jr., 144
  - Mary, 143-145, 147,  
148, 175
- STEWART
  - Sarah, 55
- STODDARD
  - Josiah, 210
- STONE
  - Mary, 245
  - Mercy, 55
- Stonington, Conn., 210
- Stoughton, Mass., 239,  
240, 241
- STREETER
  - Isaiah, 137
  - John, 148
- Suffield, Conn., 196
- Suffolk Co., Mass., 59
- SUMNER
  - Mary, 240

Sunderland, Mass., 151

## SUTLIFFE

Nathaniel, 267

Sarah (Savage) (51),  
267

## SUTTON

Esther, 12, 32, 34

John, 32, 141, 271

Julian (\_\_\_\_), 32

## Swansea Baptist

Church, 20, 28, 31,  
43, 60, 107, 121, 262,  
265

## Swansea, Mass.,

Proprietors, 49

## Swansea, Mass., Second

Church, 280

## SWEET

Elizabeth (Walker),  
291

Henry, 142, 291

Zebediah, 177

## SWEETLAND

Elizabeth, 147

Elizabeth (Fuller), 144,  
145, 147

James, 147

John, 144, 145, 147,  
148

John, Jr., 144, 147

Mehitabel (Fuller),  
144, 145, 148

Rebecca (Clark), 148

Samuel, 146

## SWIFT

Josiah, 206

## SWINNEY

Deborah, 269

## T

## TALBOT

Elizabeth, 69

## TANNER

Nicholas, 278, 282

Taunton, Mass., 23, 64,  
168, 214, 239, 266

## TAYLOR

Mary, 201

## TEMPLE

Deborah, 156

## TENNANT

Mary (Tucker), 221

Robert, 221

## THATCHER

Peter, Rev., 57

## THAYER

Rebecca, 74

## THOMAS

John, 283

## THOMPSON /

## TOM[P]SON

Elizabeth, 206

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 207

Hannah, 207, 208

John, 93, 135, 207

## THURBER

Charity, 61

Edward, 72

Elizabeth, 20, 60-62,  
183

James, 61

John, 60, 61, 72

Jonathan, 183

Mary, 274

Mehitabel (Bulllock),  
183

## THURSTON

John, 87, 291

Mary, 193

## TICKNOR

Mary (\_\_\_\_), 213

## TIFFANY

Alithea, 167, 169

Elizabeth (Fuller)  
(Shepardson), 166,  
167

Humphrey, 167

James, 160, 166, 167,  
169, 172, 186

Jonathan, 169

Keziah, 167, 169

Martha (\_\_\_\_)  
(Grover), 169

Noah, 167, 169

## TILLINGHAST

Pardon, 291

## TINGLEY

Thomas, 186

Timothy, 146, 170

## TINKHAM

Abijah (Wood) (124),  
301

Isaac, 301

Tisbury, Mass., 193

## TITUS

Abigail, 24, 185, 186

Abigail (Carpenter),  
185, 295

Alithea, 97

Alithea (Titus), 97

Amie, 96

Ebenezer, 96

Esther, 220

Hannah, 96

Hannah (Butter-  
worth), 96, 102

Jane (\_\_\_\_), 97

John, 34, 96, 97, 103,  
185, 186, 190, 226,  
285, 287, 295

Jonah, 103

Joseph, 97

Mary, 159-161

Mercy, 37, 295, 298

TITUS, *cont'd*

Mercy (Fisher), 103  
 Nathaniel, 97  
 Patience, 89, 96, 97  
 Paul, 161  
 Rachel (\_\_\_\_), 185  
 Samuel, 221, 296  
 Sarah (Millard), 96  
 Seth, 89, 96, 97  
 Silas, 53, 141, 159, 161,  
 163

Tiverton, R.I., 288

## TOMPSON &amp; TOMSON

*see* THOMPSON

## TOOGOOD

Elizabeth, 49  
 Martha, 138  
 Nathaniel, 278

## TOOKER

Arthur, 82, 218, 219  
 Elizabeth, 220  
 Jerusha, 220  
 Mary (Sabin), 220  
 Mehitabel (Kendrick),  
 218, 219

## TOURTELLOT

Abraham, 91, 114, 120

## Towoset ["Twooset"]

Neck, Swansea,  
 Mass., 30

## TREE

Joseph, 186

## TUCKER

Abigail (Moulton), 221  
 Ephraim, 240  
 Esther, 240  
 Ezra, 220, 221  
 Hannah (Hill), 220  
 Jerusha, 220  
 Mary, 220, 221  
 Mary (Sumner), 240  
 Thomas, 82, 218, 220

## TURNER

David, 247  
 Hannah (Wheaton),  
 124  
 Josiah, 53, 117, 285  
 Naomi (Palmer), 257  
 Rebecca, 259  
 Stephen, 257  
 Thomas, 124

## TUTTLE

Joseph, 207, 209  
 Mary (Fuller), 209  
 Sally (\_\_\_\_), 248

## TYLER

Ebenezer, 204  
 Hannah, 233  
 Samuel, 203, 204

## U

Ulster Co., N.Y., 156

Uxbridge, Mass., 161

## V

## VAUGHN

Jerusha (Wood) **(127)**,  
 301  
 John, 301

## VINCENT

Joan, 109  
 William, 296

## VINTON

Priscilla, 264

## W

## WAIT

Hannah (Hill)  
 (Tucker), 220

## WALDO

Elizabeth, 292

## WALES

Ebenezer, 193  
 Esther (Smith), 193

## WALKER

Anna (Munro), 292  
 Caleb, 228  
 Daniel, 291  
 Ebenezer, 225, 228,  
 291  
 Elizabeth, 22, 291  
 Elizabeth (Wilmarth),  
 292  
 Ephraim, 236, 284  
 Esther **(108)**, 291  
 James **(109)**, 291, 292  
 Jane, 11  
 Jane (Metcalf?), 290  
 Martha, 289  
 Martha (Ide), 243  
 Mary, 79, 86, 225, 236,  
 290  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 225  
 Mary (Abell) **(93)**, 236,  
 283, 284  
 Mary (Bowen) **(38)**,  
 34, 290, 292  
 Mary (Chard), 292  
 Mehitabel, 225  
 Mehitabel (Wilmarth),  
 225  
 Nathaniel, 65, 291, 292  
 Oliver, 78, 176  
 Philip, 34, 225, 235,  
 253, 290  
 Philip **(110)**, 292  
 Philip, Dea., 290  
 Ruth, 243  
 Ruth (Bliss), 243  
 Samuel, 11, 225, 243,  
 291  
 Sarah, 34

- WALLER  
     Christopher, 20  
     Margaret (Felton), 20, 24  
 WALLING  
     Mary, 269  
 Wampanoag Indians, 5, 15  
 WAMSUTTA/  
     ALEXANDER, 5, 15  
 War of the Austrian Succession, 217  
 WARD  
     Lydia, 241  
 WARE  
     Josiah, 48  
     William, 176  
 WARREN  
     Nathaniel, 22  
 Warren, Conn., 201  
 Warren, R.I., 74, 104, 134, 246, 277, 280, 294  
 Warwick, R.I., 48, 110, 121  
 WASHBURN  
     Mary, 168  
 WASHINGTON  
     George, Gen., 252  
 Washington, Mass., 156  
 Waterford, N.Y., 248  
 WATERMAN  
     — Capt., 110  
     Nathaniel, 157  
 Watertown, Mass., 149  
 WATSON  
     Hannah, 46, 47  
     Sarah, 269  
     William, 46, 47  
 WEEKS  
     Elizabeth, 81  
 WELCH  
     Hannah (Abbe), 192  
     Thomas, 192  
 WELMAN  
     Charity (Hall), 232  
     Elizabeth, 232  
     Joseph, 232  
     William, 35  
 Wenham, Mass., 192  
 WEST  
     Abigail (Martin), 279  
     Abigail (Williston), 50  
     Esther (Millard) **(94)**, 285, 286  
     Henry, 286  
     Ichabod, 50, 69  
     John, 279  
     Nathaniel, 18, 22  
     Sarah (Wheaton), 50, 69  
     William, 50  
 Weymouth, Mass., 4, 6, 7  
 WHEATON  
     \_\_\_\_, 36  
     Abigail, 122  
     Abigail (Green), 140  
     Abigail (Mory), 128  
     Abigail (Paine), 65, 66  
     Abijah, 125, 279  
     Alice, 58, 122, 135  
     Alice (Bowen) **(2)**, 9, 11, 12, 17, 19  
     Amie, 66, 67  
     Amos, 129, 138  
     Andrew, 128  
     Ann, 73  
     Ann (Blake), 124  
     Ann (Goff), 128  
     Anna, 127  
     Benjamin, 67, 138, 140  
     Benjamin **(16)**, 19, 20, 138, 141  
     Bethiah **(12)**, 19, 20, 75, 76, 87, 218  
     Betsey, 134  
     Bridget, 67  
     Caleb, 123  
 WHEATON, *cont'd*  
     Charity, 62, 70  
     Charles, 134, 136  
     Christian, 123, 124  
     Christopher, 19  
     Comfort, 123, 124, 135  
     Constant, 123, 125  
     Constantine, 125  
     Daniel, 122, 123, 125-128, 132-134, 140  
     David, 139, 140  
     Deborah, 60  
     Deborah (\_\_\_\_), 71  
     Ebenezer, 55  
     Elizabeth, 49, 61, 62, 66, 67, 70, 71  
     Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_), 44, 45, 71  
     Elizabeth (Mory), 129  
     Elizabeth (Thurber), 20, 60, 62, 72  
     Elizabeth (Wood), 20, 31, 42, 43, 268, 269  
     Ephraim, 122, 123, 128, 132  
     Ephraim **(15)**, 19, 20, 121, 122  
     Experience (Pierce), 48, 49  
     Freelove, 122, 129, 137  
     George, 129  
     Hannah, 49, 54, 69, 70, 122-124, 132, 274  
     Hannah **(13)**, 19, 20, 87, 89  
     Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 63  
     Hannah (Allen), 63  
     Hannah (Amadowne), 20, 52, 54, 56, 199  
     Hannah (Barney), 129  
     Hannah (Burr), 133  
     Hannah (Jenckes), 20, 121, 122

WHEATON, *cont'd*

Hannah (Slade), 68, 71  
 Hannah (Watson), 46, 47  
 Huldah, 133, 134  
 Isaac, 46, 51, 61, 62, 63, 71, 73, 133, 278  
 Israel, 71  
 James, 61-63, 68-71, 122, 123, 126, 128, 133  
 Jemima, 140  
 Jemima (Snelling), 59  
 Jeremiah, 54-56, 141, 199  
 Jeremiah (9), 19, 20, 52, 93, 117  
 Jerusha, 59  
 John, 55, 62, 63, 65, 68-72, 94  
 John (11), 20, 60, 62, 64, 73, 278  
 Jonathan, 43, 44, 46, 70  
 Joseph, 19, 60-62, 65, 66, 70, 127, 177, 291, 298  
 Laban, 129  
 Levi, 51  
 Lydia, 60  
 Lydia (Carpenter), 128  
 Lydia (Kent), 66  
 Margaret, 139  
 Margaret (\_\_\_\_), 20, 138  
 Martha (13), 86  
 Mary, 44, 62, 64, 66, 69, 72, 122-124, 127, 129, 130, 139  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_), 43  
 Mary (14), 19, 20, 34, 107-109  
 Mary (Gilbert), 53  
 Mary (Mason), 20, 121, 122

WHEATON, *cont'd*

Mary (Page), 46  
 Mary (Rockwood), 139  
 Mary (Shaw), 123  
 Mary (Wilmarth) (Rockett) (Gilbert), 52  
 Mason, 123, 125  
 Mehitabel, 55  
 Mercy, 55  
 Molly, 133, 134  
 Nathaniel, 51, 56, 60, 61, 63, 66, 67, 70, 133, 278  
 Noah, 43, 45-47  
 Obadiah, 58, 59  
 Obadiah (10), 19, 20, 26, 57, 58  
 Patience, 62, 66, 73, 127, 128  
 Priscilla, 62, 63  
 Prudence (Salisbury), 50  
 Robert, 11, 17-19, 21, 36, 53, 86, 122, 123, 126-128, 132, 139, 285  
 Ruth, 60, 127, 133, 134  
 Samuel, 48-50, 60, 62, 63, 72, 88, 139, 268  
 Samuel (8), 19, 42, 43  
 Sarah, 46, 47, 50, 55, 69  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_), 46, 57, 58, 62  
 Sarah (Bagley) (Fogg), 45, 46  
 Sarah (Hatch), 20, 57, 58  
 Sarah (Pratt), 123  
 Sarah (Soule?), 62  
 Shubael, 134  
 Sibyl (Cole), 51  
 Susannah, 49

WHEATON, *cont'd*

Susannah (Salisbury), 126, 127  
 Tabitha, 56, 72, 198, 199  
 Tabitha (Bowen), 132-134  
 Tabitha (Hunt), 65-67, 127  
 William, 72, 123  
 Wheaton College, 129  
 Wheaton Female Seminary, 129  
 WHEELER  
 Grizzell (\_\_\_\_), 92  
 James, 93, 235  
 Mary (Bullock), 131  
 Mercy (Jenckes) (Ingalls), 92, 93  
 Philip, 92  
 Sarah (Luther), 132  
 William, 92, 131  
 WHEELLOCK  
 Abigail, 194, 196  
 Eleazer, 24, 191, 193-195  
 Elizabeth, 193, 194  
 Elizabeth (Fuller) (Sabin) (20), 12, 24, 191, 193  
 John, 196  
 Mary, 194, 196  
 Mary (Brinsmead), 195  
 Mercy (Standish), 194, 196  
 Ralph, 191, 194, 196  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_), 191  
 Ruth, 194, 195  
 Ruth (Huntington), 194  
 Sarah, 194, 196  
 Sarah (Davenport) (Maltby), 195

- WHESTON  
 Susannah, 226
- WHIPPLE  
 Hannah, 298  
 Sarah (Bowen) (112),  
 294, 295  
 William, 295
- WHITAKER  
 Amey (Carpenter),  
 245  
 Ebenezer, 245  
 Experience, 264  
 Hannah, 286  
 Ichabod, 245  
 John, 245, 249, 250  
 John, Jr., 250  
 Margaret, 104, 249  
 Mary (Bliss), 245  
 Mary (Stone), 245  
 Mehitabel, 249, 250  
 Mehitabel (\_\_\_\_), 245,  
 249  
 Nathaniel, 245, 249  
 Peter, 80  
 Rebecca, 250, 289  
 Rebecca (Carpenter),  
 245  
 Samuel, 81, 122, 179,  
 234
- WHITE  
 Ebenezer, 208  
 James, 283  
 Mary, 157-159  
 Sarah, 208  
 Sarah (Caswell), 208
- WHITEFIELD  
 George, Rev., 41
- WHITING  
 Mary, 113, 115
- WILBORE  
 Ann, 128
- WILKERSON  
 Rachel, 167
- WILLIAMS  
 Benajah, 210  
 Deborah (Parke)  
 (Fanning), 211  
 Hannah (Fuller), 210  
 John, 111  
 Joseph, 210  
 Roger, 4  
 Welthian (Sheldon),  
 111  
 Willington, Conn., 152
- WILLIS  
 Jeremiah, 239  
 Joseph, 234  
 Rachel, 239
- WILLISTON  
 Abigail, 50
- WILMARTH  
 Abell, 238  
 Amos, 237  
 Bethiah (Beverly), 229  
 Betty, 146  
 Daniel, 161, 227, 229  
 Dorothy, 178, 179, 230  
 Dorothy (Ormsbee),  
 235  
 Elizabeth, 24, 140, 142,  
 143, 230, 292  
 Elizabeth (Bliss), 52,  
 141, 221  
 Elizabeth (Redaway),  
 237  
 Ephraim, 237  
 Experience  
 (Carpenter), 237  
 Hannah, 237  
 Hannah (Hunt), 233,  
 235  
 Hannah (Tyler), 233  
 James, 89  
 Joanna, 227  
 Joanna (Luther), 226,  
 227
- WILMARTH, *cont'd*  
 John, 26, 79, 157, 178,  
 221, 222, 227, 233,  
 235, 253, 285  
 Jonathan, 222  
 Joseph, 237  
 Keziah, 227, 230  
 Keziah (Carpenter),  
 238  
 Mary, 52, 147, 230  
 Mary (Perry), 226-228  
 Mary (Walker), 236  
 Mehitabel, 161, 225,  
 227, 229  
 Mercy, 239  
 Molly (Allen), 237  
 Nathaniel, 78, 222,  
 226-228, 230, 234,  
 285  
 Nehemiah, 89  
 Noah, 241  
 Priscilla, 238  
 Rebecca, 236  
 Ruth, 222, 223, 227,  
 228  
 Ruth (Kendrick) (23),  
 26, 179, 221, 222  
 Samuel, 146, 147  
 Sarah, 231, 237  
 Sari, 231  
 Thaddeus, 237  
 Thomas, 52, 141, 221,  
 230  
 Timothy, 236, 241
- WILSON  
 Rebecca, 78, 235  
 Windham, Conn., 142,  
 151-155, 158, 163,  
 164, 192-196, 222,  
 252-255, 257-261, 283
- Windham, Conn.,  
 Congregational  
 Church, 253, 255,  
 257, 259-261



- Windsor, Conn., 153
- WINTHROP  
John, Jr., Gov., 36
- WISE  
Elizabeth, 145  
Thomas, 145
- Woburn, Mass., 275
- WOOD  
Abiel, 299, 300  
Abiel (125), 300, 301  
Abigail (Jenney), 299  
Abijah (124), 301  
Abijah (Bowen) (41),  
36, 37, 299, 300  
Bethiah, 196  
Charity (Thurber), 61  
Christian (Wheaton),  
123, 124  
Ebenezer (128), 300,  
301  
Elizabeth, 20, 31, 42,  
43, 268, 269  
Elnathan (123), 300  
Hannah (Alden), 301  
Henry, 299  
Ichabod, 124  
James, 300  
Jerusha (127), 301
- WOOD, *cont'd*  
John, 42, 268, 278  
Judah, 301  
Lydia (Lovell), 301  
Mary (Billington), 300  
Mary (Curtis), 301  
Mehitabel, 159, 264  
Mercy (Hackett), 301  
Patience (Holmes)  
(Cushman), 300  
Thomas, 43, 159, 278  
Thomas (129), 301  
Timothy (126), 300, 301  
William, 278
- WOODBERRY  
Jeremiah, 220  
Jerusha (Tooker), 220  
Woodbridge, N.J., 205  
Woodbury, Conn., 102
- WOODCOCK  
Alice, 157  
Ame, 157  
Anne, 157, 158  
John, 205  
Mary, 157, 187  
Mary (\_\_\_\_), 157  
Miriam, 157  
William, 157
- WOODHOUSE  
Samuel, 46
- WOODRUFF  
Enos, 47  
Sarah (Wheaton), 46,  
47
- WOODWARD  
Amos, 254  
Bethiah, 261  
Dorothy, 254  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 254  
Mary, 116
- WOODWORTH  
Benjamin, 209  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_), 209  
Priscilla, 209, 210  
Ruth, 59  
Woonsocket Hill, R.I.,  
114  
Wrentham, Mass., 114,  
247, 248
- WRIGHT  
Mary, 191  
Richard, 4, 5, 191
- Y
- Yale College, 195









WORCESTER CO.

NORFOLK

STATE OF CONNECTICUT

WINDHAM CO.

NEW LONDON CO.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS

Burrillville

North Smithfield

Cumberland

Glocester

Smithfield

Lincoln

Scituate

Johnston

Providence

Cranston

Coventry

West Greenwich

East Greenwich

Warwick

Jamestown

Narragansett

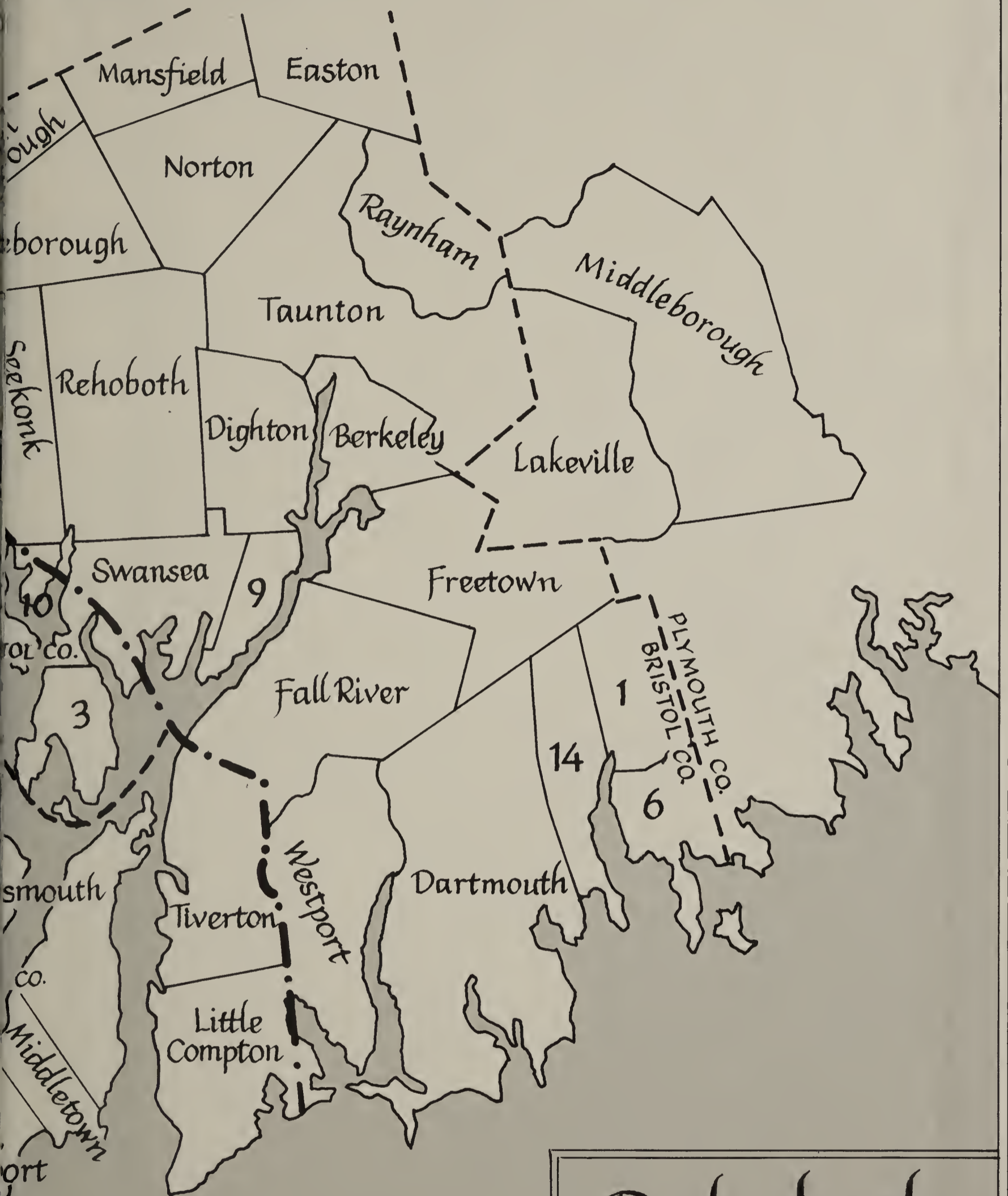
- 1 Acushet
- 2 Barrington
- 3 Bristol
- 4 Central Falls
- 5 East Providence
- 6 Fairhaven
- 7 North Providence
- 8 Pawtucket
- 9 Somerset
- 10 Warren
- 11 West Warwick
- 12 Woonsocket
- 13 Foster
- 14 New Bedford

- State boundaries
- - - County boundaries
- Town boundaries



ATL

# MASSACHUSETTS



Rehoboth  
and its  
neighbors  
in 2011

